



BIBLIOTECA NAZ.

Vittorio Emanuele III

XLVII

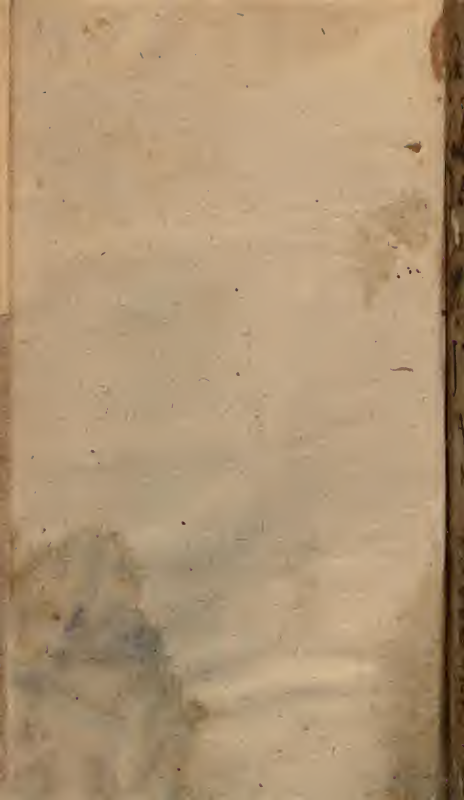
E

38

NAPOLI

38





AN ANSWER
TO THE

Provinciall Letters

Colleg. Published by the *Scoto run*

JANSENISTS,

Under the Name of

Mr. Lewis Montalt

Against the Doctrine of the

JESUITS

And School-Divines :

Made by some Fathers of the
Society in FRANCE.

There is set before the Answers in this
Edition, *The History of Jansenisme*, and
at the end, *A conclusion of the Work*,
where the English *Additionalls* are
shewed to deserve no Answer ; Also an
Appenau, shewing the same of the
Book called, *A further Discovery of*
Jesuitisme. *Neish*

Printed at Paris, in the Year, 1652.

Handwritten text at the top of the page, possibly a title or header, including the letters "H. 51".

Second line of handwritten text.

Third line of handwritten text.

Fourth line of handwritten text.

Fifth line of handwritten text.

Sixth line of handwritten text.

Seventh line of handwritten text.

Eighth line of handwritten text.

Ninth line of handwritten text.

Tenth line of handwritten text.

Eleventh line of handwritten text.

Twelfth line of handwritten text.

Thirteenth line of handwritten text.

Fourteenth line of handwritten text.

Fifteenth line of handwritten text.

Sixteenth line of handwritten text.

Seventeenth line of handwritten text.

Eighteenth line of handwritten text.

The PREFACE to the READER.

A French man not long since, under the counterfeit Name of *Lewis Montalt*, printed Satyricall Libells, which he called *Provinciall Letters*. His main drift was to establish the Heresie of *Jansenius*; that is, that Heresie, which denieth Christ to be the Redeemer of all men; and among other Enormities teacheth, that God commandeth things that are impossible, not onely to Sinners, but even to the Just. This, I say, was his main drift; for this was the occasion of his writing; with this his first Letters begin, in this he chiefly labours, and with this his last Letters end. Yet to cloak this foul design with a pleasing out-side, he often makes Profession of sincere Faith; and of great Reverence to the See Apostolique; and condemneth verbally the Five Propositions of *Jansenius* censured by the Church as Hereticall. Yet this he doth so as still to excuse *Jansenius* his Doctrine and the

The Preface

Janfenists from Heresie. He would be thought to drive at nothing, but (the old pretence of Innovatours) a *Reform*, in correcting abuses and errours crept into Divinity-Schools, especially among the Jesuites, and by their means into the Church of Christ. All this he doth with Raillery and Merriment.

The unwary vulgar, glad to make merry at any mans cost, sported with his Letters; not marking, that whilest they were invited to make a jeast of Charity, it was that they might lose their Faith in earnest. But the Learned, and all those, who with a sober judgement could ponder things right, were struck with a horror at these scandalous Libells; and fearing the sad events, which these prophane *Railleries* did bode, thought themselves obliged in conscience to suppress them. For this reason these Letters were forbid to be printed in *Paris*, and the Parliament of *Aix* in *Provence* commanded the Seventeen first Letters (for the Eighteenth was not then come out) to be publickly burnt by the Hang-man, the 9. of February, in the year 1657. On the 13. of *July* in the same year, the Archbishop of

of *Machelen*, Primate of the *Low-Countries*, (to secure his Subjects) gave his Approbation to the Answers of the *Provinciall Letters*: and a Moneth after, to wit, on the 13. of *August* the Vicar Generall of *Liege* did as much. And on the 6. of *September* then next ensuing, the universall Pastour of the Church, Pope *Alexander* the Seventh now sitting, condemned all the *Eighteen Provinciall Letters*, under the Penalties specified in the Councell of *Trent*, and the Index of *Forbidden Books*.

These infamous Letters then, branded with the ignominy of so many Censures, and banisht all *Catholique Countreys*, came for their refuge into *England*. And they found a Translatour, who either for his hatred to the *Catholique Church*, or private spleen to the *Jesuites*, or for love of *Janсенизм*, or for desire of gain, (for nothing sells better then a Libell) set them out in an English dresse: And that they might the better please those ears, which itch to hear something against the *Jesuites*, he baptized them by a new name of *the Mystery of Jesuitisme*; it being common to Fugitives that are forced

*that you never change
the word of the common
language.*

The Preface

to flye their Countrey, to change their name.

And the good Translatour presumed so much of his own Work, that in the Preface to his first Edition he could not hold from prophesying in his own praises, and telling us, what a strange Metamorphosis there would follow in the world upon reading these Letters done by him into English. For speaking of his Book he saith, It must needs work a strange alteration in mankind. What *Alteration?* This. The Jesuites hitherto by all men held in esteem for Learning and Vertue, (if we believe this Translatours Poeticall Prophecie) *will be looked on hereafter as the most abominable and despicable thing in the world.* Surely this man taketh the Jesuites for an Army of Philistims, which he is to conquer with the Jaw-bone of an Asse. But Good Mr. Translatour, do you indeed think as you say? The world hath thought the Jesuites men of some worth. The Wisest of our Age have given them commendation; they have had learned Adversaries, both Protestants and Catholiques, who opposed them so as not to despise them. Their Industry hath travelled

velled through all Sciences, as well as their Charity through all Nations. Their Books are honoured in all Libraries; and their Persons revered in all the Countreys, Cities, and Towns, where Catholick Religion is in esteem. Must all the world now change their judgement? and must they that have hitherto had a good repute, be looked on hereafter as the most abominable and despicable thing in the world? But Why? How? by What Means must this strange Alteration be wrought in Mankinde? let's hear,

Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor hintu.

The reason is, because a French man, whose Letters this Translatour hath done into English, saith so. But who was that French man? A man that by his own confession is no Church-man, no Priest, no Doctour, no Protestant, no Catholique. A man, of whom all the good that's known, is that he can write a Libell well, and challenge others boldly, without ever heeding whether what he saith be true or false, Catholique, or Heterodox, sense or non-sense. A man, that's ashamed of nothing, but of himself; for in all his daring Propositions he dareth

not

The Preface.

not say who he is; in all his desperate adventures he will not venture to shew his face.

And shall such a man as this *work that strange Alteration in Mankind*? Shall a Libell be able to sway the judgement of the Wise, and ballance all that the Light of Reason can dictate to the contrary? The Catholique Church is full of men of all ranks and conditions, Rich and Poor, Noble and Ignoble, Religious and Secular, Souldiers and Gown-men, who from their childhood to the severall ages they are now in, have been familiarly acquainted with the Society, and had the first Tinctures of Learning and Vertue under them; must they now all change their judgements, and hereafter count the Society *the most despicable and most abominable thing in the world*, because a French Libell turn'd into English speaketh them to be quite contrary, to what the world knoweth them, and seeth them to be? *Ad populum phaleras.* The world, as old as it is, is not yet come to so doting an age, as to think they must rather believe an infamous Libell, then their own eyes, their own reason, their own long experience.

ence. The effect sheweth what spirit animated the Translatour in this Enthusiasme. 'Tis two years since the Book hath been out, and the world hath seen no alteration wrought by this Work: the Jesuites have not lost one Friend by means of it. Had this Letter-writer endeavoured to keep within compasse, and to shew us that the Jesuites are not all such Saints, but that there are some faults in their lives, and that their Doctrine is not all so Sacred, but that some opinions of theirs may be impugned, and some reprehended, he might have been believed: and the Jesuites themselves, though they would have resented it, that their faults should be blazed about the world without necessity, yet they would have acknowledged, that they are not impeccable neither in Doctrine nor Manners. 'Tis a priviledge reserved for Heaven, that no faults can there be found: here on earth that Community is happiest, which hath fewest faults: none are without all fault. But to tax the Jesuites Doctrine generally as a *monstrous Source of all Irregularities*, and their Persons as *the most abominable and despicable thing in the world*, that

The Preface.

that is a meer Paradox, which begets a disbelief, giveth it self the lye, and by saying too much saith nothing. Over-reaching praises are laughed at, and too excessive reprehensions are scorned by all wise men.

The Jesuites have many that reprehend them, and so have all those that are eminent, and seem to overtop others in whatsoever it be. For Glory and Envy are Twins; one is never borne without t'other. Honour should be, but in our Age Detraction is, the shadow of Vertue, which darkens its Lustre: Calumny alwayes lodgeth over against Piety, to spy her Actions and defame her Glory. It was a Fable, that there was a *Momus* among the Gods in Heaven; but it is not a Fable, that the *Heroes* of this world are never without a *Momus*, to censure whatsoever they do. But as the Greek Proverb saith, *ῥᾶδιον μὲν μιμεῖσθαι, μιμεῖσθαι δὲ δυσχερές*, it is easie to play the *Momus*, easie to reprehend, but hard to imitate; so I say to these Censorian spirits; Let them mend what they reprehend. Let them do something like that, which the Jesuits do; and see, whether they can do

do it, and not fall into more faults, then the Jesuites do. Let them employ as many hundred Masters in teaching Grammar, Poetry, Rhetorique, Arithmetique, Mathematiques, Philosophy, Divinity Positive and Speculative. Let them trace the Jesuites scattered over the face of the whole earth, in all the Nations on which the Sun doth shine, for to convert Infidells. Let them Catechize, Preach, Administer Sacraments, visit the Sick, attend the Hospitals and Prisons, comfort the Poor, direct Souls in all states: let them write as many learned Books, as the Jesuits do; and then let's see, whether they can do all this without deserving a Censure oftner then the Jesuits do. They that reprehend others, ought to be themselves irreprehensible; at least in that which they censure. And yet this is the Jansenists misfortune, that they reprehend the Jesuits Books; and scarce have yet set out one (of the many which they have printed) that is not censured.

But there is difference betwixt censure and censure. The Jansenists censure the Jesuits Books, and the Catholique Church censures the Jansenists Books. The Jan-

senist

The Preface

senists censure the Jesuites *Morall*, and the Church censureth the Jansenists *Faith*. The Jansenists set out Libells against the Jesuites, and the Church thundereth Anathema's, in the Popes Bulls, against the Jansenists. So different are the Censures. Yet this is not all. The grand Difference betwixt the Censures is, that the Censures, which the Church layes on the Jansenists, fall on their reall Crimes: but the Censures, which the Jansenists give the Jesuits Doctrine, is grounded on false imputation and meer Calumny. This is clearly shewed in the Book, which here is answered. All the whole Book of the *Provinciall Letters*, which casts so much durt on the Jesuits, that the Translatour calls it *The Mystery of Jesuitisme*, is a false and groundlesse Censure, given by an Heretique to Doctrine, which hath the generall Approbation of Schools. When I say an *Heretique*, I would not have our Protestants of *England* think themselves concern'd. I understand the *Jansenian* Heretique, who dissents as far from the Protestant, as he doth from the Catholique. This then is the aim of these Answers, to shew that the Censures, ~~which are cast on the Jesuits~~ which

which the Provinciall Letters lay on the Jesuites Doctrine, are groundlesse Censures, and false Calumnies, and meer Impostures: and so the Translatour hath his *Mystery* revealed. It is but a Pacquet of lying Letters, which he calleth the *Mystery of Jesuitisme*; he might better have called it the *Misery of Jansenisme*. For it is the greatest misery of the world to be reduced to such streits, as that one cannot say any thing, either for himself or against his Adversary, which is not false. Now this is the Jansenists case.

This being so (as the Reader will finde it so) it appeareth how unreasonably the Translatour vomits up so much gall in the end of his Preface, in making a disgracefull Character of the Jesuites; where he concludeth that the Jesuites are to be looked upon as *the Vermin of all Humane Society*. I do not desire to use foul language; yet if I may use this term of *Vermin* to any Christian, I conceive it cannot agree with any man so well, as with the Authour of the Provinciall Letters. For who is the *Vermin of Mankinde* in matter of Faith, but he that denieth, that Christ is the Redeemer of all men; and so open-

The Preface

eth a way to desperation, and neglect of Christian duty? This *Montalt* doth. Who in matter of Learning can be called *Vermin*, rather than the Writer of Libells against Learning? who is but a Scold in print, and like a Moth, doth but corrode and disgrace learned Books; or like a Fly sucks at others sores; or like a Serpent, extracteth poison, where he might have suck'd honey. This *Montalt* doth. Who in civill community can be termed *Vermin*, but the Detractour? This *Montalt* is evidently proved to be; and so was he judged by the Parliament of *Aix*. Finally who among all men, noble and ignoble, deserves the name of *Vermin*, as unfit for any humane Society, either Christian or Heathen, but the Liar? This *Montalt* is convinced to be. Now if the Authour of the Provinciall Lettters deserveth these Titles, his Translatour may judge, what part of these commendations reflects on him. I will not deal him any part; all I say as to him is, that I am sorry to see him mislead, and I wish him hereafter a better employment to practise his pen on, then the translating of condemned Libells.

Now

Now as to the Reader, to give him some short account of this Work, it containeth severall Pieces made by the Jesuites in *France* in Answer to the Provincial Letters; which though our English Preface-maker despises, yet they do unanswerably convince the Letter-writer of being an arrant cheat, and of falsifying Authours. I will not say much of the Particulars, because I have put to the severall Pieces, Prefaces and Arguments, which may direct the Reader. Some Pieces are added in this Edition, as the History of Jansenisme, the Answer to the Reply made in Defence of the Twelfth Letter, the Answer to the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Letter, and another inserted, in the Second English Edition, betwixt the Seventeenth and Eighteenth: Also the Conclusion of the Work concerning the Additionalls. These Pieces either not being at all made in *France*, or not come to my hands, I have supplied. The rest is taken out of the French Answer made by some of the Society, with little alterations; which are noted in the places, where any considerable change is made.

The Preface.

If these Answers seem to have something too much of the *Picquant*, the Reader will reflect, that 'tis necessity, which putteth the Author on that strain. The light of nature teacheth, that he that wrongfully impeacheth an innocent person, giveth him right to challenge his Accuser of unjust dealing. 'Tis no incivility to call that man an Impostour, a Cheat, a Liar, who by grosse calumnies, and notorious fallities is proved to wrong another man. The Authour of the Provinciall Letters begun first, and treated the Jesuites as Sycophants, as Corrupters of the Doctrine of the Church, as Abettours of all sorts of Crimes. The Jesuites argue him of falsely calumniating them and their Authours, of Forging and Imposture, of wrongfully taxing good and solid Doctrine, whilest in the mean time he venteth Heresies. If this seems hard, he must thank himself; 'tis but a just retorting on him those terms, which he unjustly cast on the Society, and on all School-Divines. This I thought fit to advertise the Reader of.

All the favour I desire is, that the Learned Reader will shew no favour to ~~the Jesuites~~ either

either side, but as an equall Judge hear both Parties; and (if he have leisure to view the Authours) I entreat him to do Truth so much right, as to say what he findes. For example, the Doctrine of Probability is by the Authour of the Provinciall Letters, called an Invention of the Jesuites to palliate crimes, and give scope to Libertines. The Jesuites answer, that the Doctrine of Probability is no Invention of theirs; they cite for that Doctrine a great number of learned Authours, none of them Jesuites, and many of them dead, long before the Jesuites were in the world. That which here I desire the Learned Reader to do is, to examine the Authours which the Jesuites produce for this Doctrine, and as they finde them cited, so to pronounce who is the cheat and who hath wronged t'other.

This I desire of the learned. For the unlearned, or those that will not take the pains to look into Books of Divinity, I expect so much reason at their hands, that they will not prejudicate; but rather credit the Answers here given them by men of known worth (who cite their Authors, and give their reasons) then an idle Pam-

phleter, who bringeth neither reason nor authority for himself; but with a presumptuous boldnesse, professing himself to have no skill in Divinity, undertakes to censure all Divines.

As for those Readers, who are bred to such *Idea's* of Catholique Religion, that they confound *Rome* and *Babylon*, the Pope and Antichrist, Saints and Idolls, Sacraments and Sacriledges, to whom a Jesuit and a Monster are two words that signifie the same thing; for those, I say, I commend them to the Man in the Moon to cure their Phrensie. When they have either more wit, or lesse passion, they will accuse those who lead them into illusion, and abuse their ignorance to make nonsense of their Faith. This Book hopes no favour, nor fears no censure from such. 'Tis not meant for those, that either cannot, or will not judge right. 'Tis presented to the impartiall Readers, either Protestants or Catholique; who when they have read it, will (I hope) finde satisfaction: for 'tis a satisfaction to upright mindes to see Impudence put to a just confusion, and Innocency defended.

THE HISTORY OF JANSENISME.

BEcaufe it will be neceffary for the under-
ftanding of this Work, to have fome
generall Notion of the Tranfactions
in matter of *Jansenisme*, I have taken
fome pains to gather together thofe
things, which I hope will fatisfie the Reader.
And for to make the Relation Authentick, I
have not taken any thing on report onely, or out
of thofe Authours who have made Inveftives
againft the Jansenifts; but out of the Publique
Acts known to the whole world, or out of the
Jansenifts own Writings. If the things that I fet
down be scandalous Enormities, I hope the Rea-
der will judge, that the blame ought not to reflect
on Catholique Religion. In the Primitive
Church there were dives Heretiques, Ebionites,
Marcionites, Nicolaites, and others, whose
Maximes lead men to moft foul Crimes: yet
the Primitive Church had not then the leffe fer-
vour and fanctity, nor now the leffe esteem, for
their impieties. As that age, fo this and all others
are to be judged of, by the piety of the faithfull,
not by the impiety of thofe, whom pride hath
made Rebels againft Chrift and his Church.
Had

of which is a relation of the Jansenifts
of which is a relation of the Jansenifts
of which is a relation of the Jansenifts

II *The History of Jansenisme.*

Had the Jansenists been members of the Catholique Church, they would never have taught Doctrine against the Church. But by teaching and professing this Doctrine, *exierunt ex nobis*, they are gone out, and the Catholique Church remains no more responsible for their lives or Doctrine, then for *Arima*, *Nestorius*, or any other Heretique. This I thought fit to advertise the Reader of, that he be not scandalized, and measure the Church by those, who are not of the Church, but are her declared Enemies.

This premised, I come to the History it self. There are then three Persons, who may be looked at, as the main Authours and Abbettours of the Heresies, which are now commonly understood by the name of *Jansenisme*; of whom the three following Paragraphs shall treat.

S. I.

Of the Abbot of St. Cyran, commonly called San-Cyran.

In the Year of our Lord 1638. on the Fifth Day of June, *Lewis* the Thirteenth, King of France, granted a Warrant for the apprehending of *Johndu Vergier de Haurannes*, Native of *Bayonne*, commonly known by the Title of *Abbot of St. Cyran*, and *Claudia Seguenot* an Oratorian Priest. This was done by the King, upon Information given to his Majesty of the scandalous and false Doctrine, which these two persons did sow, as well in *Paris*, as other places of France, to the perversion of the Catholique Faith, and subversion also (as *Monsieur Marande*

rande * proveth it) of the State of France. *San-Cyran* therefore being apprehended, (for of *Seguenot*, I intend not to speak) was carried Prisoner to *Bok de Vincennes* near *Paris*, all his Papers being seized on, and strict Information taken of those who were known to be conscious of his Doctrine; and particularly of his Disciples, which lived to the number of about Twenty together in the House of *Port-Royall*, some six or seven leagues off *Paris*. This *Port-Royall* is a Monastery of Nuns, committed to *St. Cyrans* direction by the Bishop of *Langres*, deceived, as he since professed, by the opinion he had of *San-Cyrans* Sanctity: But the Disciples I speak of were men, who in a Quarter joyning to the Nuns Monastery, were brought up, according to the principles of that Doctrine, which now beareth the Name of Jansenisme. There is also another House called *Port-Royall*, in the Suburbs of *St. James* at *Paris*; which sometimes is meant by *Port-Royall* in this Treatise; the Nuns whereof, and their Directours, hold the same strain of Doctrine with the other.

San-Cyran then being Prisoner in the *Bpis de Vincennes*, and the Informations fully made by the Commissaries and Judges deputed by the King and the Archbishop of *Paris*, he was found evidently criminall in divers points, which concerned the Catholique Faith, and the Doctrine of Christian Duty. The Judges inclining to mildnesse, would not proceed to rigour against him,

* See his Book entituled, *Inconveniens d' Estat procedans du Jansenisme.*

him, but by the Kings advice a Paper was presented to him, containing the Catholique Doctrine contrary to his Maximes; which if he would have signed and promised to observe, he had been set free. But the Abbot, notwithstanding he had the impudence to deny all that, of which by evident witness of irreproachable persons, and by his own Letters, as likewise of his Friends to him, he was convinced, yet he would not be brought to sign the Catholique Articles; but chose rather to remain Prisoner, then by professing the Catholique Faith, to unsay in publick what he had privately taught. Some time after, the King, who now drew towards an end of his days, resolved to close up his life by a Royall act of Clemency; which was the freeing of prisoners, and recalling exiles from their banishment. He had very great difficulty to resolve on the liberty of *San-Cyran*; but being solicited by many of the Abbots Friends, who undertook for him, that he should never meddle with writing, or spreading his venomous Doctrine, at length his Maj. sty condescended, that this Abbot also, among others, should be set at liberty. But the King was no sooner dead, but that *San-Cyran* fell to his old trade of venting his pernicious Maximes, and laid down the draught of the Boek now called *Frequent Communion*; which though he never lived to see finished, yet it came out afterward under the name of *Arnauld*, a Doctour of *Sorbon*, of whom we shall speak in the third Paragraph.

All this relation I have out of the Book called *the Progresse of Jansenisme*, dedicated to the
Coun-

Chauncellour of France by Monsieur Preville, and printed in the year 1655. In which Book is contained the whole Information made against *San-Cyran*, by persons of worth, who were acquainted with him, and who having answered upon oath to the Interrogatories made by the Justice, did at length every one of them sign what they had deposed. Now out of this Authentique Information, (the Originall whereof is in *Clermont Colledge*, and may be seen by any man that will) I have taken that which I thought sufficient, to set down what kinde of Doctrine this man vented. I conceive all is not yet known. For *San-Cyran* above all his other Maximes perpetually inculcated to his Confidants, *That they should be sure to keep secret what he taught them; That if they spake of any thing, he would deny it; and that if ever they were examined about it, they should deny all, even upon oath.* His conscience dictated so clearly to him the malice of his Maximes, that he was ever most unwilling to deliver his Doctrine by writing; and when he could not avoid writing, he endeavoured to be obscure, and commanded those that received his papers, to burn them as soon as they had read them. Yet his Friends were not so faithfull to him, nor he to himselfe, but that many of his Writings and Letters either to him or from him, were kept, and since discovered: all which make a great part of two Books in *Quarto*; and out of them, as concerning *San-Cyrans* Doctrine take what followeth.

First then for himself he teacheth, That he
hath

hath his Miſſion from God ; That God giveth him particular Lights , to know the Interiour of men ; That he learneth not his Maximes in Books , but in God ; and that his conduct is in all things according to the interiour inſtinſts, which God giveth him.

Secondly for the Church and its Members, he maintaineth , that the Church is not now the ſame which Chriſt planted ; That for theſe fix hundred years laſt paſt the Church is quite corrupted in Manners , and not onely in Manners, but alſo in Doctrinē ; That God himſelf deſtroyeth the Church ; That the Biſhops and Paſtours of the Church that now are , are deſtitute of the Spirit of Chriſtianity , of the Spirit of Grace , and of the Spirit of the Church : That the Religious Orders, and other Spirituall men of theſe times , underſtand not the Goſpell, nor the wayes of Chriſt ; and that he onely hath the true light of the Goſpell , and perfect Intelligence of the Scriptures ; That the Councell of Trent was made by the Pope, and by School-men . who have much changed the Doctrinē of the Church ; That School-Divinity is a pernicious Science, which ought to be deſtroyed ; That *St. Thomas* hath corrupted Divinity by Humane Reaſon ; That the Jeſuites ought to be deſtroyed, as moſt damageable to the Church of God.

Thirdly , for what belongeth to the Commandments, he denieth , That all juſt men have ſufficient Grace to keep them. Further he maintaineth , That every juſt perſon ought to ſteer his actions according to the interiour motions,

which God giveth him, though contrary to the exteriour Law; and this he maintaineth even in Murther; for the committing whereof this interior instinct is warrant enough. And according to this Doctrine he maintaineth in his Book called the *Royall Question*, That men may lawfully kill themselves, and that many times they are bound to kill themselves. The Reader will note, that this last Tenent of killing ones self is not mentioned in the *Progressse of Jansenisme*, as the rest are; but he defends it in his Book of the *Royall Question*, as I said. But I have here set it down for the similitude it hath with the precedent point.

Fourthly concerning the Sacraments he teacheth, That Confirmation and the Sacrament of Orders, and Episcopall Consecration, that is the making of a Bishop, blots out all sins, *quoad culpam & pœnam*, like Baptisme: That the Sacrament of Confirmation is more perfect then Baptisme, hath more force and more efficacy, and requireth no other dispositions: and therefore that a man in Mortall Sin hath no need of Confession for to receive the Sacrament of Confirmation. That Veniall Sins are not matter sufficient for Absolution: That perfect Contrition is absolutely necessary for the Sacrament of Penance: That Absolution is to be deferred a long time, till the Penance be first fulfilled: That by Absolution the Priest doth not forgive sins, but declare them forgiven by sorrow and penance: That it is not necessary to confesse the number or Species of Mortall sins, if the Contrition be sufficient. That the Holy Communi-

on

VIII *The History of Jansenisme.*

on bath more force to forgive sins, then the Sacrament of Penance; That the frequenting the Sacraments of Confession and Communion is oftentimes more hurtfull, then profitable; That the calling on the Name of Jesus is as efficacious, as the receiving of the Holy Eucharist.

These, and many other like these, are the Maxims of *San-Cyran*; which are Authentically set down in the Information taken of him, and to be seen in *the Progresse of Jansenisme.*

Now that which gave this unfortunate man credit, and made all that he said to be esteemed good and holy, was his Exterieur appearance, which seemed to breath nothing but Sanctity. He was a person of a sad look, stern countenance, austere carriage, and disposition Hypochondriacall, which the ignorant people interpreted to be the rigour of Penance; attributing that to a profound Sanctity, which in him was nothing but either Nature or Hypocrisie. The esteem, which the world held in him, bred in him such a height of pride, as made him contemne all that was ordinary. His usuall saying was, That *the ordinary way was for ordinary people.* For himself he dream't of nothing, and talk't of nothing, but the Ancient times, the Fathers, the Primitive fervour of the Church; to which he would reduce the World; whose universall Darknesse and Errors he did often bemoan, presuming himself to be the onely man able to redresse all that was amisse.

He was so bold as to assever to the Abbot of *Prieres*, that if he would give him Fifteen or Twenty young men, who had never received im-

pression

pression from other Masters, if they would follow his Instructions, in the space of six months, he would make them compleat Divines: And of his Book, called *Petrus Aurelius*, he was so vainly conceited, that he said, It was the best Book that had been made in the Church these six hundred Years past, though it be a condemned Book; in which, among other grosse absurdities, he teaches, That a Priest loseth his Priesthood by committing a mortall Sin: which is one of *Wiclif's* Heresies, and as great a foolery, as if one would teach, that a Christian is unchristened by a mortall sin. Thus his Austerity, which was partly naturall, partly affected, got him the opinion of Sanctity; and that bred in him a pride and arrogance fit for an Arch Heretique. All this, and much more concerning this Abbot of *St. Cyran*, is to be seen in the Information above-mention'd.

~~See the History of the Jansenists, in the~~

§ 2.

Of *Jansenius*.

Cornelius Jansenius, of whom the late Heresie took its name, was by birth a Hollander of *Leerdam*, but Student of the University of *Lo-vain*; where, in the Year 1619. Octob. 24. he proceeded Doctor. He was ligued with the Abbot of *San-Cyran*, (of whom we have spoken) in a most strict amity, and kept perpetuall correspondence with him, giving him continuall account of his affairs, and making him sole Arbitrer of all his Thoughts, all his Studies, and all his Designs. He oftentimes visited *San-Cyran*, and

b 2

con-

conferred with him : he both helped *San-Cyran* in furnishing him with matter for his *Aurelius* ; and was also helped himself by him in his Sermons and publique Speeches , which *San-Cyran*, as being the abler Preacher , sent him out of *France* upon every occasion. All this appears by his Letters to this Abbot, which make up a main part of the Book called, *The Birth of Jansenisme*, and were found in the Abbots chamber, when he was seized on.

Out of the same Letters it also appears, that *Jansenius* had suck'd in all the poison of that Heretique : for he also despiseth School-Divines, as Bblers ; is disgusted with *St. Thomas* no lesse then *St. Cyran* ; and reliseth nothing but Antiquity. But above all he hateth the *Jesuits* : against whom he laboured almost perpetually, writing Libells against the Society, (that it is not to be wondred, if his Disciples follow the same train) carping at their Doctrine, defending such as apostatized from their Order, incensing and exasperating all men against them, that possibly he could, and lastly not forbearing even to censure the Pope himself for having canonized *St. Ignatius* and *St. Xaverius*.

Furthermore it appears by the same Letters, that he had no small inclination to favour Heresie. For of *Marcus Antonius de Dominis*, one whom all the world knows of an Arch-bishop of *Spalato* to have become an Apostata, and pernicious enemy of the Church, first in *Holland*, and afterwards in *England*, he writeth, that his Doctrine was in a manner Catholique, save onely where he touched on the oeconomy of the Church,

where he was so far from being Catholic, as that he was the most violent enemy of the Church, and the most violent persecutor of the Catholics.

and shews, how much he was afraid, lest the University of *Louvain* should have required him to write against the said Archbishop. Besides, he speaketh very favourably of the Synod of *Dort*, where, although rigid Calvinisme was established, yet he seareth not to pronounce of the Doctrine of that Synod, that it was almost all *Catholique*.

But that which is most of all remarkable, and likewise most apparently discovered in these Letters, is the *Grand Design* concerted betwixt *Jansenius* and *San-Cyran* in opposition to the Jesuites, to the School-Divines, and to the *Catholique Church*. This design was the reproving of those *Catholique Tenents*, which were maintained by the Society, and in effect by the whole Church, concerning *Grace, Free-will, Predestination, &c.* To compasse this design, 'tis manifest, that from the year, wherein he proceeded Doctour even to his dying day, this man made it his study to read *St. Augustin*, and interpret the many hard places of this great Saint in such manner, as to make *St. Augustin* teach his own private Heresies.

He knew well enough, that his Work would never please the Pope, as he oftentimes hinteth in his Letters; wherefore his chief labour was first to keep it secret, fearing, that if it were discovered, it might be choaked in the womb, and never come to see light. And secondly to dispose mens mindes so by himself and by his Friend *San-Cyrans* means, that it might finde some great Persons of Authority or Interest, who should favour and maintain it. And in effect they got what

they aimed at. For their secret was not discovered; and whereas *Jansenius* died before his Work was printed, being taken away by the Plague in the second year of his Bishopricque at *Ipres*; on the 7. of May 1638. his Book notwithstanding found many Patrons both in *Flaunders* and in *France*. In *Flaunders* many of the University of *Lovain*, the Archbishop of *Machelen*, the Bishop of *Gaunt*, and divers others, stood stiffly for defence of this new *Augustinus* (for so he called his book.) In *France* some Bishops also, many *Cures*, a very considerable part of the *Sorbon*, with divers of the *Oratorian* Priests of *Cardinall Beryll's* Institution, did the same. The reasons why these Persons engaged so far against the Truth, I will not here dive into. I believe many were deceived by the very Title of the Work. For he calling his Book *Augustinus*, they imagined, that a Doctor of *Lovain*, and Bishop of the Catholic Church, would not give any thing for *St. Augustins* Doctrine, but what was truly his. But it is also known, that not a few of these Defenders of *Jansenius* had a tooth against the Order of the *Jesuites*; so as it was more then probable, that many of them upon that account were easily drawn in, and made to embrace the defence of the Book, which they esteemed to have given so fatall a Blow to the *Jesuits* Doctrine, that one of the *Sorbonists* called it the *Jesuites Tomb*. As for the *Oratorians*, their speciall Obligations to *San-Cyran* and *Jansonius* drew them in, before they well knew what was intended. For it was a plot of *Jansenius* and *San-Cyran*, which they

they had practised of a long time, to raise up these Oratorians in opposition to the Jesuites, in hopes (as *Jansenius* expresses in his Letters) that they might in a short time get all the Jesuites Scholars to them; and being but Clergy-men at the Bishops Disposall, they imagined they should carry the universall good-will of the Clergy, so that the Jesuites should at last be quite deserted. This made those poor Oratorians drink so deep of the Doctrine of *San-Cyran* and *Jansenius*, that divers of their Books were condemned, as namely *Gibicuffs* and *Seguenots*; which I do not say to censure them universally, or the major part of them: but it is certain, that they were looked on as a party; and many of them becoming Cures did in their Parishes, as well as many other Cures broach *Jansenius's* Doctrine, in *Flaunders* under the shelter of the University of *Lovain* and the forenamed Bishops, and in *France* under the name of *Sorbon*, (of which, as I said, a very great part sided with *Jansenius*) and also under the favour of some Bishops of *France*.

This animosity appeared greater, when Pope *Urban*, who was soon advertis'd of these practises, put out his Bull; which he did in *March* 1642. to suppress *Jansenius* his Book: for then many unmaskt themselves, and spoke plain, even against his Holiness's Orders, in defence of *Jansenius*; though (as Pope *Urban's* Bulls speak) *Jansenius* had renewed condemned Heresies, and had incurred Excommunication by writing his Book, and treating in it matters forbidden to be treated of in print, that is, the matters called

de

XIV *The History of Jansenisme.*

de Auxiliis, forbid by *Paul* the Fifth to be treated of under pain of Excommunication. Pope *Urban* therefore sent redoubled Briefs to suppress the rising Faction of the *Jansenians*, as in one of his Bulls he termeth them. Many submitted to their duty. Yet all Pope *Urban*'s time the Faction was very strong; and though it decayed something in *Flaunders*, yet it strengthened daily in *France*, where it least ought to have been received. For whereas *Jansenius* had writ a most bitter *Investive* against the Crown and Kings of *France*, called *Mars Gallicus*, it was to have been expected, that all faithfull Subjects of that Crown ought rather to have sided against *Jansenius*, then for him. And this *Monsieur Marande* presseth much against the French *Jansenists*, in his Book dedicated to the King of *France* in the Year 1654. which we formerly mentioned: where a good part of his discourse tendeth to shew, that Innovations in Religion are promoted by those chiefly, who aim at Innovation in State.

Things therefore being come to so great a height in *France*, that now *Jansenisme* was formed into a considerable body, which might in time prove formidable both to the Church and Crown, the Bishops in their generall Assembly, or Synod at *Paris*, took the matter into their consideration; and having well examined the Book of *Jansenius*, they collected Five Propositions out of it, which seemed to them to deserve a censure. The Propositions were these.

1. Some of Gods Commandments are impossible to the Just, according to their present for-

And thus the first Proposition is, that some of the Commandments of God are impossible to the Just, according to their present for-

ees, though they have a will, and do endeavour to accomplish them : and they want the Grace, that rendreth them possible.

2. In the state of Nature corrupt, men never resist Interiour Grace.

3. To merit and demerit in the state of Nature corrupted, it is not necessary to have the liberty that excludes necessity ; but it suffices to have that liberty which excludes coaction or constraint:

4. The Semipelagians admitted the necessity of Interiour preventing Grace to every Action, even to the beginning of Faith. But they were Heretiques in this, that they would have that Grace to be such, as the will of man might resist it, or obey it.

5. It is Semipelagianisme to say, that Jesus Christ dyed, or shed his Blood generally for all men.

These Propositions the Bishops drew out of *Jansenius* his Book ; yet knowing themselves to be but a Nationall Synod, they would not lay any censure upon them, but in the Year 1650. sent them to Pope *Innocent* the Tenth then sitting, humbly requiring him, that through his Paternall care of the Universall Church, he would determine what ought to be held ; it belonging onely to him to define in this cause. This Letter was signed by eighty five Bishops then present at the Assembly. The Pope thereupon took the matter into Examination, and deputed divers Divines to examine the Propositions, whom he often heard himself, the Deputies of the Jansenists being also present at Rome, and having liberty

XVI *The History of Jansenisme.*

berty to speak for themselves, as they often did. At length, after two years examination of the matter, and many Prayers, Fasting, and Supplications to God, *Innocent* the Tenth proceeded to censure, and defined the said Five Propositions to be Hereticall, by his Bull given on the last day of *May* 1653. This Bull is inserted into the Bull of Pope *Alexander* the Seventh, which by and by I shall produce.

But all this was not enough to make many of the Jansenists submit. Upon sight of the Bull they changed their note; and whereas before they had owned the Five Propositions to be in *Jansenius*, but maintained them to be *Catholique Tenents*, and the true Doctrine of *St. Augustin*, now they acknowledged the said Five Propositions were justly censured by the Pope, but defended, that they were not in *Jansenius*; yet whosoever taught them, or wheresoever they were to be found, the Jansenists professed to condemn them. By this means they thought both to clear themselves from the censure of defending Hereticall Propositions, and withall still to maintain the Doctrine of *Jansenius*, as they had done before: and so all the fault was to redound on the Pope, and the Synod of *France*, ^{or} (as the Jansenists would have it thought) on those who had informed them wrong, That the Propositions were in *Jansenius*, which indeed (said they) were not there, at least in the sense, in which they were condemned. This Discourse, though never so frivolous, prevailed with many for their constant maintaining of *Jansenius*, so as it was feared, the whole endeavour of the Bishops of
France,

France, and also the Constitution of the Pope, would at length come to nothing. To prevent this mischief, the Bishops of France, who were yet remaining in their Assembly at Paris, wrote this following Letter to the rest of the Archbishops and Bishops, that were absent from the said Assembly, and that it might be publique, caused it to be printed; which for the same reason I have thought fit here to set down, translated into English.

To the most Reverend and Religious the Lords Archbishops and Bishops of France their most Respected Brethren, the Cardinalls, Archbishops, and Bishops residing at Paris Health and Happinesse in Christ.

“That which long agoe hapned to *S. Augustin*
“and the other Fathers of the Councils of *Car-*
“*thage* and *Milevet*, those great Maintainers of
“Divine Grace, now seemeth to have happened
“unto us. They hoped (but in vain) that after
“a certain Book of *Pelagius* had been con-
“demned and anathematized by Pope *Innocent*
“the First, the Pelagians would yield to the
“Authority of so great a Prelate, (a) and would
“not dare to trouble the mindes of the Faith-
“full by speaking perversely of Divine Grace.
“And we hoped also, that those men, who pro-
“fesse themselves friends and followers of *Cor-*
“*nelius Jansenius* Bishop of *Ipres*, after that
“his Five Opinions were condemned and ana-
“the-

(a) *August. Epist. 92, & 95.*

XVIII *The History of Jansenisme.*

" thematized by *Innocent* the Tenth, would de-
 " sist from trouble, or moving any thing more :
 " and whereas Pope *Innocent* had by his Decree
 " commanded the *Windes*, we hoped a *Calm*
 " would follow in the Church. But it happened
 " quite contrary to what we expected. Nor can
 " we cease from wondering, how that 'tis possi-
 " ble, that those men should (after the most just
 " and holy Constitution, in which our most
 " Blessed Father *Innocent* the Tenth hath con-
 " demned the foresaid Five Propositions in most
 " clear and expresse terms) affirm, and even
 " perswade others, two most vain and ground-
 " lesse things. The one is, that those Five Pro-
 " positions are not *Jansenius's* : The other,
 " that they are not condemned in *Jansenius's*
 " sense. For can there be any thing more ab-
 " surd, then to maintain that, for the refuting
 " whereof there is not required any reasoning,
 " any enquiry, or any thing else, then meerly the
 " reading of the Popes Constitution, which de-
 " cideth all the matter. And although these two
 " Allegations seem such, that they will fall of
 " themselves to nothing, and so might justly be
 " contemned and neglected ; yet we finding
 " them to do hurt to the weak and ignorant, (for
 " whom in duty we are to provide) that we may
 " take all Scandall out of the House of God,
 " thought fit to remedy this evil, and prevent in
 " time this poison, wherewith some are already
 " infected. Which that it might be done exact-
 " ly, we the Cardinalls, Archbishops, and Bi-
 " shops residing in *Paris* for Ecclesiasticall Busi-
 " nesses, being gathered together, judged that
 " this

" this businesse was to be commended to the care
 " of the most Illustrious and most Reverend the
 " Archbishops of *Tours*, *Ambrun*, *Roan*, and
 " *Toulouse*, and of the Bishops of *Autun*, *Mont-*
 " *auban*, *Rennes*, and *Chartres*. Yet this we
 " did so commend to them, that they should re-
 " fer unto us what they had read, observed, and
 " thought. They having looked upon the Popes
 " Constitution, (which alone was enough) and
 " moreover read *Jansenius* as much as was ne-
 " cessary, and weighed all diligently, found it
 " plain and manifest, that the said Propositions
 " are truly *Jansenius's*, and that they are con-
 " demned in their true and proper sense, and
 " that very sense, in which they are delivered and
 " explicated by *Jansenius*. And when they had
 " shewed us (again gathered together) what they
 " had found, and we found and seen the same,
 " We Declared, and do hereby Declare, that it is
 " truly and undoubtedly so; and that these, who
 " defend those Five Propositions, or approve
 " of them, are of the number of those, whom
 " Pope *Innocent the Tenth* in that Constitution
 " calleth *Contradictours* and *Rebellious*, and
 " whom he will have punished by the Patriarchs,
 " Archbishops and Bishops with the Censures
 " and Penalties of Heretiques and their Ab-
 " bettours, expressed in the Canon Law, and by
 " other opportune remedies, juris & facti, invo-
 " king (if need be) the Secular arm. And this
 " we all, as much as lieth in us, are resolved to
 " do. And we entreat all our most Loving and
 " Religious Brethren of the Gallican Church,
 " that are absent, to do the same; that so we

XX *The History of Jansenisme.*

“ may all think the same thing, according to Je-
“ sus Christ, unanimously with one mouth glori-
“ fie God and the Father of our Lord Jesus
“ Christ, edifie the Church of God, and save
“ our selves, and those who hear us, and are
“ committed to our charge.

**JULIUS, Cardinal Mazarini, President of the
Assembly.**

VICTOR, Archbishop of Tours.

LEWIS, Archbishop of Sens.

GEORGE, Archbishop of Ambrun.

**ANNE DE LEVY DE VANTADOUR, Arch-
bishop of Bourges,**

FRANCIS, Archbishop of Roan.

PETER, Archbishop of Tholouse.

LEBERON, Bishop of Valence and Die.

GILES, Bishop of Eurcaux.

LEWIS, Bishop of Autun.

DOMINICK, Bishop of Meaux.

JOHN, Bishop of Bayonne.

ANTHIMUS DENYS, Bishop of Dole.

GABRIEL, Bishop of Nantes.

PETER, Bishop of Montauban.

JAMES, Bishop of Toulon.

HENRY, Bishop of Rennes.

FERDINAND, Bishop of St. Malo.

JAMES, Bishop of Chartres.

PHILIBERT EMMANUEL, Bishop of Mans.

**JAMES DE GRIGNAN, Bishop of St. Paul de
Trois Chasteaux.**

GILBERT, Bishop of Camenges.

BALTAZAR, Bishop and Count of Treguier.

CLAUDE, Bishop of Constances.

JAMES

JAMES, *Bishop and Count of St. Flour.*

HARDWIN, *Bishop of Rhodes.*

NICOLAS, *Bishop of Beauvais.*

FRANCIS, *Bishop of Madaure, and Coadjutor of Cornouailles,*

HENRY DE LAVAL, *Bishop and Count of Leon.*

FRANCIS FAURE, *Bishop of Amiens.*

CHARLES, *Bishop of Cesarce, and Coadjutor of Soissons.*

CYRUS, *Bishop of Perigueux.*

LEWIS, *Bishop of Toul.*

LEWIS, *Bishop of Grasse.*

MICHAEL, *Bishop of St. Pons de Tomiers.*

The Abbot of Eſtree nominated Bishop of Laon.

The Abbot of Servient, nominated Bishop of Carcaſſonne.

Frier JOHN DOMINICK, *nominated Bishop of Glandeves.*

BERNARD DE MARMIESSE, *Agent Generall of the Clergy of France, nominated Bishop of Conſerans.*

HENRY DE VILLARS, *Agent Generall of the Clergy, and Secretary of the Aſſembly.*

Given at Paris, March the 28. 1654.

Here they notiſie to all the world, that they deputed Eight of their Body, (Four Archbishops, and Four Bishops) to re-examine the Propositions, and the places of *Janſenius* from whence they are taken; which the Deputies having found to agree in all things, they ſhewed the places to the whole Aſſembly, who being fully ſatisfied of the verity, (though they never doubt-

XXII *The History of Jansenisme.*

ed of the Popes Definition) have given it under their hands, that the Propositions are truly *Jansenius's*, and condemned in his sense.

Yet all this was not enough. The proud spirit which bred the Heresie, maintained it still. Though their discourse had no reason in it, yet their will had so blinded their understanding, that they would not submit to their Duty. Pope *Alexander* therefore, who succeeded *Innocent the Tenth*, seeing his Sovereign Authority necessary, in the year 1656. decided the whole matter by this following Bull.

The Bull of Pope Alexander the Seventh touching the Five condemned Propositions of Jansenius.

Alexander, Bishop, SERVANT OF THE SERVANTS OF GOD, To all Faithfull Christians Health and Apostolical Benediction.

“ The Divine Providence having by an in-
“ scrutable Dispensation, and without any merit
“ on our part, raised us to the Sacred Throne of
“ St. Peter, and to the Government of the whole
“ Church, we have judg’d it to concern the Duty
“ of our Pastorall Charge to make it our princi-
“ pall endeavour, by vertue of that Power and
“ Authority which God hath given us, seasonably
“ to provide for the Safety and Integrity of the
“ Holy Faith, and of its Sacred Decisions. And
“ although such points as have already been most
“ sufficiently defined by Apostolicall Constituti-
“ ons, stand not in need of any new Decision,

“or Declaration, yet in regard that some Disturbers of the Publique Peace are not afraid to call them in question, or to shake and weaken them by their subtle and captious Interpretations, We to prevent the further spreading of so dangerous a Contagion, have thought it fit not to defer any longer, to apply the speedy remedy of the Apostolicall Authority. For indeed our Predecessour Innocent the Tenth of Happy Memory did, some few years since, set forth a Constitution, Declaration and Decision in Form and Tenour following.

“Innocent, Bishop, Servant of the Servants of God, To all Faithfull Christians Health and Apostolicall Benediction. Whereas upon occasion of Printing a Book: entitled, **Augustinus Cornelii Jansenii Iprensis Episcopi**, among other opinions of that Author, there arose a Dispute principally in France touching Five of them, many Bishops of that Realm have very much pressed us to examine those Five Propositions presented unto us, and to pronounce a certain and clear judgement on each of them in particular. The Tenour of the said Propositions is as followeth.

“1. Some of Gods Commandments are impossible to the Just according to their present forces, though they have a will, and do endeavour to accomplish them: and they want the Grace, that rendreth them possible.

“ 2. In the state of nature corrupt,
 “ men never resist Interior Grace.

“ 3. To merit and demerit in the state
 “ of Nature corrupted, it is not neces-
 “ sary to have the liberty that excludes
 “ necessity ; but it sufficeth to have
 “ that liberty which excludes Coaction,
 “ or Constraint.

“ 4. The Semipelagians admitted
 “ the necessity of Interior preventing
 “ Grace to every Action, even to the be-
 “ ginning of Faith. But they were
 “ Heretiques in this, That they would
 “ have that Grace to be such, as the
 “ will of man might resist it, or obey
 “ it.

“ 5. It is Semipelagianisme to say,
 “ That Jesus Christ died, or shed his
 “ blood, generally for all men.

“ We who amidst the manifold cares, which
 “ continually exercise our minde, do make it our
 “ principall one, that the Church of God com-
 “ mitted to us from above, being cleansed from
 “ the errours of perverse opinions, may safely
 “ militate, and like a ship on a calm sea, when
 “ storms and raging billows of all Tempests
 “ are appeased, may securely sail, and at last

“ ar-

“ arrive at the wished Haven of Salvation ;
“ Taking into serious Consideration the
“ importance of the matter , have caused the
“ Five Propositions presented to us in the terms
“ above expressed, to be diligently examined one
“ after another by many Doctours of the Sacred
“ Faculty of Theology, in the presence of sundry
“ Cardinals of the Holy Romane Church , for
“ that purpose specially assembled : whose Suf-
“ frages we have maturely considered , upon re-
“ port thereof made unto us as well by word of
“ mouth, as by writing. And we have heard
“ the same Doctours largely discoursing on all
“ and every of the said Propositions particular-
“ ly, in severall Congregations held in our Pre-
“ sence.

“ And whereas from the beginning of this
“ Discussion we had ordained Prayers, as well
“ Private as Publique, to exhort the Faithfull
“ to implore the Divine Assistance , we again
“ caused the same to be reiterated with greater
“ fervour ; and having Our self solicitously
“ implored the Assistance of the Holy Ghost, at
“ length by the favour of that Divine Spirit,
“ we have proceeded to the following Declarati-
“ on and Decision. The First of the said Pro-
“ positions, viz. That some of the Com-
“ mandments of God are impossible to
“ the Just, according to their present
“ forces, though they have a will, and do
“ endeavour to accomplish them : and
“ they want the Grace that rendreth
“ them

"them possible; *We declare it to be Tem-*
erarious, Impious, Blasphemous, Anathema-
tiz'd, and Hereticall, and condemn it for
such. The Second, viz. That in the state
of Nature corrupt, men never resist
Interiour Grace, We declare it to be Heret-
ticall, and condemn it for such. The third, viz.
That to merit and demerit in the state
of Nature corrupted, it is not neces-
sary to have the liberty that excludes
necessity; but it sufficeth to have that
liberty, which excludes Coaction, or
Constraint, We declare it to be Hereticall,
and condemn it for such. The Fourth, viz.
That the Semipelagians admitted
the necessity of Interiour preventing
Grace to every Action, even to the
beginning of Faith. But they were
Heretiques in this, That they would
have that Grace to be such, as the will
of man might resist or obey it, We de-
clare it to be false, and condemn it as such.
The fifth, viz. That it is Semipelagianisme
to say, That Jesus Christ died, or shed
his blood, generally for all men, We de-
clare it to be False, Temerarious, Scanda-
lous; and being understood in this sense,
That Christ died onely for the salvati-
on of the Predestinate, We declare it
Impi-

“ Impious, Blaspheinous, Contumelious, Dero-
“ gatory to Divine Goodnesse, and Hereticall;
“ and as such we condemn it. Wherefore we
“ command all Faithfull Christians of either
“ Sex, that concerning the said Propositions they
“ neither presume to Believe, Teach, nor Preach
“ otherwise, then is containd in our present De-
“ claration, and Definition, under the Censures
“ and Penalties ordained in the Law against
“ Heretiques and their Abettours. We like-
“ wise enjoyn all Patriarchs, Archbishops,
“ Bishops, and other Ordinaries of Places, as
“ also the Inquisitours of Heresie, totally to re-
“ strain and repress, by the aforesaid Censures
“ and Penalties, and by other fitting remedies.
“ Juris & Facti, all Gain-sayers and Im-
“ pugners whatsoever, imploring, if need re-
“ quire; even the help of the Secular Arm a-
“ gainst them. Neverthelesse we intend not
“ by this Declaration and Decision touching the
“ aforesaid Five Propositions, any wayes to ap-
“ prove the rest of the Opinions contained in
“ the said Book of Cornelius Jansenius. Given
“ at Rome, at St. Marie Major, the last day
“ of May, in the year of our Lord God 1653. and
“ of our Pontificate the Ninth.

“ But for so much as some Children of Ini-
“ quity (as we have been informed) are not
“ afraid to maintain, (to the great scandall of the
“ Faithfull) that the aforesaid Five Propositions
“ are not to be found in the forecited Book of the
“ said Cornelius Jansenius, but are either feign-
“ ed

XXVIII *The History of Jansenisme.*

"ed and forged at pleasure, or were not con-
 "demned in the sense intended by the Authour :
 "We, who have seriously and sufficiently consi-
 "dered what ever hath passed concerning this
 "matter (as having by command of the said Pope
 "Innocent the Tenth our predecessour, while we
 "were yet but in the Dignity of Cardinal-ship,
 "assisted at all the Conferences, wherein by
 "Apostolicall Authority the same Cause hath
 "been examined with as great diligence, as
 "could be desired) being resolved to remove and
 "take away all doubts, that might at any time
 "hereafter arise touching the premisses, to the
 "end that all Faithfull Christians may be held
 "in the unity of the same Faith. We, I say,
 "by the Duty of our Pastorall Charge, and up-
 "on mature Deliberation, do confirm, approve,
 "and renew by these presents the above-recited
 "Constitution, Declaration, and Definition of
 "Pope Innocent our Predecessour: and we
 "further Declare and Define, That those Five
 "Propositions were drawn out of the Book of
 "the same *Cornelius Jansenius* Bishop of *Ipres*,
 "entituled *Augustinus*, as also that they were
 "condemned in the sense intended by the same
 "*Cornelius*; and as such we condemn
 "them anew, applying to them the same cen-
 "sure, wherewith every one of them was parti-
 "cularly branded in the forementioned Declara-
 "tion and Definition. And we again con-
 "demn and prohibit the same Book of the
 "so oft recited *Cornelius Jansenius*, entituled

Au-

“Augustinus, and all other Books, as well Manuscripts, as Printed, or which may hereafter happen to be printed, wherein the above-mentioned Doctrine of the same Cornelius Jansenius is, or shall be defended, asserted, or maintained. Prohibiting all Faithfull Christians to hold, preach, teach, or expound the said Doctrine, either by word or writing, or to interpret it either in publique or in private, or to cause it to be printed either openly or in secret; and this under the Penalties and Censures specified in the Law against Heretiques instantly to be incurred *ipso facto*, without further Declaration.

Wherefore we enjoyn all our Venerable Brethren, Patriarchs, Primates, Metropolitans, Archbishops, Bishops, Ordinaries of places; Inquisitors of Heresie, and all other Judges Ecclesiasticall, to whom it shall belong, to cause this above-said Constitution, Declaration, and Definition of Pope Innocent our Predecessour to be observed according to our present Determination, and to restrain and punish all disobedient and Rebellious persons, by the aforesaid Penalties, and other remedies *Juris & facti*, even by imploring the assistance of the Secular Arm, if it shall be necessary. Given at Rome, at St. Marie Major the Sixteenth of October, in the year of our Lord God 1656. and of our Pontificate the second.

This Bull was received with the joy and approbation of all Catholique Princes, Prelates, and People; notwithstanding in France there remained

XXX The History of Jansenisme.

remained, and do remain still to this day, some who could not, or would not be brought back to the unity of the Catholique Church. The chief of these (as for matter of Action) are the Disciples of *San-Cyran*, Inhabitants, or Confederates of *Port-Royall*, the Seminary of this Heretic; and under-hand divers mutinous spirits, glad to embrace any thing that looks like a Faction. Among these one (and as far as I hear the principall one) is *Arnauld*; of whom I will now treat.

*His Doctrine being the first
condemned for heresy, he wrote a
book more recent in France*
Of Anthony Arnauld.

This man was a Disciple of *San-Cyran*, and sometimes Director of those at *Port-Royall*. He was made Doctour of *Sorbon*, before he set forth his Book of *Frequent Communion*: I say *His*, because the Book beareth his name, though it were, at least the Body and Substance of it, made by *San-Cyran*, as appeareth by *San-Cyrans* own Letter, kept by the Reverend Fathers *Minimes* at *Paris*. The Hereticall and condemned *Maximes*, which this man hath taught in his Book of *Frequent Communion*, and other Works, are many. Some few I here set down. I have taken them out of the Answer to the Apology, which *Arnauld* made for himself in a Letter to the Queen of *France*; which Answer was printed in the Year 1644. and there for every one of these Hereticall Tenets, several Texts of *Arnaulds* are produced. His Doctrine then is this.

Ar-

*Arnauld's Doctrine taught in his Book of
Frequent Communion.*

1. *That the Church is corruptible in her Manners and Discipline, that is, her Doctrine of Manners.*

2. *That there is no other Rule, whereby to know Catholique Verities, but onely Tradition. So the Pope, and Councells, and Scriptures, and Theologicall Demonstration, are excluded from being any rule of knowing Catholique Verities.*

3. *That St. Peter and St. Paul are two Heads of the Church; which make but one.*

4. *That the Absolution of the Priest gives not to the Penitent any thing else, but the Grace of an exteriour Reconciliation; but that it is the Canonick Satisfaction, which gives justifying Grace, and revives the Soul. And that it is therefore onely that Confession is necessary, that the Priest may set a proportionable Penance.*

5. *That the practise of Penance for all mortall Sins, (whether publique and scandalous, or private) is, according to the Fathers and Primitive Church, to go thus. First you must confesse and demand Penance. Secondly the Penance is given. Thirdly the Penance is to be fulfilled, during a proportionable space of dayes, moneths, or years. Fourthly cometh Absolution; which is immediately followed with the Communion, or receiving of the Blessed Sacrament. And he that communicateth before he hath fulfilled his Penance, communicateth unworthily.*

6. *That the manner of doing Penance (or frequenting the Sacrament of Penance) now adays,*

XXXII The History of Jansenisme.

is different from what was practised for the first twelve hundred years; that it is an abuse, and wonderfull blindness.

7. That the practice of Penance which is now-adayes, favours the generall impenitence of the world. In his second Edition he hath changed this Proposition thus. That the Practice of Penance which is now-adayes most common, is favoured by the generall impenitence of the world,

All this he hath in his Book of *Frequent Communion*, and the long Preface to it. This Book, when it first came out, was looked on by many, who judged of it onely by the Title, as a good and pious Work. But the Jesuites at *Paris*, who discovered the malice of the above-mentioned Maximes, preached and wrote against it; and at length it was condemned. By this the Jesuites got the ill will of the Jansenists, and animated *Port-Royall* against them. Yet all good Catholics thanked the Jesuits for having stood up for the Church, and hindred the consequences which were like to have followed, and the errours, into which many were running unawares.

Many things were writ to and fro. The Jansenists defending *Arnauld*, and the Jesuites with other Catholics impugning him. At length *Arnauld* (who besides the above mentioned pernicious Maximes, held also for Jansenism) writ a little Tract called, *The Second Letter of Monsieur Arnauld to a Duke and Peer of France*, where he excuses Jansenius, and the Jansenists from Heresie, in the same manner which the Archbishop of the Provincial Letters afterwards

terwards held, to wit, by saying, that the Five Propositions could not be found in *Jansenius*; that it was matter of Fact, and not any Theologicall point, wherein the Jansenists and others disagreed; and consequently that they could not be called Heretiques. This Letter was after a long *Examen* of it condemned in the Sorbon; and *Arnauld*, refusing to submit, and further protesting against the Determination of the University, was cashier'd the Sorbon, and had his Title of Doctor taken from him, in the Year 1656. the last of January, as appeareth by the Act then passed in Sorbon.

This set the Jansenists in a rage. And whereas hitherto they had defended themselves with some shew of modesty, and pretense of learning and piety, now they turned to write furious Satyrs (which they call *Provinciall Letters*) against the Sorbon first, then against the Dominicans; but their main fury they discharged against the Jesuites, whom they would needs imagine to be the Authors of all their disgraces: of which they were so sensible, that they seem'd half desperate. For now *San-Cyrans* wicked Maximes were laid open in the Information made against him; which *Monsieur Preville* printed. *Jansenius* was condemned (I mean his Book) as Hereticall; and the last Pillar of Jansenisme, *Arnauld*, was ignominiously turned out of Sorbon.

This is the summe of the History of Jansenisme, as to the main Heads of it. This the occasion of the Provincial Letters. I suppose the Reader, when he hath read this, will not wonder, that the Jesuites are against the Jansenists Doctrine:

And in consequence of this nor
Arnauld

*that was the reason of it
provinciall letters
of the Jesuits
and Arnauld*

XXXIV *The History of Jansenisme.*

nor will he think strange, that the Jansenists, after having broached such Impious Doctrine, after having endeavoured to corrupt the Articles of the Catholique Faith, after having shewed so much disrespect to the Popes, Bishops, and whole Catholique Church, should falsifie the Jesuites Doctrine, and treat them with those terms of ignominy, of which their Provinciall Letters are full.

The

The first Answer
To the Provincial Letters,
 Which
The Jansenists have published a-
gainst the Society of Jesus.

Note, that this Answer was made at the coming out of the Ten first Letters, as a general warning about the Authors Quality and Conditions: the proof of his Forgeries in particular being reserved to the second Answer, called The Impostures.

The Argument of this first Answer.

1. **T**He Author of the Provincially Letters discovered to be an Heretique.
2. His piteous shifting off the main Question of Jansenisme, which he was obliged to defend; and in place of defence, turning to Slanders against the Jesuites.
3. The wrong he hath done the Church, in endeavouring to make pass, in the vulgar Tongue, under the Name and Authority of the Jesuites, (and thereby giving them a shew of

truth amongst the vulgar) many false Opinions, which they never taught, but the quite contrary. 4. That what he saith, is taken (chiefly) out of a Book condemned long since, and burnt by the Hang-man. 5. His citing of Authors is full of gross untruth and ignorance; scarce ever alledging any of them in his true meaning. 6. His unworthy handling of Divinity, by impugning grave Authors, and treating most serious matters onely with fleering and scoffing. 7. His ignorant attributing to the whole Society, that which haply some one amongst them may have taught, though all the rest have opposed it, and taught the quite contrary. 8. His gross Metachronisme, or mistake of Times, making Jesuites to be the first Authors and Inventors of that, which was taught and received many Ages before there were any Jesuites in the world.

IT cannot be denied, that the Author of those Letters, which are spread abroad against the Society, and fill the world with so much noise, is a Jansenist: If notwithstanding it be the work of one single man, and not rather of the whole party of the Jansenists. I conceive, that if the Author were questioned, and would answer truly to his name, he must use the same words which that Devil did, who tormented the
 miserable

miserable wretch that dwelt among the Tombs, and say, *My name is Legion; for we are many.* But howsoever, that the Author is a Jansenist, is manifest: For in his four first Letters he maintaineth that Doctrine, which the Pope hath condemned under the name of *Jansenius* his Doctrine: And in the following Letters he chargeth the Jesuits with having been the first, that discovered and impugned those hainous Errours, which make up *Jansenius* his Book. The Jansenists had writ many things in defence of the Doctrinal Points of *Jansenius*, (now condemned by the Church) but they were answered so briskly, that they were forced to lay down their arms, and abandon the defence of those infamous Propositions; which since their being Anathematiz'd at Rome, have been a horror to all that have not renounced their Faith, but live under the name of Catholique. This hath forced the Jansenists to change their manner of fighting: they stand no more upon their Defence, but are become Assailants. They have quitted the Questions hitherto agitated, of the Doctrinal Points of Faith, wherein they were alwayes worsted; and now they muster up, as their last Reserve, Accusations, Slanders, Calumnies, tracing in all this proceeding the steps of their Predecessors, the ancient Heretiques.

The resolution of the Fathers of the Society, whom these Letters attaque, was *first* not to spare them an inch, wheresoever the Doctrine of Faith should be questioned; that being the Interest of God: and *next* to pass by their Calumnies, and slight their Slanders, since herein none were con-

cerned but they themselves ; who had long since learnt of their Master this Lesson , taught in the Gospel, *Blessed are ye , when they shall revile you , and persecute you , and speak all that is naught against you untruly for my sake.* But since their patience in suffering, and their modesty in being silent, has made up one part of the Scandall whereof they stand accused, it is necessary to give some Antidote to the Readers of those infamous Letters ; to the end, that poison , which has been offered them *in the Babylonish Cup of gold*, as the Scripture speaks, that is to say, under the gilt of some fond railing and jeasting words, have not the sad effect, which those Hereticall Writers (true poisoners of mens Souls) do pretend. And that they may have no better fortune in their Calumnies , then they met with in their wicked Doctrine , I hold it necessary to desire the Readers, as well of those Letters , as of this Writing, to consider.

In the first place , the subtle and malicious wayes of the Jansenists ; who (as I have already hinted) by a sleight, very ordinary with Heretiques , have quitted their poste in the sight of the whole world , not giving now the least Answer to those Reproaches made against them, concerning the falseness of their Propositions challenged to be Erroneous , Scandalous , and Hereticall , which as defendants they ought to have maintained ; but reproaching the Jesuits with the wickedness of their Moral , by that means becomming the Assaulters , and obliging the others to the Defensive part, in a matter which concerned not the questions in hand. Thus did the
Arians.

Arians deal with great *St. Athanasius*, when finding it impossible to answer the force of his reasons, they laid that care aside, and became reproachers of his life, obliging him to justify himself from those horrible Accusations, with which they set upon his innocency; accusing him for ravishing a woman, and barbarously murdering a man, that he might cut off his hand to use it in Enchantment. The question was not here, what Answers the Jesuits have made, concerning sundry *Cases of Conscience*, (which have either been proposed to them, or which their Adversaries have forged at their pleasure, or (to speak yet more truly) which the Enviars of their Glory and Abilities have maliciously attributed unto them) but of the Doctrine of *Jansenius*, and of the five Propositions taken out of that Author, and condemned *as his* by the holy See. That the Jesuits have well or ill answered, or writ on the subject of Duels, Usuries, Restitutions, and other Cases, which their Adversaries impertinently impose on them, does not hinder the five Propositions taken out of *Jansenius*, and presented to the Pope by *my Lords the Bishops of France*, from being condemned by the Holy See: Nor does it hinder those, who now follow the Doctrine of the five Propositions, from being as much Heretiques as the Calvinists of *Charenton*; or their Benefices (if they have any) from being vacant, (whether they have charge of Souls, or no) which they have now lost by Heresie: Nor if the Jesuits should be proved to erre in Morals, is it therefore forbid to say, the Jansenists are excommunicated; and that those who know them to be

Jansenists, cannot in conscience receive the Sacraments from their hands. Nor does it hinder their Books from deserving the fire and fagot, as well as their Persons, if the Primitive severity of our Laws were yet in use, and there were not some hope of their amendment. This the Readers of those Letters ought to consider, reflecting on the quality of their Authors; who being *Jansenists*, are Heretiques, and, as such, mortal enemies of the Jesuits: who have still this advantage, that all those, who are enemies to the Church, at the same time become theirs; like that which the Roman Oratour once said of himself, *'Twas the happiness of his destiny, that never any became his Enemy, who was not at the same time an Adversary likewise to the Commonwealth.* This made a great Person of our times, and one who was a scourge of *Jansenism*, say, *One should give no other answer to those wicked Letters, then these three words, Janenists are Heretiques.*

In the second place consider likewise, with how little discretion, or conscience, the Writers of those detestable Letters have cunningly published and authorized to the whole world certain pernicious Maxims, whilst they charge the Jesuits for having writ them in their Books. The Jesuits Opinions whatsoever they were, remained in their own Volumes unknown to any but Schoolmen and Doctors, to whom such Writings could do no harm, since they are the Censurers of them: and even in the same Volumes, the Jesuits propose the different opinions, and the diverse judgements of Authors, the one being
the

the Correctour of the other : whereas our *Fansenist* gathers all that he can make seem extravagant out of many severall places, and puts all together, exposed to the eyes of ignorant Readers, in the vulgar Language, to persons incapable of judging betwixt the false and the true, the profitable and dammageable, that which is to be received, and that which is not ; casting a stumbling-block in the blinde mans way to make him fall ; and opening a Cistern without covering it, contrary to the prohibition made us in *Exodus*. I know well enough, the malice of his intention was to create a Horror of the Jesuits, by the malignity of the Doctrine which he imposes on them : but let him know, there is great danger, lest he perswade these untruths and wicked Maximes to many, under the authority of the Jesuits name ; to which the greatest part of the world will give more credit, then to such petty Buffoons as he is, who hath neither sense, conscience, nor authority. Whereas on the contrary, the Jesuites are in the universal good opinion of all, except onely Heretiques, and some others who malice them ; so that thinking to cry down such Doctrines, they render them probable by the Authority of the Jesuits : who have another manner of repute in the world, then the *Fansenists*, whom every body knows to have been condemned as Heretiques ; and it is no lesse known that the Jesuites have been the first, who opened their eyes against the Errours and Heresies both of *Fansenius* and the *Fansenists* ; being of the number of those in the Church, who have most of all fought against Heresies, Libertinisme,

nisme, and Vice, in their Books, in their Pulpits and Sermons, in their Disputes and Conversation. Insomuch, as it is commonly believed, that to be of the same judgement with the Jesuites, is to be Orthodox; even so far, that many will be easily perswaded to receive for a lawfull Opinion, and for an unblamable Resolution, in respect of their moral life and conduct, that which they shall understand to be the common opinion, and universall tenet of the Fathers of that Society. Therefore the Writer of those pernicious Letters cannot excuse himself, from having brought into the whole Church of God, and especially into *France*, a horrible scandall, and which deserves punishment, slandering learned and vertuous Persons by opprobrious speeches, falsifications, lies, and calumnies; and seducing the ignorant, the weak and licentious, by a wicked Doctrine. By attributing this Doctrine to the Jesuites, he has rendred it *probable*, through the credit these Fathers have with the greatest part of the word, who will believe it upon their score, and by casting it in a vulgar Language among the people, he hath thrown a stone of offence; at which the weak will stumble, and the wicked authorize their unlawfull enterprizes; through this belief, that they can commit no sin, whilst they follow the judgement of so many, so knowing, and so vertuous Persons, as are the Fathers of the Society.

Thirdly, you must know this scraper and patcher up of Calumnies, alledges almost nothing in his Letters that is new, but makes us read a second time the work of one of his Brethren, written

ten

ten near twelve years since, against the Fathers of the Society of Jesus, to which Work, the Author gave this Title, *The Divinity of the Jesuites*. Out of this he has taken all the grand reproaches, which he makes against those Fathers; quoting the very same Authors and Places, and using the same Forgeries, multiplying his Letters according to the shreds he picks up, that he may be able to make many Books out of that one: all that is his, is that now and then he addeth the names of two or three Authors, not cited in the former Pamphlet, and withal dilateth himself in the Narrative of a Romance fit for *Fan Potage*; that he may render the Jesuites ridiculous to the Wits of his gang, by such ways of answering, which he attributes to them, as are childish and foolish, (the best part of his Boyish Dialogues) and which deserve not to go unpunished. For the rest, he is careful enough not so much as to mention the three Books, which were then written in answer to that supposed *Moral*, taking no notice of the answers which were made to the calumnies it contained; nor the entertainment that pernicious Book met with, which was a condemnation to the flames, to be burnt by the hand of the Hangman; and this by the sentence of one of the wisest, and most August Parliaments in *France*.

Fourthly, do but cast your eye on his Rhapsody of Passages and Quotations, you shall finde nothing but untruths and calumnies; the Author of it falsifying the greatest part of those places he alledges, and many times lying most boldly and impudently; making Authors say that
which

which they never dreamt ; cropping and hacking their words, and not producing them entire , to the end, that one may not understand their true sense ; purposely omitting the modifications and limitations which they use , to render them ridiculous or monstrous in their opinions : fancying to himself, that having cited the places , quoted the Books , and written some of the Authours words, every one will credit him, though the Author of the *Morall Divinity* has been convicted of falsity in the most of the self-same Allegations. Do but remember after what manner the Calvinists (who have as little truth in their Quotations, as they have in their Faith) alledge the holy Scripture, and Sentences of the holy Fathers; that falshood is entailed on Heresie ; and that the *Jansenists* have that Character of Error in their Sect, that it is now become a Proverb in many places, when one would call one an *impudent Liar*, to say, That he over-reaches as much as a Jansenist. I know not what I ought to blame most in these men and their writings, whether their falseness and impudence in lying, or their malice in inventing calumnies , or their ignorance in so ill understanding, and so ill alledging of Authors and their Opinions ; or their injustice, in forging crimes where there are none; or their inveterate hate against the Jesuites, whom they set upon by false and unreasonable accusations.

Fifthly , reflect on the manner of this Authors writing ; who in matters of Divinity , of Morall, of Cases of Conscience, and Salvation, uses a taunting foolish stile ; I will not *only*
say

say unworthy of a Divine, or an Ecclesiasticall person, but even of a Christian; who ought not to treat holy Things like a Scoffer or Comedian. He calls himself, as all of that Sect of his doe, *Disciple of St. Augustin*: Let him finde me one place in the writings of that great Doctor, where he takes upon him the part of a Jeaster, or Buffoon. 'Tis the spirit of Heresie, which has nothing in it of serious, but rage and fury; if yet notwithstanding men swayed with those passions deserve to be termed serious: 'Tis the spirit of the ungodly and Blasphemers, which is spoken of in *Job*, *Imitatis linguam blasphemantium*, Thou speakest like a Blasphemer: the Original bears *Irrisorum*, Thou hast the tongue of Jeasters. It is also a kinde of Blasphemy to treat holy things in *Rallie*; thus the Devils often endeavour by their jeastings to put by the force of Exorcismes, speaking like Buffoons, to stir up the common people to a loose kinde of Laughter, *the Enemy of Devotion, and the Ruine of Religion*. Yet 'tis the whole advantage this naughty Writer has; for having neither solidity, nor science, nor truth, he took his recourse to his best fortresse, (which is Fooling) and that alone it is, which gives utterance to his Work; although his Work found another way of a facilit vent, which was, that many Copies were distributed at the cost and charges of the whole Party, out of the Almes of *Jansenisme*. The Wise man advises us, what entertainment we are to give such spirits and writings, in the 22. of the Proverbs, *Ejice derisorem, Drive far from you the Mockers*, and Buffoon; he deserveth nought but

but disdain, both of his Person and his Work : but being also a *Fansenist*, we must drive him away with a horror, since that every *Fansenist* is an *Heretique*.

In the sixth place, consider the ill reasoning of this malicious Writer, who often attributes to the whole Body of the Jesuites, that which none of them has said, or at most what escaped from some one of their Body, notwithstanding that all the rest have written against it. Who yet ever saw, that from one particular a man could conclude an universal ? Must we call those the *Maximes*, or the *Moral* of the Jesuits, which were scarce ever said by any one of the Jesuits ? If *Gerson* Chancellour of the University of *Paris* have had some erroneous opinion upon the difference of Venial and Mortall sin, must we censure that as the *Maxime*, or the *Moral* of the Sorbon ? *Richerius* had a particular Opinion, which was not approved, concerning the sovereign Pastour, must we therefore blame the whole Faculty ? If any of the holy Fathers have had some opinion, which since his time hath not been approved, must we therefore attribute it to all the holy Fathers ? Had this Author but one grain of sincerity, whilest he accuseth one Jesuit for advancing an opinion, which seems not true to him, why conceals he, that many other Jesuites have taught the contrary ? This Caveat he might have read in the Reply to the *Moral Divinity* ; which we shall be constrained to make him read in the *Second Answer*, which will be made to his Letters, to his Falsities, and to his malicious Dissimulations. I appeal to any judicious man, what is properly to be called the
Jesuites

Jesuites Doctrine? whether that which onely one of that Body shall have said, or that which many amongst them have taught to the contrary? and if it be not an insupportable injustice, and which deserves not to escape unpunished; maliciously to impute to a whole Community, not what the greatest part have taught, but what onely one of them has said? Were it not injustice to impeach the whole Colledge of the Apostles for Treason, because one of their number betrayed his Master?

Finally, let any man judge whether it be not a loud calumny and grosse foolery to charge the Jesuites as Introducers, and first Authors, or sole defenders of opinions, which were taught for many Ages in all the Universities of Europe, before the Order of the Jesuites was established. They call Opinions and Maximes of the Jesuites, those very assertions which have been, and are the opinions of others, and which the greatest part of the Jesuites oppose in their Writings, as may be seen in the Answer to the Book called *Morall Divinity*. But all that is odious must be cast upon the Jesuites: they are used by their enemies, (such as are commonly Heretiques, and the followers of *Jansenisme*) as the Primitive Christians were by the Heathens; for as to those it was crime enough to be a Christian, so to these 'tis enough to be a Jesuite, to lie under the lash of every ones censure, when there is power, and impunity. That which is past by in some Writers, and which is not so much as a light fault in the Books of others, is in the Jesuites a crime, an attempt against publique Order,

an abomination. The Authour of the Letters does not reproach the Iesuites with any one Maxime, Decision, or Answer, which is not either falsely alledged by that Impostor, or corrupted and disguised, or so separated from its own place, from its modifications and limitations, that it is no more the same. If any opinion, that seemeth to give scope to Liberty, be taught by any of the Society, it is opposed by many others of the same body: Nay, whatsoever any particular person of the Society hath advanced contrary to the sentiments of the rest of his Order, that very same hath been formerly taught by many Doctours, out of his Order, in all Universities, and by many famous Writers, and Masters of the Faculty of *Paris*; of other Schools, and many times of the Sorbon it self. This I say, to the end you may know, that what they attribute to the Iesuites, belongs lesse to them then to others; and that oftentimes the Doctrine, which this good Fellow would make passe as ridiculous, false, and contrary to good manners, is not such in the opinion of many great Doctours, whose Authority must countervail in Schools. It is these we are bound to credit, more then Heretiques, and people that know neither speculative, nor positive Divinity; and far more then an ignorant Buffoon, good for nothing, but to jest and play the Comedian, as is the Author of these Letters; who, as himself vouches, is neither Divine, nor Casuist, nor Clergy-man; and cannot deny but that he is a Iansenist, and by a necessary consequence an Heretique, since all Iansenists are so.

Whence

Whence comes it then, that he sets upon the Iesuites, rather than upon other Writers that teach the same? Hence, that it is the custome of Heretiques to be more against this Body, then against all the rest: It is also a badge of this Society to be persecuted by all the Wicked; she hath been so dealt withall from her very Cradle, and shall be, so as long as she makes profession of pure Doctrine, and true Vertue. If this sleeveless Writer had had a zeal for the Truth, or a just horror of false Doctrine, he would have fought against error, where ever he had found it, and would have sided with those who maintained Truth, as the Iesuits do. But it is apparent enough, it was not the love of Truth made him write, but the hatred of it; under pretence of opposing the evil Doctrine of the Iesuits, he would revenge himself on them, (although it were to the prejudice of Truth and his own Conscience, if yet he have any) for their accusing the Doctrine of *Fansenius*, which has been condemned as Heretical. But he has a Bone to pick; he will never perswade the world, that the Doctrine of the Iesuites deserves condemnation, since it is that which carries on the War against Heresie, Errour, and Libertinisme. Therefore the Iudicious laught at his Letters, the honest Party detested them, and the Ignorant were scandalized. On the contrary, the Heretiques hugged them, and Libertines adored them, Buffoons owned their stile in them, Port Royall their Characters, and Iansenists their mode of cavilling, and vainly answering the just reproaches

made to their wicked Doctrine: After all this the Iesuites will not be without an Answer, the Church without Censures, nor the Magistrates without Punishment, so soon as this wicked Writer shall have published his Name; in concealing of which he cannot dissemble his being a Iansenist, and by consequence an Heretique.

*See answer full of reason and
full of civility, full of
instruction and warning to
all, the penitent, the chari-
ties, the heretics, and the
teachers of the doctrine. —*

The

The second Answer.

Wherein the Authour of the Provincial Letters is convinced
of IMPOSTURE.

The Preface.

THe Author of the Provincial Letters chargeth the Fathers of the Society of Jesus, that they have brought into the world opinions in matter of Morality, which corrupt the manners of Christians. To make good this charge, he instanceth in many cases, from the beginning of his fifth Letter (where he entereth upon his grand design of impugning the Society) to the end of the tenth; in all which he will have it clear, that the Society hath introduced a Moral, which breedeth corruption of manners in the whole world. To prove this charge, he ought to make good four things in the instances which he alledgeth. The first is, that the Doctrine, against which he inveigheth, is not ancientser then the Society. For if it were taught in the Church by approved Authors, before that Religious Order was in being, it is false to charge the Society

ciety with introducing it. Secondly, when he chargeth them with any Doctrin, he must cite their words truly, according to the plain sense of the Authors. Thirdly, the Doctrin wherewith he chargeth the Society, must be naught and unallowable; otherwise he doth but shew his own either ignorance, or malice, and deserveth to be cast out of the Schools, for censuring and deriding good and wholesome Doctrin. Fourthly, he must shew, that the Doctrin which he objecteth to the whole Order, is not onely the private Tenent of one or two single persons in it, but taught by many, or at least allowed by many, and generally owned by the Society. For it is false to call that the Doctrin of a Religious Order, which (though one or two have held) is generally disclaimed by the whole Body.

That these four things ought to be observed, is so unquestionable, that no rational man will dispute it. I reflect on them, because they are those, by which the Author of this Answer evidently convinceth the Impostor, though he do no where set down these conditions: And I do defie all the Jansenists, and all their Cabal, to make these four Conditions good in any one of all the great number.

ber of Cases, which these Letters object. It is easie to object great crimes to the greatest innocency; it is easie to rail and taunt, when Spleen and Choler furnish words to Fury: But let them come to the point, and prove what they say, and then Ile give them leave to boast, and pardon all their Rhodomontadoes.

The Societies Answer is their Innocency: There is not one objection of all that are made in this Book, which is rightly made; not one, by which the Society may be made guilty of corrupt Doctrine. Here are nine and twenty Impostures laid open; there might have been as many more: but these are enough to let the world see, that this man deserveth no credit, who in six Letters is convinced of twenty nine Impostures. The whole Machin of the Objections, made in the Provincial Letters, is mainly built upon the Doctrine of Probable Opinions; which (though the Church hath alwayes allowed) this Letter-writer, and his Translator into English (who will needs become his Second) call a Monster, and Source of Irregularities. I will therefore put that in the first place, and set the rest of the Answers down, as near as may be, in the same

*Book then. to the Bull in
exa. Domini. n. 1. 2. & 3.
sub Innocen: XI. anno
Domini. 1679.*

order, as the *Objections* (all which are *Impostures*) do lye in the *Provincial Letters*, that the Reader may easily turn to them. I invert the order a little, in which they are printed in the French; but it is to facilitate the matter.

The First Imposture; which in the French Copy is the twentieth.

THE Doctrine of Probable Opinions is the Source of a Torrent of Irregularities, *Lec. 5. page 84.* The *Casuits* scarce ever agree; there are few questions, wherein one does not hold the affirmative, the other the negative, *Lec. 5. page 94.* And 'tis this way they palliate Crimes, tolerate Disorders, and excuse all Vice, *Lec. 5.*

Answer.

This is no new Imposture; for 'tis one part of the first Propositions in the *Morall Divinity*, which is falsely imputed to the *Jesuites*: and as *Father Caussin* says, 'Tis the Head of that Book, (a weak, yet malignant Head) which hath an influence into the whole Body.

Every one knows, that in *Morall Theology*, as in other Sciences which are taught in the Schools, there are two sorts of *Maximes*. The one, in which all *Casuits* generally agree, because either Holy Scriptures, or consent of Fathers and Doctours have made them certain and evident.

evident. The other onely probable, and such as may fall under dispute, and in which opinions of Authors are divided.

For what concerns the first sort of Maximes, no man can deny them without temerity; and commonly there are none that disagree with the Iesuites in them, but Heretiques. As to the second, 'tis lawfull for any one to pick and chuse out of those severall different opinions, which Divines teach, that which squares best with himself, supposing it be *probable*; that is, that it be accompanied with these four conditions, which *Suarez* a Iesuit hath (a) given us.

The first is, that it doth not strike at those Truths, which are universally received in the Church. The second, that it doth not wound common sense. The third, that it be grounded on reason, and maintained by some irreproachable Authority. The fourth, that if it hath not the generall vote of the Doctours, at least it be not generally condemned.

This is the *Doctrine of Probable Opinions*; This, that which the *Jansenist* calls, *The Source of Irregularities*: This, the *Stumbling-block* of this Brain-sick Man. He is astonished, that in questions of *Morals* our Authours should be divided in their Opinions, and that they are so often of contrary Sentiments in the resolution of Doubts.

We must cure this his Disease with the words of St. *Antonine*, whom one would deem to have

(a) *Suarez Diss. 12. de Bonitat. & Malit. Sect. 6.*

have foreseen his Malady. (a) 'Tis evident, sayes this Father, by examples, that in the Questions of Morals, even those sometimes which are necessary to salvation, the opinions of such Doctors as are most eminent both for sanctity and knowledge, fall out to be contrary. For St. Thomas in the fourth Book upon the Master of Sentences, holdeth, That a man fallen into mortal Sin, is not obliged by any precept to go to Confession, so soon as he hath opportunity, except in some very few cases, which he hath there set down, Dist. 17.

Richardus

(a) Quod sint contrariæ opiniones inter Doctores sanctitate & scientiâ maximos in materiâ morali, aliquando etiam necessariâ ad salutem, patet per exempla. Nam Beatus Thomas in quarto tenet, quod post lapsum in mortale, non oportet aliquem statim confiteri sub præcepto, habitâ copiâ Confessoris, nisi in paucissimis casibus, qui ibi ponuntur. Dist. 17. Et cum eo tenet Richardus, sed Hugo de Sancto Victore, & Beatus Bonaventura sunt in hoc contrariæ opinionis: sanctitas autem, & magnitudo scientiæ ipsorum nota est omni Ecclesiæ. Neutra tamen illorum opinio reprobatur; etsi Beati Thomæ opinio communius teneatur: quæ tamen minûs tuta videtur. Raimundus Decretista in Summâ tenet, quod participare cum excommunicatis majori, in loquelâ, cibo, & hujusmodi, in casu non concesso, sit mortale universaliter. Sed Beatus Thomas, Johanne Andreas, & Archidiaconus tenent contrarium, & illud contrarium communiter tenetur. Et sic exempla innumera possent poni. D. Antonin. part. 1. Tit. 3. cap. 10. de Conscientiâ, S. 10. fol. 63. p. 1. col. 2.

Richardus also is of the same opinion ; yet *Hugo* of *St. Victor*, and *St. Bonaventure* in that very thing are of a contrary opinion : and yet their Sanctity and profound Learning is esteemed through the whole Church. And we know, neither one nor other of these opinions are rejected ; although that of *St. Thomas*, which appears least secure, is nevertheless the most common. *St. Raimundus Doctor* and Canonist, in his Summe, doth maintain, that, generally speaking, 'tis a mortall Sin to hold commerce with any one excommunicated with the greater Excommunication, whether it be in speaking, or eating with him, or any such other action, which is not permitted. But *St. Thomas*, *Iohannes Andreas*, and *Archidiaconus* teach the contrary, and their opinion is most generally received. Thus we might bring infinite like examples.

I am confident, our Censurer in reading this will accuse himself for his too rash Criticisme, and will be sorry to have so lightly condemned the doctrine of following probable Opinions ; he will be ashamed to have reprehended that diversity of Opinions in Jesuites in questions of Morality, which *St. Antonine* approves of in *St. Thomas*, in *St. Bonaventure*, in *St. Raymund*, and in very many famous Doctors, out of whom he sayes, might be brought an infinite number of examples. He will blush at his having reproached the Society with permitting that liberty to her Authors, which the Church gives to all Catholique Doctors ; of maintaining their own opinions, and of contradicting one the other in such points, as she hath not yet decided : reserving to her

her self the power of censuring those Propositions, which she judges dangerous. In fine, he will be astonish'd at his own phantasticalness, seeing that which he calleth *the Source of their Disorders, and the Basis of their Irregularities*, is an innocent practice permitted by the Church, and observed by all those Universities, which exercise the best Wits, form the wisest Directours, and render them capable of governing Consciences.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

It can be no disorder to hold with Divines *the Doctrine of Probable Opinions*, but 'tis a crime to hold with the Jansenists the *Doctrine of Heresies*. That's the *Source of Irregularities*, of which I am constrained to minde you. You are convinced to have left the infallible rule of Faith, and instead of repenting of your error, you would fain blame the Society for holding diversity of Opinions in Moral Doctrine. Thus did *Wicleffe*, finding his errors and cheats discovered, set upon the Doctours of the Canon Law, (a) *calling all those Fools that studied the Decretals, as being Apocryphal, and made to divert Souls from the Faith of Jesus Christ*. Thus did *Calvin*, feeling himself struck with the Thunder-bolts of the Church, set upon the Holy Fathers

(a) *Decretales epistola sunt Apocrypha, & seducunt à Christi fide; & Clerici sunt stulti, qui student eas. Hæc Propositio fuit damnata in Concilio Constantinensi, Sess. 8. Propos. 38.*

Fathers, the Councils, and particularly upon the Divinity Schools, stuffing his Letters and scandalous Writings with what Faults soever (either true or false) he could pick out of the works of Divines. Thus did *Jansenius*, imitating those two infamous Arch-heretiques, say, (b) *That as School-Divines, breaking down the bounds of Sacred Things, do often fall into fantastical Abstractions; even so the Casuists in the Moral, laying aside the most simple rule of humane Actions, which the pure light of Reason and Ancient Fathers have taught us, under pretext of accommodating themselves to the weakness of men, have given such scope to consciences, that nothing is now adays required as necessary, to frame a new rule, yet more licentious, of morall life, then that men become more wicked then now they are.*

Confess the truth. Is it not from these Authors, that you took those ill impressions (which you labour to spread amongst the common people) of Scholastique and Morall Divinity, to the end

(b) *Unde factum est, ut quemadmodum in Theorick, limites rerum verè divinarum transeundo, non semel in chimæricas abstractiones incidêrunt, ita in practicis Morales, regulas agendorum simplices relinquendo, quas simplex, & genuina ratio, & antiqui patres præscripserunt; tam laxas effecêre conscientias, sub prætextu accommodandi sese infirmitatibus hominum, ut nihil opus sit, nisi sceleratiores fieri homines, ut nova aliqua, & licentiosa regula fabricetur.* Jansen. Tom. 2. L. Proæm. cap. 8.

end, that by rendring them odious to the vulgar, you might prevail wholly over their weak judgments, without all danger of punishment; when (by this means) there shall be found no more any persons of knowledge and ability, to binder your dispersing the venom of your pernicious doctrine among them? Truly I am not at all astonished, that you should declare war against *Probable Opinions*, since you are Disciple of a Master, that was a profest enemy of demonstrations, even in Divinity; maintaining with most insolent boldness, that a (c) *conclusion which is drawn from two Propositions, one of which is of Faith, and the other evidently known, is esteemed hereticall by very great Divines; but that all generally confess, it borders upon Heresie; and without all doubt, he who maintains it, most commonly is reputed an Heretique.* And in another place, (d) *All that which is repugnant to Propositions, which by good consequence are inferred from the word of God, is not alwayes hereticall, nor suspected to be so, although it be contrary to the word of God, and be maintained with*

(c) *Conclusionem è propositionibus elicitam, quarum una fidei est, altera evidenter nota, graves Theologi Hæreticam censent: Hæresi vero proximam universi profitentur, & qui eam pertinaciter asserit, sine dubio Hæreticus haberi consuevit.*

(d) *Quæ propositionibus ex verbo Dei rectè consecutione fluentibus opponuntur, non protinus Hæretica sunt, nec Hæresim innuunt; eisi Dei verbo contraria sint, pertinaciâve demonstrent.*

with obstinacy. What do you say now to the temerity of this proposition? you know the Author of it; I need not name him: neither do I think you will disown it.

After this, what remaineth to make up the height of extravagancy and insolency, but to say, as you do, that Propositions of Faith are Pelagian Heresies, and those who teach them, are undoubtedly held for Heretiques? You have both said it and published it; you have taught, that 'tis Semi-pelagianisme to say, *Jesus Christ died generally for all men.* And to that infamous Proposition you have added four others, which have been blasted with *Anathema's*. You have dared to say, notwithstanding the judgement of the Church, which condemned them in *Janfenius*, that you have not found them there, and that one may yet maintain, *Grace is wanting to some just persons, when they sin.* This is that we call teaching the *Doctrine of Hereticall Opinions.* This is the Source of our contests, and the true cause of your animosity against Jesuites. Acknowledge your errour, disavow that false and pernicious doctrine; receive with respect, that which was lately determined in the Assembly of Bishops concerning the Elogy of the Abbot of St. Cyran, and the Heresie of Janfenisme; and then our difference concerning *Probable Opinions* will soon be at an end. Your Cavils concerning *Probable Opinions* serve but for a hiding hole, whilest you cannot defend your self; but we must ferret you out, whilest you continue still obstinate in maintaining the *Doctrine of Hereticall Opinions.*

The second Imposture, French 21.

THat Emmanuel Sa and Filſucius give scope enough, and liberty of Conſcience to Sinners, becauſe they teach, *It is lawfull to follow the leſſe Probable Opinion, though it be the leſſe ſecure.* Let 5, Engl. edit. p. 95.

Answer.

I aſk this wretched Caſuiſt, whether he believe, there are none but Jeſuites that teach this Doctrine? If he do, he is very ignorant; if he do not, but knowing the merit of thoſe perſons, who maintain it with them, chargeth notwithstanding the Jeſuites as ſole Authors of this opinion, he has a great deal of paſſion, and very little judgement. Has *Monſieur Du Val*, a Sorboniſt, given any ſcope to Sinners, when he ſaith, *'Tis ſufficient to follow a ſafe and probable opinion; and that without any difficulty, a man might leave that which has more probability.* Has (b) *Monſieur Gamache*, another Sorboniſt given liberty of Conſcience, in aſſuring us, that we are
not

(a) *Aſſerendum eſt, ſatis eſſe tutam & probabilem opinionem ſequi; & probabiliorē poſſe optimè relinqui.* Vallius Doctor Pariſienſis, tract. 12 de human. Actibus, art. 13. Sect. Et ſic nonnulli.

(b) *Non tenemur foro conſcientiæ ſequi probabiliorē partem: ſed ſatis eſt abſolutè, ſi ſequamur probabilem, quæ peritis & doctis placet, donec Eccleſia contrarium ſtatuerit, aut prima illa opinio è ſcholiſ Theologorum omnino exploſa fuerit.* Gamach. 1, 2, tract. 1. pag. 115.

not bound by any law of Conscience to follow that opinion which has most probability; but that it is sufficient absolutely, to follow that which is probable, and approved by learned and able men, till such time as the Church rejects it, or that it be banisht out of all the Schools of Divinity.

If we must alledge the Authority of Fathers, does St. Antonine encourage Libertinisme, when he teaches that very same Doctrine in these words? They object to us, that in case a man doubt, he ought to follow the most secure way, which causes scrupulous persons to take the straitest way. But to that it is answered, to chuse the surest way is a Counsel, and not a Precept: Otherwise many were obliged to go into Religious Orders, because in them one lives with more safety, then in the world. It is not then necessary to follow the most secure, as long as one may follow another way which is safe. For as there are many wayes which lead us to the same Town, although one of them be more safe then the other; even so is it in our journey to the Celestiall City, one taketh this way, another that, and

(d) Sed ad hoc respondetur, eligere viam tutiorem consilii est, non præcepti: aliàs oportet multos ingredi Religionem, in qua tutius vivitur, quàm in sæculo. Non ergo oportet de necessitate eligere tutiorem, quando etiam alia via eligi potest tuta. Sicut enim diversæ viæ conducunt ad unam Civitatem, licet una tutior alia sit; sic ad Civitatem caelestem alius sic, alius sic vadit, & tutè; licet aliquis tutiori modo. St. Antonin, 1. part. Tit. cap. 10, §. 10. fol. 62. p. 2. col. 1.

and both safely, although another may take a safer then either? Note that this Authority concludes a *pari*, or a *simili*, from the lesse security in states of life, to the lesse security in probable, that is, safe opinions.

What can the Jansenist say to this? Will he accuse St. Antonine, for giving liberty of Conscience to Sinners? Will he say that the rules he sets down in the same place, are contrary both to Scripture, and the Tradition of the Church, when he affirms, (e) *That between two opinions concerning the Precepts, of which one is more severe, the other more milde, we must make, and consequently any may follow (all things else being equall) that interpretation, which is lesse severe; because neither the Commandments of God, nor his Church, are made to take away all spirituall delight; which undoubtedly is done, when one explains their Precepts with too scrupulous a timidity.*

An Advertisement to the Jansenist.

If you were a little less self-conceited then you appear to be, you would have spared this objection,

(e) *Inter duram & benignam circa præcepta sententiam, benigna est potius, cæteris paribus, interpretatio faciendæ: Quod etiam asserit Gulielmus. Hujus ratio est, quia præcepta Dei & Ecclesiæ non sunt ad tollendam omnem spiritualem dulcedinem: qualis certè tollitur, quando nimis scrupulose & timidè præcepta interpretantur. St. Antonin. ibid. fol. 62. pag. 2. col. 2. in fine.*

jection, to have saved your own honour. When that saying scap't from you, in your *Morall Divinity* falsely imposed on the Society, (e) That the *Jesuites* permit any thing to *Christians*, and that they believe all things to be probable, you should at least have excepted your own *Maximes*; and then we should have been lesse astonish'd at your complaints, when we had found out the subject of your griefs. Those Fathers, sure, had much forgot themselves, that they did not stretch the Science of *Probable Opinions* even to *Heresies*. That spirituall Empire, which in your opinion they have got by these probabilities, (f) reaching forth their hand by an obliging and complying conduct to the whole world, *Let. 5.* would have been become universall, and without counting the *Lutherans*, who persecute them in *Germany*, the *Calvinists* in *France*, and the *Independents* in *England*, all those, who are of your own side between *Charenton* and *Port-royall*, would have been for them; all those Letters you send abroad into the *Provinces*, would speak honourably of their Function; all those railing tongues which decry them, would finde nothing but praises and applauses to give them. Yet they would be very sorry to be in your good esteem, while you maintain Opinions concerning Faith, so dangerous and unworthy of a Christian, as those are, which you have already advanced. Truly when I confer that which your selves broach, with that which you censure in others, I admire how you can say with so much arrogancy, That you search the certain, and not the probable.

(e) 1. *Proposit. de la Theol. Mor.* (f) *Let. 5.*

bable. You that have scarce any thing written; which is not condemned as scandalous, Hereticall, and pernicious to the salvation of souls; do you believe it the most safe way to defer Communion till the end of a mans life? to submit secret sins to publique penance? to hold two Heads of the Church, which make but one? to make your confession, not that you sinned many times, but that *Grace failed you* many times? In a word, do you hold it the most certain and secure way, to follow the Jansenisticall Doctrine, which has troubled the whole Church ever since your rebellion against the Pope?

The third Imposture. French 22.

THat the Authority of onely one good and learned Doctour, according to Sanchez, renders an opinion probable; which granted, one onely Doctour may turn mens Consciences topsie-turvie, and yet all will be secure. Letter 5. p. 92. Engl. edit.

Answer.

This judicious Writer confesses in the next page, that he cannot stand to this rule. *What assurance have I,* sayes he, *that your Doctours taking so much freedom to examine things by reason, what seems certain to one, will seem such to all the rest? Is it possible to finde a more ridiculous discourse then this is? If it be not lawfull*

to examine things by reason, which way would he have a Doctour examine such things as are not evident in themselves, nor certain by any principle of Faith, nor determined by any Ecclesiasticall or Civill Law, but are yet onely under a simple probability?

To confirm this judgement, which he has made, he tells us *the diversity of Opinions is so great*; what then? What can he conclude from that principle? that therefore we must not examine such things, as are disputable, by force of argument and reason? Judges are often divided in their opinions of *Fact*, and of *Right*; therefore we must neither minde their advice, nor their reasons. Certainly this manner of reasoning is very well befitting a Jansenist.

It may be you will object, that you shall then never be certain of truth, if consulting Casuists, one tells you it is, and the other tells you it is not. 'Tis true; but would you therefore have the Casuists change the nature of things? and make that which is onely probable, evident and undoubted?

But at least I would satisfie my Conscience, say you: your Conscience is secure enough, if so be you follow the advice of some knowing and vertuous Doctour. You reply again, if it be so, one onely Doctour may turn mens Consciences topsie-turvie. Yes truly, if he be a Jansenist, he may, and fling you into a precipice. But if he be Orthodox, learned and vertuous, you may rest secure upon his advice. For if he be learned, he will not be deceived, judging that probable which is not so: and if he be vertuous, he will have a
care

care not to deceive you. If you be not yet satisfied, if you will yet talk like a Jansenist, if you cry out still you cannot be satisfied with this rule, I answer, it is neverthelesse the opinion of Navarre; (who was no Jesuit) whom the Jansenists in their Works, call one of the most esteemed Casuists of our time, one who has most revered the power both of the Pope and Church; he cannot be suspected of one side or other; and yet hear what he sayes in the fifth Book of his Counsels. (a) If the Confessour be a man of any great capacity, learning, and noted piety, such as ordinarily are the Masters, the Doctours, and the Confessours of the most Illustrious Society of Jesus, the Penitent may believe him without any the least doubt or scruple; yea, is obliged to do so: and if he do not acquiesce in his advice, if he do not rest peaceably being held up by his Authority, in my opinion he sins.

What was it not enough that (b) Albertus Magnus

(a) Respondeo, quod si confessarius est vir eruditus egregiè, & pius insignitèr, quales solent esse Magistri, Doctores, & Confessarii illustrissimæ Societatis Jesu, procul dabit, & absq; ullo scrupulo potest, imo & debet credere; adeo quidem ut meâ sententiâ non credendo, & non se ejus auctoritate tranquillando, peccaret. Navarrus lib. 5. consil. de pœnitent. & remis. consil. 2. pag. 232. edit. Colon: Anno 1616.

(b) Albertus magnus citatur à Sancto Antonino tit. 3. part. 1. c. 10. §. 10. p. 63. his verbis. Quilibet homo cum salute potest sequi in Consiliis quamcunque opinionem voluerit, dummodo alicujus Doctoris magni opinionem sequatur.

Magnus should say, Every one without hazarding the losse of his soul, may follow, in taking counsell, what opinion he pleases, provided that it be taught by some eminent Doctour.

Was it not enough that St. Antonine should teach with *Ulricus* in his *Summe*, that if a man consult able Divines in any doubtfull case, for which he can finde no Authority, to assure him whether it be so or no, he does not sin in following that counsell they give him, although it be not conformable to truth; alwayes supposing, he form a good Conscience, and act faithfully; because morally he hath done as much as he could, and God asks no more.

Was it not enough, that the most famous Doctours of Sorbon should have been of this Opinion? that (c) Major durst say, A man must not count the votes of Doctours, but weigh them; and that one alone may correct the Opinion of many.

Was it not enough, that Monsieur (d) Du Val had affirmed, One Doctour that is eminent, and

of
(c) *Non tamen semper habendus est oculus ad multitudinem dicentium, sed sapientiam cum numero considerabis; quia sicut duos vel tres debiliores valet unus fortis; sic unus oculatus materiam diligenter inquirens tres alios inferiores valet.* Major in 4. q. 2. in Proleg. & in respon. ad 5. object. Non nego quin unus possit opinionem multorum castigare.

(d) *Dicimus doctorem classicum, magnæ auctoritatis & famæ, posse opinionem aliquam novam, firmissimis rationibus roboratam introducere, eamque ita introductam & confirmatam, tutò aliquem sequi posse.* Vallius tract. 19. q. 4. 2. 15. p. 116, 117.

of great reputation in the Schools is sufficient to introduce a new opinion, if he maintain it with strong reasons; and that having introduced and confirmed it, one may follow it with a safe Conscience.

Was not all this enough? would he yet have one of the most esteemed Casuists of this time (to reward the Jansenists for the praises they give him, and the value they have of his vertue) declare himself against them in favour of Catholiques, saying (as I have already cited) a Confessor esteemed for his Piety and Doctrine, such as are ordinarily the Confessors of the Society, may satisfy the Conscience of a Penitent? *Pec-
cator videbit, & irascetur.*

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

I do not at all doubt, but the Authority of Navarre troubles you sufficiently; yet that I may a little comfort you in your disgrace, let me minde you, that (c) Cajetan treating this matter observes very wisely, that in matters of Faith it is not lawfull for any man to follow his own particular opinion, without submitting it to that superiour rule, which is the Church his Mother. The reason is, because we must resolve, and bring to some certain rule our opinion, which is of it self doubtfull, for fear least we make Faith subject to error.

Pray

(c) Cajetan. in summa. Verbo Opinio. Idem sentit Sayrus, libr. 1. Clavis regie, c. 5. ubi citat Cajetanum.

Pray consider the excellency of these words. If you judge it to be a giving scope to Sinners, to say, One Author alone, if learned and vertuous, may render an opinion probable; reflect a little on the Authors of your own Sect, and tell me, whether a particular Doctour can with a safe conscience fetter himself obstinately to his own opinion, after it is condemned for Hereticall by the Bishops and Pope. Tell me, whether that man be mindeful of Humility and Sincerity, who asks us, to shew him in *Jansenius* his Book the five Propositions censured by *Innocent* the Tenth, even then, when the whole Church assures us they are there. And if you be of such an indiscreet credulity, that after so many Bulls and Constitutions, you will needs follow the scandalous Maximes of that Authour, learn of * *St. Thomas*, that the simplicity of such, as follow the rash and dangerous opinions of their Masters, will no wayes excuse them; because when it is concerning Faith, we must not lightly adhere to dangerous Novelties. For if we might, those who followed *Arius*, would finde a lawfull excuse, in the facility with which they embraced his errours; and yet neverthelesse that too credulous simplicity was the cause of their destruction and utter ruine.

Undeceive those silly Women, who have suffered themselves to be intrapt by the Witchcrafts of those deceitfull words, under which you have given them the Poison of a corrupted Doctrine. Tell them, that hereafter they never
give

* *St. Thom. Quodlib. 3. Art. 10.*
E

give their Directour power over Gods Grace, and over even God himself; and tell them, that they write no more to you, as the (g) Abbess of Port-Royall writ to the Abbot of St. Cyran; *I make an end, Father, by a cessation from all demands, and from all desires, loosing all in a resignation to whatsoever you shall think fit to command over me, and (if I durst say it) over God himself; since his approaches to me, and withdrawings from me depend on your judgement, and on your conduct, to which I vow a perfect obedience, such as is due from a soul, which miraculously he has rendred yours.*

Undeceive those poor solitary people, who are gulled so far as to believe, the highest point of perfection consists in preferring the opinions of one single Author, condemned by the voice of the whole Church, before all other lights; and tell them, that they make no more use of those protestations, which Monsieur le Maistre made to the same Abbot in one of his Letters, saying thus: *Sir, I have not need of any thing to perform a generous Action, besides the honour of your*

(g) This Letter is one of those were made use of in the proceſſe against the Abbot of St. Cyran, as well as that which follows, which was written by Monsieur le Maistre, Nephew to Monsieur Arnauld. The Originall is kept in Clermont Colledge, and has been already published in a Book, intituled, The progresse of Jansenisme discovered, the Copies of which were almost all bought up by the Jansenists as soon as ever it peept out, to keep the knowledge of it from being publique.

your Counsel; which is not a Precept, but an Oracle. While you do not deprive me of that Torch, all other light is superfluous.

Undeceive your own selves; and instead of sacrificing your Pen, your Honour, and your Soul in defence of a declared Heretique, follow the common opinions, which have been approved by Catholique Doctors, and the ordinary conduct of the Church; from which an affectation of singularity has unfortunately separated you.

The fourth Imposture. French 23.

THAT Father Bauny vilifies the Dignity of Priesthood, because he teaches, *When the Penitent follows a Probable Opinion, the Confessor is bound to absolve him, though his judgement be contrary to that of his Penitent: and that to deny Absolution to a Penitent, who walks according to a Probable Opinion, is a sin in its own nature mortall: citing to confirme this Opinion, Suarez, Vasquez, and Sanchez. Letter 5. Engl. Edit. pag. 97*

Answer.

Father Bauny might, if he had pleased, have cited for the same opinion six and forty Authors,

thors, alledged by *Sancius*, who is no Jesuit, but a very learned Master of Morall Divinity. He, after having proved by so great a number of Divines, That a Confessour ought to follow the opinion of the Penitent, after having heard the secret of his sins, addes, that he is astonished, why *Sanchez* the Jesuit assures us, that very many of these Authors agree onely in this point, That 'tis lawfull for the Confessour to follow the opinion of the Penitent, although it be contrary to his own; and that he cites but few, who teach, that he is obliged to it; since that all those he does alledge, excepting *Rodriguez*, and *San* a Jesuit, maintain both the one and the other: and though they do not expresse it in formall terms, yet the reasons, by which they shew he may do it, prove also that he ought: (a) because, sayes he, As often as it is lawfull for a Confessour to give Absolution, the Penitent has
in

(a) *Quoties Confessarius potest licitè beneficium Absolutionis impendere, ad illud exigendum habet jus justitiæ Pœnitens; & expressè ad id obligari arbitror sub Mortali, si de Mortalibus sit facta Confessio. Nam onus grave esset pœnitentem obligare ad sua detegenda crimina aliî Confessario absque necessitate. Docet Sancius, lib. 1. c. 9. num. 29. Quamvis solùm venialitèr delinquere Confessarium non proprium existiment Vasquez, Salas, Sayrus, Montesinus; ac stringi Confessarium Absolvere pœnitentem, contra propriam Sententiam, siue sit proprius Parochus, siue alienus, certum reor. Sancius Disp. Select. disp. 33, n. 34. p. 286, & 287.*

in justice a right to demand it. And for my own part, I think, he is obliged under pain of Mortall Sin, if the Penitent have confessed any sins which are Mortall; since that it cannot be but a very great burthen to him, to be obliged to declare again the same Sins to another Confessour without any necessity. Sancier teaches this in his first Book, chap. 9. num. 29. although Vasquez, and Salas, (Jesuites) and Sayrus, and Montelinus assure us, he sins but venially, if he be only delegated. But I am certainly perswaded, that every Confessour, whether he be Ordinary or Delegate, is bound against his own judgement to absolve the Penitent.

Judge by this of the Ability and Truth of the Jansenist, who imputes as a Crime to Father Bauny the inventing of an Opinion, which forty six Authors, amongst whom St. Antonine has the first place, have taught before him. If he do know this Opinion to be so common, and so ancient in the Schools, where is his Truth? If he do not, where are those imaginary parts, with the which he flatters himself? But whether he do know it, or he do not, where is his judgement? Ought he to expose himself thus for a laughing-stock (through his rash censures) to learned men, who so easily discover the pride of his heart?

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

'Tis no debasing the office of a Priest to oblige him, to cure the wounds of a sick Person, that casts himself into his hands, then when he both can and ought. The yoke of Confession

is no insupportable yoke, and the government, which Jesus Christ has given Confessours, is no Tyrannicall government. It is a government of Love, establisht in Mercy, and which subsists in Sweetnesse.

But to say, as you do, is to annihilate it wholly. (b) *That one onely Mortall Sin destroyes the office of Bishop and Priest.* (c) *That the Sentence of the Priest is onely a simple declaration of the pardon, which the Sinner hath obtained of Heaven: That 'tis an inviolable Law, that one ought to defer Absolution till after the fulfilling of the Penance, and that the contrary practice,* (d) *favoureth the generall impenitence of the world.* The fruit of these wicked Maximes can be no other, but a distaste of the Sacraments; such as those women finde, who abandon themselves to your direction: and such as Mother Agnes of St. Paul, Abbess of Port-Royall hath

(b) *Clarissimum est, Episcopum peccatorem resurgere non posse per media statui propria; cum hoc ipso, quo peccator est, statum amittat ex primario jure, nec amplius in eo sit. Vindiciæ p. 296.*

Quilibet vinculi Castitatis in fractione perimitur Sacerdotium. pag. 319. edit. Anno 1646.

(c) *This is one of the secret Maximes of the Abbot of St. Cyran, that the words of Absolution are not operative, but declarative onely of their effect.* Letter of my Lord the Bishop of Langrès to my Lord S. Malo, concerning the Maximes of the Abbot of St. Cyran.

(d) *Frequent Communion. p. 628*

bath expressed in one of her Letters in these terms. (c) *I think my heart is hardened, having no feeling of Contrition, nor Humiliation, to see my self deprived of the Sacraments: and I could passe my life thus without being troubled at it. We are at present in the time of the Confessions of our young Schollers. I remember a good Priest, who you told me, beareth Confession after the manner of the Ancient Church. I know not whether we may get him for these yong ones, and for some Sisters. There are some, who have not been at Confession these fifteen moneths. This would amaze a Confessour, who demandeth onely words, and not dispositions.*

(c) *This Letter maketh one piece of the Procresse against the Abbot of St. Cyran.*

See the Progresse of Jansenisme. p. 81.

The fifth Imposture. French. 8.

THat the Jesuites take away the rigour of Fasting by unlawfull Dispensations; (a) because *Filiucius* proposeth this Question. One, who hath over-wearied himself about any thing, as for example, in satisfying a Wench, is he obliged to fast? Not at all. But how if he have thus over-wearied himself on purpose, to be thereby dispensed from Fasting? Shall he yet be obliged to fast? Although he have made such a formall design, yet would he be not obliged to fast? Letter 5. p. 89.

Answer.

This lascivious Beast resolves to be merry at *Filiucius* his charge, and darts at him the blame of these two things; to have asked an ill question, and to have answered it ill.

For what concerneth the first accusation, that is of asking an ill question, he should have known before he begun to chide, that if *Filiucius* have discoursed this matter, he did it following (b) *St. Antonine*, on whose back this reproach will first

(a) *The Minister du Moulin* casteth a world of reproaches upon the Church about Fasting, pag. 343. which Modesty will not suffer me to publish.

(b) *St. Antonin.* part 2. tit. 6. cap. 2. fol. 6.

first fall : following (c) *Sylvester*, Master of the Sacred Palace, whose *Summe* has been both renewed and enlarged by the command of two great Popes ; following *Cajetan* and *Medina*, (d) illustrious Interpreters of *St. Thomas*, with (e) *Sancius*, and many other famous (f) Authors, who are no Jesuites ; yet have thought the Spirituall Physicians of our Souls ought not to be ignorant of the nature of these crimes : no more then the Physicians of our bodies, of the most shamefull diseases. But to publish such questions in a vulgar language, to make them the subject of mirth, to sowe them amongst the people, and expose them even to the eyes of Women, I cannot but say, 'tis an Action deserves punishment ; and which this Writer could never have committed, but by following one of the greatest Enemies of the Church, and one of the most improved Scoffers *France* ever had in it. p. 343. of the *Romane Traditions*. I do not much wonder, that it is generally believed, the Author of those Letters spent all his life in writing Romances. For 'twere impossible, any person of honour should take that matter to make it a subject for Railleries.

As for the second accusation, of giving an ill answer,

(c) *Sylvester verbo* Jejunium.

(d) *Cajetan in* 1, 2. q. 77. A. 7. ad tertium. *Medina in Summâ. declar.* 3. præcepti, fol. 39.

(e) *Sancius Diss. Select. diss.* 54. num. 2. p. 535: *verbis iisdem quibus Filiucius.*

(f) *Angelus. Tabiena, in verbo missa, fol.* 45. *Navar. c.* 21. n. 334. 45. *et c.* 12. n. 39. 42. 55.

answer, the teeth of this hungry DetraCTOR finding no hold on the doctrine of Filiucius, he cuts and tears the Text, and after having pulled off this shred, *He who over-wearies himself about any thing, for example, in satisfying a Wench, is he obliged to fast? By no means. But put the case, he have so over-wearied himself, on purpose to be dispensed from fasting, is he yet obliged to fast? Though he should have had such a formall design, yet were he not obliged to fast,* He gapes out with an astonishment, as malicious, as 'tis ridiculous. *What is it not a Sin not to fast, when a man can do it? And is it lawfull to hunt out the occasions of sinning?* Letter 5. pag. 90. as if that Father excused a Sinner for not fasting, when he is able and obliged: Nay, and that he should permit him to hunt, with a formall design, the occasions of sinning. Where is the shame and conscience of this Calumniator? Compare a little this reproach with the Authors true answer, and see how strangely he corrupts his words.

(g) One objects, (sayes he) *a man that should over-*

(g) *Objicitur, an qui malo fine laboraret, ut ad aliquem occidendum, vel ad insequendam amicam, vel quid simile, teneretur ad jejunium? Respon-* deo, *talem quidem peccaturum ex malo fine; at secutâ defatigatione excusaretur à jejunio.* Medina Inst. c. 14. scilicet 10. *Nisi fieret in fraudem secundam aliquos: sed melius alii, culpam quidem esse in apponendâ causâ fractionis jejunii; at eâ positâ, excusari à jejunio.* Filiucius tract. 27. p. 2. *de præcept. jejunii, c. 6. n. 123.*

over-weary himself about any wicked action, such as were killing of an enemy, or pursuing a Wench, or such like, should he be obliged to fast? I answer with Medina, Institut. cap. 14. sect. 10. That such a man should sin by reason of that wicked action, which he proposes to commit, but being over-wearyed, he should be dispensed from fasting; unlesse (according to some Authors) that he so over-wearies himself on purpose, to be exempt from fasting. But yet there are others that speak better, that he should certainly sin in putting himself on purpose, into a condition, which exempts him from fasting, but being once in it, he is no more obliged to fast. What man of understanding can finde any thing to say against this decision, sustained by the Authorities of St. (h) Antonin, of (i) Medina, of (k) Sylvester, and of so many other Authors? Who can be so ignorant, as to think, a man that is thrust through the body, is obliged to fast, because he sin'd in fighting a Duell? Who can be so impudent, as to dare to accuse a Confessour, that should dispense with such a man from fasting, of favouring Sinners, and permitting them to break those Fasts, which they were able to keep: yea, and

(h) *Propter culpam quamvis sit infirmus, durante infirmitate, non tenetur jejunare.* St. Antonin. 2. part. tom. 6. c. 2. fol. 6. n. 1.

(i) *Jejunium infirmos non obligat, siue sint infirmi ex suâ culpâ, siue non.* Medina in 1, 2. q. 77. A. 4.

(k) *Licet infirmo ex sua culpa, durante infirmitate, non jejunare.* Sylvester. verba Jejunium.

and even to seek the occasions of sinning? None, but a Jansenist, is capable of committing so unworthy an Imposture.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

'Tis a shame you should have no other Writer to oppose to Divines, but a Scribler of Letters; and some prophane Heads, who like him, are neither Doctors, Priests, nor Ecclesiastiques. Letter 8. Who would believe such people understand so much, as what a Fast were? And yet these are your Casuists; these are the Authors you have pickt out to reform the *Morall*. Is it not a shame you should with so much injustice reproach the Jesuites the mitigating of Fasts, that are your selves rather bound to correct, what with so much scandall you have taught; That amongst all the exterior parts of Ancient Penance, you retain scarce any, but the depriving men of the Holy Communion of the Body of the Son of God; which according to Holy Fathers is the most important part, because it represents the privation of Beatitude: and is the most facil according to humane nature, all the world being capable of it? See the Preface to the Book of Frequent Communion, page 19.

Do you know your own Doctrine? Is not that the Fasting and the Abstinence of the Jansenists? Have you not assured us, there are some souls amongst you, so sensibly touched by the movings of Grace and the Spirit of Penance, that they would think themselves happy, in being
able

able to witnesse to God their regret and sorrow for having offended him, by deferring their Communion to the very end of their dayes. In the same Preface. pag. 35, 36.

This is your *Morall* of the new Mode. 'Tis thus you reestablish the Discipline of the Church. Oh, that it were but lawfull to keep this guide; that were very commodious indeed; (to use your own words) I mean for those full and fat Sinners well enough known to your Casuist. But I leave you all these jeastings; it is fit to be more grave in such serious Disputes.

The sixth Imposture. French 9.

That the Jesuites excuse such, as deliberately and on set purpose hunt after the occasions of sinning; because the famous Casuist, Basil Pontius (who was no Jesuit) teaches, that one may seek after an occasion to sin, directly and for it self, (*primo & per se*) when we are carried to it, either for the spirituall or temporall good of our selves, or our Neighbours: and that Father Bauny the Jesuite quotes him, and approves his opinion in the Treaty of Penance. Qu. 4. p. 94. Letter 5. pag. 91.

Answer.

It is strange, there is not one word of this Calumniatour to be found without some disguise,

or Imposture : Let us therefore force truth out of his hands, that we may shew , how he labours to corrupt its innocency, and sully its purity.

'Tis a Question in the *Morall*, whether *Judith* were not a little rash, then when she exposed her self, so as we know she did , to save the Inhabitants of *Bethuly* ? Whether *St. Ambrose* did well in going into Stews, to get away some debauched Woman ? And whether many other Saints could discreetly imitate their zeal , as we finde they have done ?

St. Ambrose, lib. 3. *Offic.* cap. 12. justifies (a) *Judith*, because she considered an honest good (sayes he) in that dangerous occasion, and searching it, she found a profitable good. And in the second Book of *Virgins*, c. 14. speaks thus in her favour , (b) *Judith* drest her self, that she might take the eyes of an Adulterer ; and yet never durst any think her an *Adultresse* : because 'twas not Love , but Religion, incited her to do it ; and therefore the example which she left us, succeeded very happily.

If the Authority of this holy *Do&or* does not satisfy the *Jansenist*, he may consult with the *Sieur Dandilly*, and ask him, if in the lives of the Holy Fathers of the *Desert* , he have not at large set down the passage of an *Hermite* , who went into

(a) *Honestatem secuta est Judith , & dum eam secuta est, utilitatem invenit.*

(b) *Judith se, ut Adultero placeret, ornavit ; quæ tamen, quia hoc Religione, non Amore faciebat, nemo eam Adulteram judicavit. Bene successit exemplum.*

into a Stew under a disguised dresse, that he might get away his Necce, with whom he feigned a design of sinning. For my own part, I do not know any that are resolved to reprove the conduct of these great Saints, who voluntarily would expose themselves to danger for the spirituall good of their Neighbour, as Saint *Ambrose* did: yea, and for some considerable temporall good, as *Judith*. But you ask, if this were lawfull for all sorts of people, who have not the strength, those Saints had, to overcome the danger, yet have the same reasons to search it.

Suarez a Jesuit, whose name is not unknown to Divines, maintains in the *Treaty of Charity*, that those who distrust their own weaknesse, cannot do it with a safe conscience, *because he that loveth danger, shall perish in it*, as Holy Scripture tells us.

The famous Casuist, *Basil Pontius*, holds the contrary opinion, and assures us, a Catholique may marry an Heretique Woman, if it be for reasons of great moment, as the Tranquillity of a great Kingdom, or the Advancement of Religion; although it were not without danger, by reason of his own weaknesse, that he may be perverted: (c) alwayes provided, that in marrying

(c) *Dum tamen contrahat cum firmo proposito non labendi, fidensq; de divina misericordia & gratia fore, ut cripiatur ab eo periculo sine crimine: Si quidem urgente Dei causa, illud subire periculum non recusat.* Basil. Pont. Append. de Matrimon. Cath. cum Hæreticâ. cap. 9. p 894. secund. edit.

ing her, his will be resolved to hold constant to the true Faith; and that he hope, through the immense mercy of God, for whose sake he exposes himself to this danger, that he shall go through without falling into Heresie.

He grounds this on the Authority of the Canons, which permit Husbands, become impotent by charms or by nature, to continue in the same lodgings with their Wives, *ob honestatem publicam*, although they be in continuall danger of sinning. *C. Consult. de frigid, & malefic. & alibi sæpe*; and on the opinion of above fifteen Authors, which the Reader may see in the place I cite; and whom Father Bauny has followed in his Treaty of Penance. *Q. 14.*

This is the naked truth; and now you shall see the imposture and treachery of the Jansenist, which would give subject enough of astonishment, if it were not so natural to him, that they are inseparable.

First then, to render this Doctrine obnoxious to a severe censure, he explains it indifferently of all sorts of occasions; as if these Authours thought, that any one, on never so slight motives, might cast himself into the danger of offending God: whereas *Basil Pontius* speaks only of extraordinary cases, where either the interest of state, or Religion, is concerned. And this Father Bauny, who follows him, teaches in formall terms, *That regularly one ought not to absolve him, that is in occasion of sinning; because Absolution cannot consist with a will to sin.* *Traët. de Pœnit. q. 14.*

Is there any malice more black, then that of this Detraction?

Secondly,

Secondly, to render the Jesuites odious, he attributes to them that opinion, because one of them followed it; although their more able Writers, as *Suarez*, hold the contrary. Is not this a plain sign, that passion has blinded him? In the third place he would make us believe, that Father *Bauny* approves that manner of speaking of *Basil Pontius*, that one may hunt after a direct occasion of Sin, *primo, & per se*, because he approves the opinion of that Author, which is a meer wrangling: for he may consent to his opinion without approving his manner of speaking; which not being either *proper* or *strict*, is capable of an ill construction, by taking of the word *occasion* formally, so as it carries a man to sin; if it were not clearly enough explained in the whole body of the Dispute, where he pretends onely this, that for the good, either of Church or State, a man may, without sinning, marry an Heretick, and expose himself to the danger of being perverted by her flatteries, supposing that he be resolved through the grace of God to resist them constantly. Now to all this, though Father *Bauny* do approve the Doctrine, yet is it so false, that he approves the manner of speaking of *Basil Pontius*, that he repeats the contrary four times in the fourteenth question of the *Treatie of Penance*, that if one should engage himself in the occasion of sinning upon some just account, *that occasion must not be either pretended, or sought after, by him, who does so expose himself.*

Judge by this of the malice, and the ignorance of his Accuser: of his ignorance, if he do not know the merit of *Basil Pontius*, who beyond

all dispute is a most learned and judicious Casuist: of his malice, if knowing it, he desire yet to make him passe, in the opinion of common people, for the broacher of pernicious Doctrines; and of both the one and other together, for quarrelling with Father *Bauny* for an opinion not condemned in the Schools; although it be not universally followed: and instead of opposing it by solid reasons, employing onely his own deceit and lies to disguise the others opinion.

An Advertisment to the Fansenists.

Without all doubt, being, as you are, declared Heretiques, and masked Calvinists, you are not onely in the state of damnation; but you are also stumbling-blocks to weak souls, who can neither keep you company, nor trust your guidance, without manifest danger of their Salvation. Therefore they are without excuse, if inconsiderately they abandon themselves to such guides as you are. I beseech them to believe, 'tis themselves the Holy Ghost threatneth, when he telleth us, *He that loveth danger, shall perish therein.*

The seventh Imposture. French 19.

THat the Jesuites (a) undervalue the Holy Fathers ; that at their appearance St. Augustin, St. Chrysostome, St. Ambrose, St. Hierome, and the rest vanished out of sight. Letter 5. pag. 99. Engl. edit. That the Casuists are come into the world since their Society ; and that they have succeeded the Ancient Fathers. Letter 5. And in fine, that according to Bauny and Reginaldus, who are Jesuites, one ought not in matters of Morality to be guided by the Ancient Fathers, but the modern Casuists. Letter 5. pag. 98. and Letter 6. pag. 119. Engl. edit.

Answer.

For what concerns the *False Augustin* of *Jan- senius*, I grant it ; the Jesuits did labour to make him flee for it, and were extremely glad to see that Book with disgrace leave Rome, and the whole Church, to go back for *Holland*, from whence it came. But for the Ancient Fathers, who among all the Jesuites has made them vanish ?

Is

(a) The same reproach is cast upon Catholics by Du Moulin, in his Book of the Anatomy of the Masse ; That our Adversaries reject the Fathers, and speak of them with contempt. It is the subject of the 22. Chapter of that Book, pag. 92.

Is it Father *Fronton*, who published *St. Chrysostome* in Greek and Latin, the works of *Saint Basil*, the Library of the Greek Fathers, *Balsamon* and *Zonaras* on the Canons, *Anthony Mellissa*, the Sentences of *St. Maximus*, the Observations on *St. Irenæus* and *St. Paulinus*, the Ecclesiasticall History of *Nicephorus Calliste*? to say nothing of the Greek and Latine Edition of *St. Gregory Nazianzen*, and of *St. Gregory of Nisse*.

Is it Father *Sirmond*, who has set forth since our time the works of *Theodoret*, of *Hincmar*, of *Paschasius Radbertus*, of *Sidonius Apollinark*, of *Ennodius*, of *Alcimus Avitus*, of *Theodulfus*, of *Facundus*, and two and twenty such Volumes either of the Fathers, or ancient Writers of the Church? besides three volumes of the Ancient Councils of *France*.

Is it Father *Petavius*, who has set out *St. Epiphanius*, *Synefius*, and five Volumes of *Theologicall Doctrines*, which are made up onely of the thoughts and words of the Fathers?

Is it Father *Turrianus*, who has given us the works of more then eight Fathers, or ancient Ecclesiasticall Authors?

Is it Father *Schottus*, who hath set out the Comentaries of *St. Cyrill* on the Pentateuch, *St. Basil*, *St. Isidore*, *Ennodius*, and the works of fourteen ancient Fathers, most of which you may see in the Library of the Fathers, which is printed at *Colen*?

Do you not wonder at the boldnesse of this Calumniatour; who not perceiving, that reproaching the Jesuites with an imaginary undervaluing.

valuing of the ancient Fathers, he has given them occasion to produce those glorious marks of the respect they bear them, and the esteem which they have for their Doctrine? setting before his eyes the *Augustinian Confession* of Father *Hierosme Torrex*, which shews whether he had read Saint *Augustin*, the St. *John Climacus* of *Raderus*, the St. *Eucher*, and St. *Paulin* of *Rosweidus*, the *Tertullian* of *La Cerda*, the *Eusebius* of Father *Viger*, the St. *Dennis* of *Lanshelius*, the Chain of Greek Fathers in six Volumes of Father *Cordier*, and a prodigious number of other Authors, who have consumed the best part of their life in the reading, translating, and the printing of Fathers, and in the interpretation of Holy Scripture.

Now, pray, do but look on that pretext, which he takes to colour his frivolous accusation; *The Fathers*, sayes he, *were good for the Morality of their times, but they are far short of that of ours. It is not therefore to be regulated by them, but by the new Casuists.* Hear the Father *Cellet*, who as to this point in the question of the *Morals*, follows the famous Father *Reginaldus*, the modern *Casuists* are to be preferred before the ancient Fathers, though they were nearer the times of the *Apostles*.

I do not accuse this Writer for being the first Impostor, who has darted against us that reproach; He is but the second. The Authour of the Libell of the *Morall Divinity* invented it, and that most notorious falsely. For these words are not to be found, either in the *Ecclesiasticall Hierarchy* of Father *Cellet*, nor in the *Preface* of *Reginaldus*,

Reginaldus, which he alledges. The intent of *Reginaldus*, whose thoughts Father *Celot* does onely refer to, is to instruct the Reader, of the cause, which carries him to make use of those Modern Authors, who have taught the *Morall*; and to that effect comparing them to the Ancients, who have treated this matter, he sayes, *A man ought principally to look on the Moderns, who are known to be most learned, and best versed in reading of those, who were before them; because in many cases the circumstances of things do so change with succession of times, that those who have joyned to their Doctrine an exact knowledge of Customs, Uses, and Manners of proceeding at the present, are to be preferred before others: which is most wisely observed.* Hereupon the Jansenist, finding the word *Ancient Authors* in the *Index* of that Work, imagined he spake of the Ancient Fathers, of whom there is no mention in that place; and on this begins his proceſſe against the Jesuites. But having lost his Suite before the Parliament of *Bordeaux*, where this Libell was torne in peices, as we formerly said, the Casuist, who pretends a reformation, will now again make it appear, and proclaims all over the world, that we slight the Fathers, and that at our appearance they were seen to vanish. Letter 5. That the Casuists, who are come into the world with us, have succeeded them; and after having collected a number of their Names, which make a noise in his ears, without considering either the rank of Bishops and Archbishops, which some have had in the Church; or the quality of Doctours, which their great

great parts have acquired them in the most famous Universities of Europe, he asks *whether all these people were Christians?* And I ask, whether he be mad, and whether he be not ashamed so to play the fool before Divines? I ask, what rule of Chronology makes this brave Historian muster up, with us and as men born in our age, the Master of Sentences, *Albertus magnus*, *St. Thomas*, *St. Bonaventure*, *St. Raimond*, *St. Antonine*, *Paludanus*, *Hostiensis*, with an infinite number of other Authors, who methodically taught *Morall Divinity* a long time before the Jesuites ever came into the world? I ask, whether it be not a mark of his great ability to be so ignorant, as not to know the age of the Sorbon, nor the Casuists, which she hath produced since the time, that *St. Lewis* gave that house in exchange to one, whose name it carrieth? Truly he does us but too much honour, to say, that we have laid the foundation of so excellent a Science; which is nothing, but a *Compendium* of Holy Scripture, Fathers, Councils, and both the Laws, Canon and Civill. But as those illustrious Authors, whose very names terrifie him, had no need of Jesuites to bring them into the world, so likewise they need them not to defend themselves from the mockeries of a *Momus*, as odious for his malice, as despicable for the little judgement he shews in his writings.

An Advertisement to the Fansenists.

Whence are your heads grown so weak, that you cannot endure the name of Casuists? Your infirmity

infirmity is very dangerous, when the noise of three or four syllables lesse agreeable with your ears, is so able to stupifie your brains. 'Twas a lack of judgement to make that ridiculous enumeration of Catholique Authors, which you have affectedly done about the end of your fifth Letter; because you have thereby obliged us, to seek in the Catalogue of Heretiques the names of such as have inspired you with this hatred; and we must ask you, whether all these Fellows, which ye here see, *Luther, Usher, Bucer, Taylor, Keiser, Groper, Tamber, Whitaker, Herman, Tilleman, Calagan, Hus, Thorp, Wright, Horst, Schuch, Grau, Whyght, Esch, Hall, Hun, Fryth, Hesch, Pourceau, Thoraw, Moutard, Naviere, Goni, Philpot, Testuvot, Fansen, Holden, Hitten, Suffen, Houvenden, Zanchius, Brandius, Scharpius*, if, I say, all these men, whom the Heretiques, either set up in Libraries for their Writers, or in their Martyrologies as Saints of their Religion, were really Christians.

The

The eighth Imposture. French 25.

IT is strange to see how the Jesuites reconcile (by the interpretation of some term) the contrarieties which are between their opinions, and the Decisions of Popes, Councils, and of Holy Scripture. For instance, Pope Gregory the 14. hath declared, that Murtherers (so saith our English Translatour, when he ought to have said Assassins, which term is explicated in the answer to this Imposture) are unworthy the benefit of taking Sanctuary in Churches, and that they are to be forced from thence. Whence Escobar pag. 660 affirms, that those who kill any one treacherously, ought not to incur the penalty of that Bull. This to you seems contradictory: but it is reconciled by interpreting the word Murtherer. (or as he should have said, Assassin) Letter 6. p. 104. Engl. edit.

Answer.

Since the censure against *Fansenius* forced his Disciples to study the Doctrine of interpreting terms, for to reconcile the contrarieties between their errors, and the constitution of *Innocent* the tenth, they are grown so conceited, that they undervalue all Interpreters of Laws, and so clear-sighted, that they spy faults where there are none.

Far be it from me to dispute the glory with them, of knowing better then they do, how to interpret Bulls, and to give a new sense to Councils

cels and Fathers, such as is unknown to any but Heretiques. All that I will say is onely this, The Morall of the Jesuites stands in no need of such interpretations. If the Jesuites undertake to explicate the Doctrine of the Fathers, and the Decisions of Popes and Councils, they will be ware, not to take their interpretations, as Janse-
nius doth the sense of S. *Augustin*, out of the Co-
mentaries of *Calvin* and *Luther*. They will con-
form themselves to Authentique, or Doctrinal In-
terpretations, such as are received in Schools, and
taught by the greatest Divines.

It is no hard matter to shew this; by the very
example our Calumniatour brings concerning
the word *Assassin* in the Bull of *Gregory 14.*
For *Escobar* sayes nothing concerning that Bull,
but what he hath from very learned Authours.
This accuser had never spoke as he does, had he
had but a little more understanding and sincerity,
then he shews in his censure to have had.

His want of *Sincerity* is visible in this, that he
makes *Escobar* say, *All those, who treacherously*
kill any one, ought not to suffer the penalty of the
Bull; which sense is not to be found in the 660.
page, which he citeth, but rather the quite
contrary.

His want of understanding appeareth in this,
that he believeth this Decision impugneth the Bull
of *Gregory* the 14. for as much as he declares,
*That Assassins are unworthy of enjoying Sanctu-
ary;* but *Escobar* reconciles this contrariety in
his manner of interpreting the word *Assassin*. If
he had said, this Decision is contrary to the Bull,
in as much as it taketh away the priviledge of
Sanctuary,

Sanctuary, from those who treacherously murder any, and that Escobar should reconcile this contrariety in interpreting the word *treacherously*, he had had a little more colour for his Calumny. But to say he does it by interpreting the word *Assassin*, is a fault unpardonable, For by a gross ignorance he confounds those, who murder a man treacherously with *Assassins*, who are hired to kill for money: which are two things as different, as *Genus* and *Species*, according to the Canonists and Divines. From whence it is, that they are distinguished in the Popes Bull, and that Escobar makes two distinct questions in the place he notes. (a) In the first of which he asks, If he that murders a man treacherously be deprived of Sanctuary? and answers, Yes. A Decision quite contrary to that which is attributed to him. In the second he asks, whether *Assassins* be capable of the privilege of Sanctuary? and answers, No: which shews us the great abilities of the Jansenist, who believe, that under the terms of Law, one comprehends, by the word *Assassin*, all those who murder others treacherously. Let's help him a little out of these errors, and blow away the mist which stifles his wits. What do the Canonists call murdering a man treacherously? Escobar says, *To murder a man treacherously, is to murder him when he has no reason*

son

(a) *Proditorie aliquem occidens, ferro, seu veneno, caretne Ecclesiæ immunitate? Caret. p 660.*

Num Assassini rei gaudent, Ecclesiæ privilegio? non gaudent, ex constitut. Gregor. 14. ibidem.

son to suspect it. Therefore he that kills his enemy, is not said to kill him treacherously, though he set upon him unawares by Ambuscade, or come behinde him.

What is an *Assassin*, according to the terms of Law? Such a one, sayes that Father, as is hired for money to kill a man by Ambuscade, when he thinks not on't. Therefore he is not called an *Assassin*, who kills another without any set price, but onely to do his friend a courtesie.

These two Interpretations will not please the Jansenist. He laughs at the first in his seventh Letter, pag. 140. *Engl. edit.* and findes fault with the second in the beginning of his sixth. But why? he gives us no reason: for 'tis evident enough, he can have none but his ignorance in the most common terms of Law.

For the word *treacherously*, he need onely open the Books of the Caluists, and Interpreters of Law, to learn the true meaning of it; and since *Diana* is so much his friend, I will send him to that Treatie, *De Immunitate Ecclesiarum*, with which he begins the first Tome of his Works. He will finde there many Authors able to make him as wise as *Bartolus* in *L. respiciendum. Ambrosius, Bonacina, Farinaccius, Peregrinus, Genuensius*, and the Pope himself, *Clement* the eighth, at whom he may laugh, if he please; provided he do but give us also leave to laugh at his rashness.

As to the word *Assassin*, that interpretation, which *Escobar* gives it, is so common amongst Divines, that I am astonisht, how he can make any doubt, and cast so frivolous a reproach on

so little ground. For even the least versed in History know, what were the subjects of old *de la Montague*, commonly known by the name of *The Prince of the Assassins*, men resolute in wickedness, and so obedient to that bloody Villain, that he could send them into any place to kill his enemies. From whence unfortunately it happened, that even the Christians by his example took occasion to commit all sorts of Murders. And the least versed in the Law cannot be ignorant, that the Canonists take the word *Assassin* analogically, to signifie a man prevailed on by the entreaty of another to kill some one for money.

If the Jansenist will dispute this with me, let him remember what *Card. Cajetan* in his *Summe* tells us, *That the word Assassin is equivocal.* For first, 'tis the proper name of certain Infidels, who were easily perswaded to kill Christians: and *Pope Innocent the Fourth* in the Council of Lyons excommunicated, not those Murderers, (for they were Infidels) but those who made use of them to kill Christians. (c) Secondly, 'tis the name of the Crime. For according to some Casuists and the common manner of speaking, he is called an *Assassin*, who by the entreaty of any one kills another for money. These last are not comprehended in the censure of that Pope, although they very justly deserve both temporal and eternall death.

If

(c) *Est etiam nomen vitii, pro quanto apud quosdam Furistas, seu vulgaritèr, dicuntur Assassini, qui pro pecuniâ occidunt hominem ad alicujus instantiam. Cajetan in summâ, verbo Assassini.*

If this give not our Jansenist light enough, let him further learn of *Bonacina*, (whose opinion differs not at all from *Escobar*) that by the constitution of Pope *Gregory* the fourteenth, 'tis true *Assassins* are in the Catalogue of those, who are not to receive protection of Sanctuary. But the question is, who are meant by the word *Assassin*, since it may be taken after three different manners. "For first of all, 'tis the name "of certain Saracens, whom Christians made "use of to butcher other Christians, and those "Saracens are not comprized in the Bull. Secondly, *Assassin* is the name of those Robbers, "that murder on the High-way; for which "they are not permitted the Sanctuary of "Churches. In the third place, those who treacherously kill any, when they have no reason "to suspect it, by the command of another, who "wrought them to it by giving, or promising "money, or some other recompense. And 'tis "in this sense, that *Probus*, (d) *Ancaranus*, *Imola*, *Suarez*, *Menochius*, *Julius Clarus*, *Ambrusinus*, *Decianus*, *Mascardus*, *Covarruvias*,
Gut-

(d) Tertiò nomen *Assassini* accipitur pro illis, qui pecunia, aut alio pretio accepto vel promisso conducti, occidunt homines incautos, & nihil tale ab eis præcogitantes. Ita *Probus*, *Ancaranus*, &c. Hæc enim est vulgaris intelligentia, & interpretatio vocis hujus *Assassini*. Vulgi autem interpretatio maxime attendenda est, ut patet ex dictis de Legibus. *Bonacina*, Tom. 2. Disp. 3. circa primum præceptum decalogi, q. 7. punct. 6. § 4. num. 2.

“ *Guttieres, Farinacius, Peregrinus*, and other
 “ Interpreters do take the word *Assassin*. *Hæc*
 “ *enim est vulgaris intelligentia & interpretatio*
 “ *vocis illius Assassinis: vulgi autem interpreta-*
 “ *tio maxime attendenda est.* Thus saith *Bona-*
cinus. And from this Doctrine, he, (as well
 as *Escobar*) inferreth, (c) That he who kills a
 man without receiving any hire, meerly to do
 some other a courtesie, is not called an *Assassin*,
 according to *Mascardus, Antonius, Gabriel,*
Menochius who alledges many others, *Farina-*
cus and *Ambrosinus*.

After therefore that our *Jansenist* hath informed
 himself by the witnesse of so many learned men,
 better then he did by the *Memorandums* of *Here-*
tiques, concerning the interpreting of the word
Assassin in *Italy* and *Spain*, where the Bull of
Gregory the fourteenth is received, let him ac-
 knowledge, how much it does import one, that re-
 prehends Doctors, not to be ignorant; and not
 be an Impostor, when he cites them to cry down
 their Doctrine, and set himself up as a Censurer
 over them.

An

(c) Et num. seq. Hinc patet primò illum non
 dici Assassinum, qui sine pretio, aut sine pravia
 pretii promissione, aliquem interficit, ut al-
 teri rem gratam faciat. *Mascardus, Antonius,*
Gabriel, & alii, quos citat & sequitur *Meno-*
chius, Peregrinus, Farinacius & Alexander
Ambrosinus.

An Advertisement to the Fansenists.

Since you have put me on these questions, which concern Homicide, let me entreat you to tell me, by what interpretation you can reconcile with naturall and divine Laws the Royall *Que-
stion* of your chief, the Abbot of St. Cyrans, which you have acknowledged in the *Apology* of the *Sieur Calagan*, as the first fruit of his Will: Teach me what sense can be given to these grosse Maximes, so worthy of the Divinity of Janse-
nisme; *That many times a man is bound to kill himself; ('tis the subject of that Book) That the Law of Charity, which commands a man to to love himself, is many times more infringed by killing ones Neighbour, then by killing ones self. pag. 23. That the want of a propriety over our own life is no hinderance to a man for killing himself. pag. 29. That under the Emperors Nero and Tiberius, Fathers were bound in conscience to kill themselves for the good of their Families and Children, and above all to prevent the cruelty, by which they put them to death, pag. 62. That the obligation of killing ones self being both one of the most important, and hardest to execute, 'tis necessary it should finde with men some perfect reason, which by long discourse may a little steep, and sweeten the bitterness of that Action. pag. 91. That all things are pure and cleane to those that are so. pag. 94. by consequence 'tis lawfull with a safe conscience to kill ones self, and many times a man is obliged to do it. These are the first rules of your severe
Morall.*

Morall. If all the rest, which you make us hope we shall have, be like them, in a little time we shall see an admirable reformation of Cases of Conscience, which will make that *base Morall* of the Casuists, too favourable to the love of ones self, that *Source* of all Crimes, blush and be ashamed.

The ninth Imposture. French 1.

THe Jesuites favour ambition in rich men, and destroy (a) all pitty of the poor, because *Vasquez* in his *Treatise of Alms* saith, Chap. fourth, *Whatever men lay up out of a design to raise their own fortunes, or those of their relations, is not called superfluous: for which reason it will be hard to finde any, among those that are worldly minded, that have ought superfluons; no not even among Kings.* Letter 6. pag. 105. Engl. edit.

The

(a) *Du Moulin* doth likewise reproach the Church, saying, that she ruineeth Charity; but after another manner. p. 344. By indulgences a man is freed from giving Alms, and saying Prayers which are enjoyned him; which is a very great ease. *Armill. verbo Indulgentia. Durand, Dist. 20. q. 4.*

The Answer.

To take the words of *Vasquez* in the disguise this Jansenist hath put upon them, were to think he swept away all obligation, the rich have of giving *Alms*. But go but to the Source, and you will be amazed to see, that *Vasquez* teacheth quite contrary to what this Imposture forgeth. *Vasquez* then in that excellent *Treatise of Alms*, endeavoureth to regulate the Consciences of rich men, and to let them see, how many reasons oblige their mercy to relieve the poor mans necessity.

For to proceed clearer, he distinguisheth betwixt the secular man, who enjoyeth goods of the world, and the Church-man, who possesseth Ecclesiasticall Benefices. For the Church-man he affirmeth positively, (b) that he cannot in conscience make use of his Ecclesiasticall Revennues, to enhaunce his own condition, or to enrich his Kindred, He obligeth Church-men to imploy all their *over-plus* in relieving the poor; and he presseth

(b) *Quod ex superfluo tenentur Beneficarii alere pauperes illud etiam juris divini est. Alias posset Summus Pontifex dispensare, ut quis ex superfluo consanguineos ditaret: quod non est credibile. And a little after, In Clerico enim Beneficario, quia pater est, lex Charitatis obligat de superfluo, in quo excedit obligationem Sæcularium. Vasquez de Eleemosyna, cap. 4. num. 11.*

presseth this so home, that he teacheth, (c) they are bound to seek out the poor, and be inquisitive after their wants, because they are Fathers of the poor.

For Lay-men, who are in a flourishing condition, acquired either by industry or inheritance, he assureth them also, that they are obliged to give Alms under pain of eternall damnation. But then he starteth this question, on what this obligation of theirs is grounded. *Cajetan* cited by *Vasquez* saith, this Obligation is grounded on the *superfluities* which the rich men have; or in other terms, that rich men of the world are bound to give Alms, because they have more then enough, and that this *over-plus* is the portion of the poor. *Vasquez* (d) rejecting this opinion, saith, that this is not all, and that this seemeth not to him the full ground of the obligation; because the rich will presently say, they have nothing *superfluous*, seeing that even according to *Cajetan*, worldly men may make use of their

(c) *Ecclesiastici verò, præcipuè Episcopi, tenentur pauperes inquirere, quia sunt pauperum parentes; & esse debet illorum cura erga pauperes. ibidem. num. 14.*

(d) *Sed contra est: quod si est necessarium, quod aliquis meo superfluo egeat, ut ego teneam erogare illud, ergo non tantum superfluum est ratio dandi Eleemosynam, sed etiam alterius necessitas. Ratio ergo illius obligationis illinc nascitur, quod Charitas postulet, ut mihi superfluum, quod est alteri necessarium, illi erogem, ne alius indigeat. c. 1. d. 3. n. 11.*

their riches to raise themselves by lawfull means to a higher state, *Statum, quem licitè possunt acquirere*; and to procure a charge or office; supposing they be fitly qualified, *Statum quem dignè possunt acquirere*; (these are *Vasquez* his words, which he repeateth thrice. *Cap. 1. dub. 3. num. 26.* and which this Impostor hath suppressed) out of which Doctrine allowed by *Cajetan*, it followeth, that that is not *superfluous*, which is but a necessary means to bring about what wordly men may justly pretend. *Vasquez* therefore goeth further, that the duty of giving *Alms*, which he holdeth to be indispensable, may have an indispensable ground. This ground he teacheth to be the (e) precept of Charity, which obligeth the rich to give *Alms*, not onely out of their *Superfluities*, but also out of that which is (in the sense I have now shewed) *necessary* to them.

Is not this Doctrine just contrary to that, which is imputed to *Vasquez*? Is it possible to finde a more notorious Imposture? I beseech the Reader

(e) *Ordo ergo Charitatis talis esse debet, &c. vitamenim proximi cum detrimento vitæ meæ non teneor tueri; cum detrimento cæterorum teneor: & sic de reliquis; alias quomodo Charitas Dei manet in nobis? cap. 1. dub. 3. num. 25.*

Secundo, si alicui imminet periculum famæ amittendæ, tenetur quis cum detrimento sui status, & rei familiaris superflua naturæ similem necessitatem propellere, ut ordinata sit Charitas.

Tertiò, si alicui imminet periculum cadendi à statu suo, tenetur quis ex superfluo status illi subvenire. Ibidem num. 26.

Reader to view *Vasquez* his Treatise, and to begin with the first Chapter, in which he speaketh of the Obligation, which rich secular men have of giving Alms; and I assure my self, he will be no lesse edified at the prudent conduct of this Father, then astonished at the malice of this Slaugderer.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

I am bound to return good for evill, and truth for falshood: Therefore I advertise the Disciples of *Jansenius*, that all those Alms they receive from Widows, all those Legacies they make them give in favour of Jansenisme, which the Pope has condemned, are so many Thefts bordering on Sacriledge: (f) because they use that which is given to God against the Church of God: and that all persons of quality, who maintain this Hereticall Party, whether it be by contributing either of their power or purse, render themselves Accomplices in their spiritual rebellion, and will perish with them.

(f) *Res Pauperum non pauperibus dare pars Sacrilegii est.* Bernard.

The tenth Imposture. French 2.

THat the Jesuites favour Simony, because *Valentia*, Tom. 3. pag. 2042. sayes, That if a man give a temporall good for a spirituall, and money as the price of a Benefice, 'tis an apparent Simony: But if it be given as a Motive, to perswade the will of the Incumbent to resign 'tis not Simony; notwithstanding that he which resignes the Benefice, look upon and expect the money onely as his principall end. And Tanner a Jesuit sayes the same thing in his 3. Tom. pag. 1519. and yet confesses St. Thomas is of a contrary Opinion. Letter 6. pag. 115. Engl. edit.

Answer.

Who would not complain of the rashnesse of Tanner in thus contradicting St. Thomas, and the forgetfulnesse of *Valentia* in palliating Simony? But this is onely a trick of the Jansenist, who follows *du Moulin* in his *Traditions*, pag. 312. where this Heretique reproaches Card. Tolet for teaching, That the Pope may lawfully take money for Indulgences, Absolutions, and Dispensations, because he receives it, not as formally selling them, but as a maintenance of his Greatnesse, and the Dignity of his Charge. Let us let alone the Calvinist, and a little discover the cheat of his Scholler.

You must know that all Divines hold two sorts of Simony; the one by *Divine*, the other by

by Positive Law. This distinction supposed, Tanner explicating the Opinion of *Valentia*, tells us, if one give money, as the price of a Benefice, 'tis against Divine Law; but if it be given as a Motive, to incline the will of the Incumbent to give up the Benefice, or else as a gratitude, it is not Simony against Divine Law, (and in this he follows the Opinion of *St. Thomas*, q. 100. Art. 1, & 2. ad 4. & Art. 3. ad 2, 3, 4.) but in the same place he addes, (b) that it is either Simony against Positive Law, or presumed to be so in the cases exprest in the Law.

Again insisting in the same case, in the following number, he sayes, That notwithstanding he who resigns the Benefice should look upon, and expect the money as his principall end, preferring a Temporall before a Spirituall good, it were not Simony, (supposing still, that he doth not take the money as a price of his Benefice) because that kinde of preferring may be found in all sorts of sin; for we never sin, but we prefer in effect some Temporall before our Spiritual good. Yet presently he addes, num. 67. (c) That this
AÆ

(b) *Quod tamen non obstat, quo minus in casibus à jure expressis incurratùr Simonia, sive ea, quam juris positivi superius diximus, sive secundum præsumptionem externi fori. Tanner Disp. 5. de Religione, q. 8. dub. 3. pag. 1519. num. 65.*

(c) *Esto quidem tali commutatione grave peccatum committatur, ac simul in casibus jure expressis Simonia, saltem juris positivi incurratùr, ut dictum est. Num. 65.*

Act would be a Mortall Sin, and a Simon^y against Positive Law, as he had before explained it, num. 65.

Is not this man most extreemly wicked, in thus concealing the last part, which justifies *Tanner*, and publishing the first, which would persuade the people (ignorant of School-distinctions) into a belief, that he opens a gate to all Simonies? What an infamy is it to this Slaunderer, and to all Port-Royall, thus impudently to pervert the truth? Is this then that, which they call to be sincere like a Jansenist? That is, to lie with a confidence, and publish without shame the most notorious untruths? and neither to value the judgement of wise, nor the reproaches of honest persons, so they may but deceive the people.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

Let Port-Royal know, 'tis a Simoniackal abuse to buy those mercenary pens with Benefices, and to give those Benefices *as a price* for their labour, in publishing Heresies against Catholique Faith, and Calumnies against a Religious Order. Such Scriblers are the Pensionaries of Satan, the Father of Lies, and the first Detra^{ct}our against God himself.

The eleventh Imposture. French 26.

THat Filiucius advanceth this excellent Maxim, in favour of wicked Priests, That the *Laws of the Church are in no force, when they are no longer observed. Cum jam desuetudine abierunt. Letter 6.*

Answer.

I am sorry for this poor Casuist, and pity his ignorance; for he doth not know, that the terms he useth, *cum jam desuetudine abierunt*, are terms of the Law. (a) If there be any Laws to be found in *Ancient Writers*, sayes the Law it self, which through non observance are abolished, we do not permit you by any means to reestablish them. And in another place, (b) 'Tis a well grounded policy, that Lawes should lose their force, not onely by the consent of the *Legislator*, but also by tacite disapproving of the people in not observing them. Our Jansenist knoweth not this. He doth not know, that the *Canons* agree

(a) *Quæ leges in veteribus libris posita jam per desuetudinem abierunt, nullo modo vobis casdem ponere permittimus. L. Deo Authore, c. de veteri jure enucleando.*

(b) *Rectissime illud receptum est, ut leges, non solum suffragio Legislatoris, sed etiam tacito consensu omnium per desuetudinem abrogentur. L. de quibus. D. de legibus.*

agree with the Civill Laws, and that the Pope, declaring the Law shall not yield to Custome, excepts that Custome which is reasonable, and the which time hath confirmed by a lawfull prescription, *nisi sit rationabilis, & legitime prescripta. Cap. ultim. consensus.*

He does not know, what St. Thomas 1, 2. (c) tells us, That neither Divine, nor Naturall Laws are subject to be changed by men, because they are grounded on a superiour and unchangeable reason. But as for such as have no other rule, but the will and reason of men, Custome stands as a Law, abolishes Law, and in fine, is the Interpreter of Law.

He does not know what Cajetan, (d) explaining the meaning of St. Thomas, tells us, Although Custome begins by an infringing the Law, reiterated by many unlawfull and criminal Actions, yet neverthelesse having once taken a thorough course, and being perfectly formed, it abrogates the Law.

He does not know that which Bartolus sayes,
Law

(c) *Consuetudo & habet vim legis, & legem abolet, & est legum interpretatrix, q. 97. art. 3. in corp.*

(d) *Cajetanus in 1, 2. q. 97. a. 3. ubi addit. Non oportet namque posteros sollicitos esse, an licite, vel illicitè introducta sit consuetudo, quam sine dubio inveniunt licite observari relictâ lege scriptâ. Vide & Sylvestrum verb. Consuetudo. Gerson 3. part. tract. de vitâ spirituali, lect. 4. Corol. 13. Sotum. 1. de Justit. q. 7. a. 2.*

(c) Law may contradict a Custome, which is but now sprung up; but when 'tis once formed by a lawfull prescription, there is no more contradicting it, because the Law hath no more force.

He does not know what St. Antonine (f) tells us, both of Ecclesiasticall and Canon Law, that they lose their force, when the Church, moved by any just cause, changes them, or permits a non-observance. For instance, It was formerly commanded to fast on Rogation dayes; yet neverthelesse through all the world a contrary Custome has prevailed over that precept, took away the obligation of fasting, and enjoined onely abstinence in the Major part of Christianity.

But that which is most egregiously absurd is, that this learned Civilian, to finde out some ground in *Filiucius*, on which he might raise his ridiculous accusation, takes these words, *desuetudine abiêrunt*, from a particular proposition, (g) which this Father advances on the subject of Blasphemers; in which he tells us, that amongst those penalties set down in the Ancient Testament against this crime, or established in the Church by the Constitutions of Popes, the one sort were never received in the Law of Grace, and

(c) Bartol. in L. de quibus ff. de leg. q. 1. n. 6.

(f) D. Antonin. 1. part. tit. 16. cap. unico in fine. Rogationes quoad jejunium, & quoad feriandum ponuntur in præcepto. De Consecrat. dist. 3. Rogationes. Et tamen ab omnibus dicitur præceptum illud esse abrogatum per contrariam consuetudinem.

(g) Filiuc. Tom. 2. tract. 25. 2. num. 32. ad num. 33.

and the other are no more in use, *At vel receptæ unquam non sunt, vel jam desuetudine abierunt.* Upon which, this wise Interpreter making what gloss he pleases, accuseth him for favouring in that particular those wicked Priests, who unworthily presume to approach the Altar, and makes him Author of this generall Proposition, without any the least restriction, or modification, *That the Laws of the Church lose their force, when they are no longer observed:* Who will not laugh at this unreasonable reproach?

An Advertisement to the Fansenists.

That the Laws of the Church lose their force when they are no longer observed, is a Maxime, which may very well be explained in a good sense; that is, when the Church, as I have said, by a prudent condescendence takes off the rigor of the Precept, and yields somewhat to Custome.

But I cannot imagine what way you can justify this, (h) *That the Ancient Law drew men on to Sin, Death, and Damnation by it self, per se quantum in se erat;* (i) *That the just ought precisely to follow the movings of inward Grace, which is to them as a Law, without looking to any exteriour Law, though these inward movings should contradict the exteriour Law.* Certainly the Abbot of St. Cyran had a great deal of reason

to

(h) *Vindicia*, pag. 286.

(i) *In the Information given by Monsieur de Lauberdemont; the Originall of which is in Clermont Colledge.*

to say, (k) *That he never learnt these Maximes out of Books ; but also we are not bound to believe he had them from God, who is Truth it self; or that he guided himself wholly by the lights, inspirations, and interiour sentiments, which he received from God. 'Tis not likely that God should have told him, (l) That Sacramental Absolution supposes remission of Sins, That 'tis onely a declarative judgement ; That the present Church can no wayes be thought a Church in any other sense, or for any other reason, but because it succeeded in the place of the true Church ; just as if a troubled corrupted matter should fill the channell of a River, which had been quick and healthfull water. Is not it because you will maintaine these excellent Maximes, that you are angry at those who say, The Laws of the Church lose their force, when they are no longer observed ? It may be you are of the same opinion with the Abbot of St. Cyran, that the present Church is corrupted like a filthy puddle-water, in that she doth not observe ancient Traditions.*

(k) *See the same Information in a Book, intituled, The Progresse of Jansenisme. pag. 14.*

(l) *See the same Information.*

The twelfth Imposture. French 12.

THAT the Jesuites encourage Servants in domestique frauds and cheats, because Father Bauny hath established this great Maxime, to oblige those who are not content with their Wages. It is in his Summary, p. 213. & 214. of the sixth

sixth Edition. *May Servants, who are not content with their wages, advance them of themselves by filching and parloining as much from their Masters, as they imagine necessary to make their wages proportionable to their Services? In some occasions they may; as when they are so poor, when they come into service, that they are obliged to accept any proffer that's made to them, and that other Servants of their quality get more elsewhere.* Letter 6. pag. 123. Engl. edit.

Answer.

The Author of the Libell called *Morall Divinity*, using the same reproach against Father *Bauny*, taketh the question, which this Father proposeth, for his Decision, and that which he asketh for his Answer. This Jansenist (who hath choice of Methods) taketh away one part of the Answer, and leaveth out the other: and to the end that he may better this Calumny, by a second Imposture he falsifies the Register of *Chastelet* in the case of *John de Albe*, assuring us, that his Judges did extreamly approve the counsell of *Monsieur de Montrouge*; yet nevertheless there was not any one followed it, as is evident by the Schedule of the Criminall Chamber, where their advice and judgement on the Suit is to be seen.

Now that I may take away the scandall this Calumniatour has cast, and justifie Father *Bauny*, whom he labours to defame by such odious and unjust deceits, I am constrained in this place to shew the conformity of his Doctrine with that,
both

both of the Holy Fathers and most famous Casuists, that the whole world may judge, whether it be such as he hath most falsely painted it, that is to say, unlawfull, pernicious, and contrary to all Laws, Naturall, Divine, and Humane, such as is able to confound all families, and authorize all domestique frauds and infidelities. Letter 6. pag. 125.

'Tis certain enough there are but too many wicked Servants, who without cause complain of their wages, and who by a self-conceitednesse imagining their Services not sufficiently rewarded, may easily deceive a Confessor, if he trust to their imagination. And therefore Cardinall Lugo, one of the latest Jesuit-Authors, who has writ concerning that matter, but one of the first for Dignity and Knowledge, wisely observes, (a) That men should be very backward in giving ear to such kinde of complaints. For they may (sayes he) finde other Masters, who will give them more wages: therefore why do they not seek out such? and wherefore do they not make it their businessse to finde them? If they cannot easily get such a Master, their wages are not unjust, because ordinarily they cannot finde greater.

So also 'tis not to be denied, but that there are
ill

(a) *Quare rarò credendum est in hac parte famulis obtendentibus defectum justì stipendii. Cur enim aliud dominum non quærunt? vel non quæsierunt cum majore stipendio, si invenire facile poterant? Si autem non poterant, non ergo fuit injustum pretium, quo majus communiter non potuit inveniri. Card. de Lugo de justit. & jure. disp. 16. sect. 4. § 2. num. 80.*

ill Masters, who misuse the labor and sweat of their poor servants, whether it be by not paying the wages they promised, or by taking advantage of their extream necessities, to make them serve upon unreasonable conditions, and not giving them what they know is due in Justice. If then it happen, that a servant in one of these two cases suffer some extream prejudice, through the hardnesse of some unmercifull Master, and can have no redresse, whether it be by not being able to follow his right by the course of Law, or because the Judges will not easily hearken to such complaints, though they be never so just, it being inconvenient to have their ears alwayes open, the Casuists ask, whether he sins in recompensing himself by his own means, and doing himself justice, when he cannot hope to have it from others. And they answer, *No*; supposing he take no more then what is truly due unto him. (b) *Navarre* is of this opinion in the third Book of his *Counsels*, where he treats this whole matter. *Corduba* (c) confirms

(b) *Si famulus non est persona potens gratuito donare suas operas, vel ignorat earum justum pretium, vel novit illud, sed pressus necessitate donat illas vel partem illarum, non est justa conventio, sed injusta. Per citata in D. c. novit. Et consequenter, attento quod in foro exteriori difficile posset assequi honestè, & cum pace, servatâ justâ amicitia, integrum debitum, posset clam subripere id quod deesset ad faciendum conventionem justam. Navar. lib. 3. Consil. de locato & conducto, Consil. 1. n. 5.*

(c) *Corduba in Summâ q. 111. & lib. 1. qq. q. 35.*

firms it. (d) *Peter de Navarr* proves it in his third Book of *Restitution*, as a consequence drawn from this *Maxime*, That a Creditour, who cannot get his debt, nor receive satisfaction for the damage done him, sins not, if he take to himself, by an *occult compensation*, some of the goods of his Debtour, which he refuses to give him, although he be obliged to it: provided that he still observe the condition, which this Author brings, and which (e) *St. Antonine* had prescribed before him in the second part of his *Summe*; where he affirms, that a man cannot without sin take another mans goods by a secret compensation, when the Law is open: yet if a man can-

nor

(d) *Colligo quid sit sentiendum de famulis, quæ gratiâ compensationis, in bonis dominorum, quæ ipsi tractant, manus extendunt: Sanè si debitum salarium est liquidum ob pactum expressum vel tacitum, vel consuetudinem patriæ, & talis generis servitiorum, &c. planum est, se posse compensare, servatis conditionibus supra positis. Non enim ij peioris conditionis esse debent, quam cæteri creditores: imo tantum illis magis licitum esse debebit, quanto magis sine scandalo se compensare possunt, cum bona Domini tractant. Petrus à Navarrâ. libr. 3. de Restitut. c. 1. num. 409.*

(e) *Si autem in judicio non poterat rehabere suum, vel propter defectum probationis, vel propter tyrannidem vel potentiam ipsius, tunc etiam nec accipiendo peccavit, nisi aliis scandalum inde pararetur, secundum Thomam. 2. 2. Ita D. Antonin. 2. part. Tit. 1. c. 15. de furto, § 1.*

not that way get what is due, for want of sufficient Testimony, or by reason of the oppression and power of him, who unjustly keeps it back, then there is no sin in taking it secretly; provided it be done without scandal, according to St. Thomas in his 2. 2.

'Tis this way the Fathers justify the Action of Jacob, who laid before the Sheep of his Father in law rods artificially peeled; the different colours of which passed by the imagination of the Mothers to the skins of the Lambs; because, (f) as Rupertus sayes, *He was a stranger, and therefore could not bring to justice a powerfull man of the same countrey, and greater then himself: it was then necessary, that he should employ his cunning in favour of the Daughter against the Father, that she might enjoy some part of her Fathers goods, which belonged to her.*

'Tis this way, that Tertullian excuses the Israelites, who took away the Spoils of the Egyptians, and by which he assures us, (g) *That they were driven through instinct, not to fraud, but to a just compensation of their Salary, which they could not by any other means get out of the hands of their Masters: And that Tostatus teaches,*

(f) *At ille peregrinus erat, & advena. Idcirco violentum & fortiolem indigenam in jus vocare non poterat. Rupert. libr. 7. in Genes. cap. 39.*

(g) *Instincti sunt Hebræi non ad fraudem, sed ad mercedis compensationem, quàm alias à dominatoribus exigere non poterant. Tertul. lib. 4. contr. Marcion. c. 24.*

teaches, that being unjustly oppressed, and having no other means, by which they could have justice, they might themselves of their own private Authority take the goods of the Egyptians, either openly or secretly, as much as belonged to them, and they had gained by their service.

In fine, 'tis this way St. Augustin refuting the Heretique *Faustus*, who accused the God of the Old Testament of injustice, in giving them this command, sayes, (h) That the Egyptians had unjustly, and by excessive labours oppressed these poor strangers, and by consequence that the Israelites merited to receive that order, and the Egyptians to suffer that chastisement.

It is not then Father *Bauny* who has established this great *Maxime*, to oblige servants not contented with their wages; nor could the Jansenist have said it, but through either some grosse ignorance, or some affected malice, since that Father has onely received it from the mouths of Saints, and Masters of the Ancient Divinity. *Bauny* notwithstanding, to suppress yet more the liberty of Servants, adds in the same place these three clauses; which will make the treachery of his Accuser, (who has left them all out) appear more clear then the sun at noon.

We

(h) *Homines peregrinos labore gratuito injuste vehementer afflixerunt. Digni ergo erant & Hebraei, quibus talia juberentur; & Aegyptii, qui talia paterentur.* St. Aug. lib. 22. contr. *Faustum*. cap. 71.

Vide Iræneum, lib. 4. contr. Hæreses. cap. 40.

We must (says he) (i) except three cases. The first is, when such Servants were taken out of meer pity, and not out of any hope of receiving such service from them, as would tend to the profit and commodity of their Masters. The second is, when they offered themselves without being sought, and that they were taken to service for their own solliciting and entreaty, rather than for any necessity one had of them. The third is, when others of the same condition would accept of the same employment these servants have. For seeing the wages, which they receive from their Masters in that case, have a proportion with their pains, they ought to be content; and if to encrease them they take any thing belonging to their Master, they do commit a Theft in it.

Now what will the Reader say, after having heard the opinion of Bauny? Will he not admire the liberty the Jansenists take in disguising the Doctrine of Authors? Will he not be surprized to see them cheat the publike with such unjust suppositions? And will he patiently suffer, that they should serve themselves with that cheat, to defame an opinion, (maintained by so many able Divines, who are not Jesuites, and supported by the Authority of the Fathers) as a *Maxime* that is unlawfull, pernicious, and contrary to all Laws, Naturall, Divine, and Humane, capable to confound all Families, and to authorize all domestick Frauds.

An.

(i) F. Bauny. pag. 215. in his Summary of Sins, the sixth Edition.

An Advertisement to the Fansenists.

Will you never leave off cheating the world ?
 Do you not see falshood cannot long lie hid ?
 and that the confusion, which you think to cast
 on the forehead of Innocence, falls back on your
 own faces ? But since the Winters-Tale of
John D'Albe pleaseth your phansie so much,
 that you had rather lose your reputation, then a
 little laughter, I pray go to the *Chastelet*, and
 inform your selves better of the Judges advice.

The thirteenth Imposture. French 24.

“ **T**HAT the Jesuits have found out a means to
 “ justifie Murthers, and to permit all the
 “ violences men ordinarily commit in maintain-
 “ ing their honour, by the Method of *directing*
 “ *the Intention*; which consists in proposing to
 “ ones self, as the end of those Actions, some
 “ lawfull object: And that 'tis onely to turn a
 “ mans intention from the desire of vengeance,
 “ (which is Criminall) to a desire of defending
 “ ones own honour, which according to the Fa-
 “ thers is lawfull: Not but that as much as
 “ they can, they would detourn men from un-
 “ lawfull Actions; but when they cannot hinder

“ a wicked Action, at least they would purifie the
 “ Intention. Thus they correct vice by means of
 “ the purity of the end. Letter 7.

Answer.

This Imposture smells of *Geneva* and *Du Moulin*. Read but the 60, 61, 62, 63. pages of *the Anatomy of the Masse*, and you will see how that Minister jests at the intention of Priests and Bishops, on the subject of our most adorable Mysteries. Run but over the Catalogue of his *Traditions*, you will see how he stretches this Method to Duels, Simonies, Murthers, and to all sorts of crimes, even the most detestable. For example, when page 329. he tells, it is a Tradition of the Church, that the servant of a Whore may with a safe conscience carry an undecent message, does he not mean, (to speak like a Jansenist) that 'tis onely directing her intention, from the Act which is ill, to the gain she makes of it, since, as he says, *she has no other intent but to get a livelihood?* And when page 312. he makes Catholique Doctors say, *The Pope may lawfully take money for Indulgences, Absolutions, and Dispensations, because he does not take it in a way of Selling them, but for the maintaining his greatnesse,* Does not he shew clearly, that without such a diversion it were Simony? In fine, when page 317. he affirms, that 'tis the common Doctrine of the Church of Rome, *That he is no Murderer, who through Zeal to our Mother Holy Church should kill an ex-*
communicated

communicated person ; that to save a mans honour it is lawfull to kill another ; that a Cavalier ought rather to kill, then either to run away, or be cudgel'd, Does he not set forth that great Method of the Jansenistical Casuist on the account of Homicide in all its lustre ?

You see now out of what Well the Jansenist has drawn this reproachfull Imposture against the Divines, upon whom must fall all the scoffs and lies, which *Du Moulin* can furnish them with : for they have no other arms, then what this Minister puts in their hands. .

It will not be amiss to overthrow these weak Arguments, now we have discovered the Origin.

'Tis a general received Maxime in the Moral, That the Intention renders the Action good, and the End directs the Intention. (a) *St. Augustin* has delivered this in his Comentarics on the Psalms, and all Divines have approved of it. From whence it comes, that in their Morall Decisions, when the question is, whether an Action be good or bad, they teach, that the intention is a very considerable circumstance, (b) capable to corrupt even the best works, when it tends to an unlawfull object ; and to justifie those, which in themselves being not essentially bad, may be in some

(a) *Bonum opus intentio facit ; intentionem finis dirigit. St. Aug. in Psalm.*

(b) *Nihil prohibet unius actus duos esse effectus : quorum alter sit solum in intentione, alius vero sit præter intentionem. Morales autem actus recipiunt speciem secundum id quod intenditur. D. Thom. 2. 2. q. 64. A. 7. in corp.*

some cases permitted, if they be done for just causes. The Jansenists, who know not so much as what it is to have good and sincere intentions, laugh at this certain rule, and without any respect to the judgements of learned men, labour with all their tricks to disguise it, that they may deceive the ignorant.

If the Casuists say with Pope (c) Innocent the Third, *All Laws, both Divine and Humane, permit resisting force with force; not with intention to revenge, but to defend ones self*, the Jansenists will laugh at the sacred Canons, and say, they teach by that how to justify revenge, and correct the vice of the Action by the purity of the end, in directing the intention.

If the Casuists teach with (d) Holy Scripture, *That if a thief be taken, breaking the door of a house, or the wall, and a man kill him, he who did it, is not guilty of the blood he spilt*. The Jansenists laugh at that Law; and being wiser than *Moyſes*, who received it from Heaven, maintain, that 'tis to open the gate to murder, to preserve a house by directing the intention.

If the Casuists say with Saint Thomas,
(e) *That*

(c) *Vim vi repellere omnia jura, legesque permitunt, non ad vindictam sumendam, sed ad injuriam propulsandam. C. Significasti.*

(d) *Si effringens fur domum, five suffodiens inventus fuerit, & accepto vulnere mortuus fuerit, percussor non erit reus sanguinis. Exod. 22.*

(c) That 'tis lawfull to repell an injury, whether it be to keep down the insolency of wicked people, or to preserve ones honour and reputation: and that the Son of God himself is not against it, even when he commands us to suffer them, and turn the other cheek to him, who had already struck one; because, according to St. Augustin, the precept which commands patience, does not alwayes oblige us to suffer the injurious assaults, which may be put on us, but mearely to be ready to endure them, when it is necessary. 2. 2. q. 72. Ar. 3. in corp. The Jansenists will fall a laughing, and say, Thus do the Schoolmen accomplish all their duties towards God and man: for they content the world in permitting the Actions, and satisfie the Gospel in purifying the intention.

Now who does not see, that if it be lawful to play the Buffoon in questions of this nature, to handle matters of Divinity like a Stage-player, and to make such raileries, as are unworthy of any wise man, pass for solid reasons, not onely the Morall of the Casuists, but even that of Holy

(c) *Precepta patientiæ in his quæ contra nos fiunt, sunt in præparatione animi habenda, sicut Aug. exponit illud præceptum Domini. Si quis percusserit te in unâ Maxillâ, præbe ei & aliam, ut Scil. Homo sit paratus hoc facere, si opus fuerit. Non tamen semper tenetur facere actu. & infra.*

Tenemur enim habere animum paratum ad contumelias tolerandas, si expediens fuerit: quandoque tamen oportet contumeliam illatam repellamus. D. Thom. 2. 2. q. 72. A. 3.

ly Scripture, is expos'd to the impudence of Libertines : neither has the Jansenist said any thing in this point against the Jesuites, which an Atheist might not have objected to the Prophets and Apostles.

Moses prohibited usury to the Israelites with any of their own Nation, and tolerated it with Idolaters : *Non fenerabis fratri tuo ad usuram, sed alieno*, Deut. 23. The Jansenist will teach a Libertine to laugh at that toleration, saying, This wise Legistatour had choice of Methods to enrich his own people withall, and to justify usury, by directing the intention.

Judith decks out her self to surprize an enemy. How innocent soever that Action was, a Libertine brought up in the School of Jansenisme, would say, She was a cunning woman, and has taught her Sex to sanctifie luxury and pleasure in purifying the intention.

David, drawing near his end, commanded his son to rid himself of *Joab* and *Benei*, for some just reasons, which Holy Scripture has not set down ; a Libertine would smile and say, *David* was an excellent Politician, that knew how to reconcile the Maxims of Conscience with those of State, by directing the intention.

Samuel by the wonderfull judgement of God, appeared to *Saul* after his death ; (according to the opinion of very many Fathers) a Libertine following the Morall of the Jansenists, will say, That Prophet certainly was very charitable, that would help even Witches to gain the wages of their detestable crimes.

I intreat the Reader to take notice, that the reproaches,

proaches, which this Calumniatour casts on the most eminent Authors, are much of the same nature with this I now handle; and to observe also, that a man may abuse this Maxime, (That the Intention maketh the work good or bad) as a man may also abuse the best Maximes in Morality. But the Jansenist was obliged to prove, that the Authours, whom he censures, have effectively corrupted it, in perverting it to wicked ends, from which he is far enough off: since that in all the Letters, in which he pretends to condemn the Divines, there is not any one reason to be found, which he makes use of to shew their errors; nor any one Author, that he citeth to prove his own opinion. All the arguments of this learned Castist are reduced to these two, Raillery and Fallensse. I have already discovered many of them, which are as evident and clear as the light: and there are yet some behind, no lesse evident then these.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

Pause a little, and bethink your selves; search the bottom of your souls: look whether your intentions be not corrupted, your designs base, and your thoughts black and infamous. If you aim at honour, what can you expect from posterity, but to be listed in the rank of Heretiques for your errors? and amongst Libertines for your scoffing at Sacred things? If envy be the motive, which perswades you to write against us, give us some mark of your Abilities: Reason, Dispute, Prove your opinions, Impugne our Doctrine, like
learned

Handwritten note in the right margin:
The author of this book is not a Jansenist, but a Calvinist, and a very good one. He is a very good man, and a very good writer. He is a very good man, and a very good writer. He is a very good man, and a very good writer.

learned men, with some powerfull Arguments and irreproachable Authorities: We shall take pleasure in a learned Antagonist. But while you give us nothing but the old parches of a ridiculous and foolish Minister, we shall bewail your blindnesse, and give you nothing but disdain for your labours.

Do you not see, how easie it were for me to let all those prophane railleries fall upon your own heads, with as much justice on my side, as they have injustice on yours? May not I ask you with reason, whether *Fansenius* did direct well his intention, when his mouth spake so rashly of (a) *the Power Tramontain*; (he meaneth of the Pope) of *the ignorance of the Court of Rome in matters of Faith*; and of *the Adresse the same Court had in the handling the affairs of Machiavel*? May I not ask, whether his intention were good, when he (b) accused the Sovereign Pastour, for having placed *St. Ignatius* and *St. Xaverius* in the number of those Saints, which the Church worshipeth in her publique Ceremonies? And whether the intents of the Abbot of *St. Cyran* were just, when he told the Abbot of *Prieres*, (c) *One might pardon the faults of the Jesuites, but the Body of them ought to be ruined, as damageable to the Church; That it is God himself, which destroys the Church; That*
the

(a) Letter 21. de *Fansen.* à *St. Cyran.*

(b) Letter 35. de *Fansen.* à *St. Cyran.*

(c) See the *Deposition of the Abbot of Prieres against the Abbot of St. Cyran in the Information of his Process kept in Clermont Colledge.*

the time of its building up is already past; That Bishops, Ecclesiastiques, and Religious now a-days (commonly speaking) are destitute of the Spirit of Christianity, of the Spirit of Grace, and of the Church: That if the Religious of his Order were true Children of St. Bernard, they would addict themselves wholly to the ruine of School Divinity; That St. Thomas himself had spoiled true Divinity, through humane Reasoning, and the principles of Aristotle. Pray say, with what Intention can you justify these villanous Propositions.

The fourteenth Imposture. French 4.

The Reader will be pleased to take notice, that whereas in the French Authour of this Work; neither this Imposture, nor the Answer to it are so clearly set down, as to give a full understanding either of *Lessius* his Doctrine, or of what is objected against him by the Jansenist: I have therefore (to make all clear) set down the Accusation against *Lessius* at full, as it is in the seventh Letter; and in the Answer I have given you *Lessius* his Doctrine in his own words; that it may appear how grossly this learned Father is abused by the Impostor: it is no more, then what the French Authour intended, and in effect performed; although it happened, that by labouring to be short, he became somewhat obscure. The Imposture then runneth thus.

*French name of school divinity
and of the Jansenist. See the answer*

THe Jesuites favour Revenge, because Lessius libr. 2. de *Justitiâ*, cap. 9. dub. 12. num. 79. saith, He who hath had a Box on the Ear given him, may not have the intention to revenge himself, but he may be permitted that of avoiding infamy: and to that end may immediately put back the injury, and that with his sword, (*etiam cum gladio*) Letter 7. pag. 135. first edit. and in the pag. 143. He who hath received a Box o' th' Ear, may, abstracting from all thoughts of Revenge, right himself with his sword: and a little after, proceed so far as to kill him that hath given the Box. And pag. 145. he saith, that it is so generally maintained, (That a man may kill another to prevent a Box on the Ear) That Lessius libr. 2. c. 9. dub. 12. num. 77. speaketh of it as a Tenent made absolutely sterling by the unanimous consent of all, in these words, It is lawfull, according to the consent of all Casuists, (*ex sententiâ omnium*) to kill him, who would give a Box on the Ear, or a blow with a Stick, when a man cannot otherwise avoid it. Again pag. 147. he bringeth Lessius, speaking thus. To conclude this great Lessius, in the same place, n. 78. shews, that one may kill another for a simple gesture, or expression of contempt. There are, saith he, several wayes to derogate from, and take away a mans reputation, wherein yet it is but just, a man should right himself, as by giving a man a bang with a stick, or a Box o' th' ear, or if a man should affront us by words, or by Signs, (*Sive per signa.*) And in the pag. 148. Lessius saith, in the place before cited, Heed must be taken, that the practice

Since of this *Maxime* prove not prejudiciall to the State; for then it is not to be permitted; *tunc enim non est permittendus. &c.*

Answer.

Here *Lessius* is accused to favour Revenge by four Assertions. First, That one may kill him, who hath given a Box o'th' Ear. Secondly, That to prevent a Box o'th' Ear, he saith, all Casuists teach, you may kill him that would give it you. Thirdly, That one may kill another, not onely for a Box o'th' Ear, but also for reproachfull words; and even for a simple gesture, or sign of contempt. Fourthly and lastly, That though all this be true in conscience, yet if it prove prejudiciall to the State, then it is not to be permitted.

Now to this *Jansenists* utter ignominy, let us see his Impostures. For the first then it is stark false, that *Lessius* saith, One may kill him who hath given you a Box o'th' Ear. I will set the whole passage down. His words then are these *lib. 2. de Justit. cap. 9. dubit. 19. num. 79.* If when you have given a Box o'th' Ear, you cease, or flye away, many Doctours think, that if the man, that hath received the Box o'th' Ear be noble and honourable, that then he may presently strike again, or pursue him that hath given the blow, and give him as many blows or wounds, as may be thought necessary to repair his honour. So saith *Navarr. cap. 15. n. 4. Henriquez de Irregularitate, c. 10.* where he citeth many for this Opinion; among the rest, *Jason, Corduba, Mantius,*

tius, Penna, Clarus, Cajetan, and Antonine. *The same saith Peter de Navarr. libr. 2. c. 3. num. 380. And he citeth for this Opinion Mercatus. Victoria also holdeth the same Opinion. Relect. de jure Belli. num. 5. where he saith, That he that hath received a Box o' th' Ear, may presently return a blow, even with his Sword, not for to take revenge, but to avoid infamy, and ignominy. All these he citeth word for word, as I have set them down: where by the way I desire the Reader to reflect, that of these twelve Authours, eleven were not of the Society, some were before the Society, and all are generally esteemed in the Schools.*

After *Lessius* hath thus cited these Authours, he brings, in the five following Paragraphs, their reasons, by which he saith, *Probari potest hæc sententia*, this Opinion may be proved; then immediately after; num. 80. he giveth his own Opinion thus, *For these reasons this Opinion is speculatively probable, yet in practice it seemeth not easily to be allowed; first, for fear of hatred, revenge, and excesse. For if St. Augustin for these causes doth hardly allow one to kill another, for defence of his own life, how much lesse would he allow it in this case for defence of ones honour? Secondly, for the danger of fighting and Murther; and he who should kill in such a case, would be punished in exterior Judicature.*

Now tell me what a grosse Imposture is this, to make *Lessius* Authour of that which he doth not teach? Nay, which he impugneeth? What a cheat to attribute to him the words of *Victoria*, *Etiam cum gladio*? and to make the whole Society

ciety culpable of favouring Revenge, because *Lessius* citeth the words of *Victoria* a Dominican, which this Fellow conceiteth to favour Revenge? In fine, what a loud untruth is it to say, That *Lessius* teacheth in this place, that you may kill him that hath given you a Box o'th' Ear, when it is not so much as questioned in this place, whether you may kill him, but whether you may strike, or wound him! and when never an Author, here cited, alloweth that you may kill him. Finally, when *Lessius* alloweth not the very striking, or pursuing him, for fear of 'excesse,' and killing him. Had not, think you, all those men of honour in *Paris*, who saw this passage in *Lessius*, a great deal of reason to judge the authour of so unworthy an Imposture, to be a man of no credit, but a meer Calumniatour?

But you will say, *Lessius* saith it is speculative-ly probable, that one may return the blow; therefore *Lessius* teacheth this opinion of these authors. I answer first, that though he did teach the opinion of these authors, yet he could not be challenged to teach, that one may kill in this rencontre; for none of them, as here they are cited, teacheth, That one may kill in this case. Secondly, I answer that he doth not teach even this Opinion. To make my answer clear, I must tell you a short passage. A man having his arm gangren'd, and being advised to cut it off to save his life, sent for four able Chyrurgeons to give their opinion. The three first were of opinion, that the Patient must have his arm cut off, and they gave many reasons for their opinion. The fourth spake thus to the Patient,

The three, who have given their opinion for the cutting off your arm, have reasoned well, and I hold their opinion speculatively probable, but for my part I would not easily allow, that in practice you should cut off your arm. When this fourth man had given his opinion in these words, he gave divers reasons, why the arm should not be cut off. Now I ask you, whether this fourth man were of opinion, that the Patient should cut off his arm? Every one will answer, that certainly he was not: and I answer the same of *Lessius*. Certainly he teacheth not that one may strike or wound another for a Box o'th' Ear, much lesse that he may kill; but the quite contrary, he alloweth not to strike or wound, for fear of killing, and for the other reasons he alledgeth. How then can any man dream, that he teacheth one may kill him?

Now as to the second Assertion, that *Lessius* is charged with, that *to prevent a Box o'th' Ear, one may kill him that would give it you*; and that in the place cited, n. 77. he teacheth this to be sure *ex sententiâ omnium*, in the opinion of all, (which our English Translatour saith, *is to make it absolutely sterling by the unanimous consent of all*) to this I will not answer, that those words *ex sententiâ omnium* are not in *Lessius* in the place cited, and so consequently not *sterling*, but of base alloy, and false coin. *Lessius* indeed useth those words, or rather citeth *Petrus Navarrus*, who useth them, in the following number, for another businesse. But in this number he neither hath the words, nor the sense of the words. But I will not insist on this; 'tis too small a falsity

sity to be taken notice of among so many notorious Impostures. To come then to the point, *Lessius* in the place cited teacheth, That a man of Honour may resist an Invasor, that would either cudgel or box him, and that he may kill him that setteth upon him, if he cannot otherwise defend himself from being bastinado'd or buffeted: and this he teacheth, after *Sotus*, *Navarr*, *Sylvester*, *Ludovicus Lopez*, *Gomez*, and *Clarus*, whereof none are Jesuites. Now that for which I complain of the Jansenist here, is first, That he would have it thought the Jesuites invented, or mainly spread this opinion, when in the place he citeth, his own eyes are witnesses, that it is the opinion of so many others before *Lessius* wrote. Secondly, I complain of his want of wit, that he would tax this opinion, which is a good one. For what? Would you have a Gentleman cudgell'd and kickt in the Kennel, for fear that if he should keep off some insolent ribauld, he might at length be forced to draw his Sword, and perhaps whilest he defendeth himself, be forced to kill his injurious Invasour? For he must not kill him if he can avoid it, saith *Lessius*. His words are, *Fas est viro honorato occidere invasorem, qui fustem vel colaphum nititur impingere, ut ignominiam inferat, si aliter hac ignominia vitari nequit*. These are his words. What is here to be reprehended? It is not to be understood, that as soon as you see a man lift up his cudgel against you, you may presently pistol him. No, but if you cannot, neither with fair words, nor threats, nor thrusting him off, nor any other way keep your self from his cudgel, you are not bound

bound to stand still, and let your self be cudgel'd, and perhaps kill'd too; but you may lawfully defend your self from him, that thus setteth upon you, though in the strife his death should follow your just defence. That this is the meaning of all the Divines, who teach this case, is evident; and as for *Lessius*, his words make his meaning clear: for he concludeth thus, *Si aliter hæc ignominia vitari non potest: If this ignominy of being box'd or cudgell'd, cannot otherwise be avoided.* This Doctrine I will give the Translator leave to call *Sterling*, but not in derision. And if he be a Gentleman, I assure my self, he will be sorry for having quarrell'd with *Lessius* for this opinion; and be angry with those, who engaged him to employ a good pen in so ill a cause.

The third assertion, wherewith *Lessius* is taxed in this matter, is that he teacheth, That one may kill another for reproachfull words, and even for a simple gesture, or sign of contempt. The place quoted is in the same Book and Chapter, and the same Dubitation already cited, and num. 78. where *Lessius* indeed treateth this matter. But *Lessius* is notoriously wronged by the Jansenist; for he doth not teach what is imputed to him, but clean contrary. He beginneth that number thus. *It is to be noted, that ones honour may divers wayes be set upon, in which it seemeth granted, that one may defend himself.* (He doth not say with what defence) *First, if you endeavour to strike one with a Stick, or to give one a Box o' th' Ear, of which I have already spoken. Secondly, if you be contumelious to one, either with words or*
signs:

signs, Here is also right for a defence. For Peter de Navarr. saith, libr. 2. c. 3. num. 376. *That it is lawfull, ex sententiâ omnium, in the opinion of all, to kill him that is contumelious to you.* Thus doth Lessius state the question in the beginning of that number 78. Then he saith, *That he findeth not this (which Navarr saith) expressed in Authours, though it seemeth, that it may be gathered out of them.* Then he goeth on, and according to his custome bringeth the reasons, which may be brought for this opinion of Navarr, and the qualifications of it; and in fine, concludeth thus. *This opinion is not to be followed. For it must be enough in a Commonwealth, to repress verbal injuries with words, and to chastise them with a legal revenge, that is. that punishment which the Law alloweth.* With what face then can this Jansenist make the world believe, that Lessius teacheth, a man may kill another for contumelious words, or even for signs, when he decideth positively to the contrary? Lessius bringeth the reasons for Navarr's opinion, and then decideth the question against them. So St. Thomas, when he proveth there is a God, first brings the reasons, that Atheists may alledge; then he disproveth those reasons, and decideth against Atheists. How grosse must (think you) his ignorance be, that would judge out of this proceeding, that St. Thomas was an Atheist? just as gross is this Jansenists.

The fourth thing laid to Lessius his charge in this matter, is, that he saith, *That heed must be taken, that the practice of this Maxime (he would have it understood of Revenge in the cases al-*
ledged)

ledged) prove not prejudiciall to the State; for then it is not to be permitted, *tunc enim non est permittendus.* &c. as though Lessius thought, that in all these cases there were no fear of sin, but that all the fear were, lest the State should be interested.

I answer, That Lessius hath no such words, neither in the place cited, which is num. 78. (for to that we are referred in the seventh Letter, pag. 148) nor in any place that belongeth to these questions. True it is, that in another matter he hath words, which are not altogether contrary to these, though very unlike these. So that here the Jansenist hath the credit of a double cheat, both to have cited false, and to have perverted Lessius his words, and applied them to a contrary question. I need say no more; yet for the Readers satisfaction, I will let him see the impudence of this *Ignoramus*.

Lessius then, after having treated the questions hitherto touched in this answer to the present Imposture, goeth on, and in the number 81. putteth the case in these words; *The fourth manner of wronging ones honour, is, if one should go about to defame you with your Prince, Judge, or honourable Persons, by false accusations, and that you have no way left to defend your fame, but the death of him that thus wrongeth you.* When he hath put the case, he bringeth the opinion of Navarr, and Bannes, which he alloweth not of; and having set down the reasons, by which their opinion might be proved, he concludeth in the number 82. thus. *This opinion also is not to be allowed in practice; because it would*
give

give occasion to many secret Murthers, to the great annoyment of the Commonwealth. For in the right of defence it is alwayes to be considered, that the use of it tend not to the ruine of the Commonwealth; for then it is not to be permitted. Besides, though this opinion were speculatively true, (which he doth not allow) yet in practice it would scarce ever have place. For, &c. Here are some of the words, which the Jansenist maketh *Lessius* say. *Lessius* doth not say, Heed must be taken, that the practice of this *Maxime* prove not prejudiciall to the State; for then it is not to be permitted: but he saith, in the right of defence it is alwayes to be considered, that the use of that right tend not to the ruine of the Commonwealth; which is a very good *Maxime*. For no private man can have right to defend himself by the publique ruine; and if that which seemeth my right, destroy the publique, then I have no right. For example, I have right to defend my house from being pluck'd down; yet if my house stand so advantageously for the enemy, that by means of it they may take the City, I have then no right to keep my house standing: and so in other cases. And this is that which *Lessius* saith. But whatsoever this *Maxime* be, to pervert the words, and apply them to a wrong matter, contrary to the Authors direct expression, and plain meaning, is a most notorious *fourbe*. *Lessius* therefore never taught, that one may kill him, who hath used some sign of ignominy, nor him that hath used reproachfull language; no, nor he alloweth not so much as to strike, or wound him, that hath given you a bang with a stick,

Rick, or a Box o'th' Ear : all this is falsly laid to his charge, and most falsly imputed to the Jesuits upon his account.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

I entreat the Jansenists, and all those that either favour that Faction, or are mislead either by the Authority of those that wish ill to the Society, or by the protestations of sincerity made so solemnly in the Provincially Letters, that they would be pleased, after having read this Imposture, and the Answer to it, to turn to the end of this Book, where I have inserted the whole passage of *Lessius*, which I would be glad, every one should read. That by this they may judge what credit this man deserveth; who after he had been challenged with these falsities, and told, that many men of honour in *Paris* had seen *Lessius*, and discovered his cheat, notwithstanding in his Thirteenth Letter braves it out, and will needs maintain, that he hath cited right, and followed *Lessius* his minde, notwithstanding his many notorious forgeries. And in his Eleventh Letter maketh this Protestation, I may say as in the presence of God, that there is nothing, that I detest more, then to do truth the least violence; and that I have ever been extreemly careful, not onely not to falsifie, (that were horrid) but even not to alter, or distract, in the least, the sense of any passage. So that if I durst presume, upon this occasion, to make use of the words of St. Hilary, I might safely say with him, If we advance things that are untrue, let our discourses be reputed infamous.

How

How false this Protestation is, and how justly the infamy (which he wisheth) doth fall on his Writings, the Reader will plainly see, if examining *Lessius* his words, he reflect first, That *Lessius* never useth those words, *Etiam cum gladio*, but onely citeth them in *Victoria*. Secondly, That *Lessius* followeth in *Practice*, that is in effect and indeed, the contrary opinion to *Victoria*, though he allow (not to *Victoria*'s particular expressions, but) to the twelve Authors cited, so much as to say, their reasons make their opinion speculatively probable. Thirdly, That *Lessius* doth not teach, that one may kill for contumelious words, or signs of contempt, but the quite contrary, in the very place which the Jansenist alledgeth. Fourthly, That the *Maxime*, *Heed must be taken, that the practice of this Maxime prove not prejudiciall to the State; for then it is not to be permitted*, is notoriously altered and distracted (to use his own words) from the sense of the passage. The Jansenist citeth it out of num. 78. and *Lessius* hath not it there, but something not quite unlike it in num. 82. The Jansenist by the tenour of his discourse applieth it to the cases of killing for a Box o'th' Ear, or opprobrious speeches, or signs of contempt; and to that end quoteth the number 78. that it may seem a caution, annexed to those opinions, treated in that number. And *Lessius* hath no such thing there; but in the number 82. in the decision of a question, which the Jansenist himself in his thirteenth Letter, acknowledgeth to be of a quite different nature. Nor will it avail the Jansenist to endeavour to prove, that *Lessius*, hold-

L

ing

ing an opinion probable in speculation, holdeth also, that it is probable in practice, as he doth in his 13. Letter. For that were to prove that *Lessius* doth hold that probable in practice, which he evidently doth not hold probable in practice. That which the Jansenist ought to have done, was to shew, that he had cited *Lessius* right; which is matter of fact, and to be attested by *Lessius* his own words, (if there were any such) not by the Jansenists Chymical consequences from *speculative* to *practicall*, nor from other authors opinions. This that I have done to clear *Lessius*, I might also do to vindicate the other authours, whom the Jansenist wrongeth as evidently, as *Molina*, *Vasquez*, *Sanchez*, *Filiucius*, and others; but that would be to make a great volume: and I conceive the Reader will be satisfied by this one example, that this Jansenists prorestation of sincerity, and citations of authours are utterly false. Turn to the end of the Book, and read *Lessius*; where I have put all at large.

The fifteenth Imposture. French 11.

THat the Jesuits favour Duels, because Father Layman assures us, That if a Souldier in the Army, or a Cavalier at the Court, be so engaged, that he is likely to lose his honour, or fortune, if he do not accept of the challenge, he cannot see, why that man should be condemned, who does so accept of it meerly to defend himself. Letter 7.

Answer.

A Jansenist will alwayes be cheating, if we have not a great care of him. How many Impostures are there in this one passage? which he has so falsified, that there is no part of it uncorrupted. Does Layman teach, That he, who is challenged, may accept of the Duel, lest he be accused of Cowardize? 'Tis an Imposture. (a) The common opinion, sayes he, is, that ordinarily it is not lawfull to accept of it, because no wise
man

(a) *Sententia communis est, ordinariè non licere provocato ad Duellum id acceptare, quia nemo prudentiùm tibi vitio verteret, quòd legem Dei observes; hominisque occidendi periculum, absque justâ necessitatis causâ non adeas: imprudentium autem & vanorum hominum judicia in re gravi attendenda non sunt.* Layman, libr. 3. part 3. cap. 3. num. 3.

man will ever blame a man for observing the commandment of God, and for not exposing himself without a just necessity to the danger of killing another: for in things of this nature we must not at all value the opinion of vain hair-brained people.

Does he teach, that if a Souldier in the Army, or a Cavalier at the Court, finde himself so engaged, that he be in danger of losing his Honour or Fortune, if he do not accept the challenge, he sees not how you can condemn him, for accepting of it to defend himself? It is an Imposture. He sayes onely, that *Navarr* is of that opinion. Does he approve that opinion in *Navarr*? Imposture. He onely sayes, (that which *Monsieur Du Val*, a Doctour of the Sorbon, *Traët. de Charitat.* has said since, for the esteem which he makes of *Navarr*) he dare not condemn it. (b) If it happen, sayes he, by any accident, which is most rare, (in casu rarissimo) that a Souldier in the Army, or a Cavalier at Court, were certain to lose his office, his dignity, and the favour of his Prince, if he do not fight with him, by whom he has often been challenged, by that means giving subject to be thought a Coward, I dare not condemn

(b) Si in casu rarissimo eo loco res sita sit, ut miles in bello, vir equestris in Aulâ Regiâ, officio, dignitate, ducis aut principis favore ob ignavia suspicionem exidere debeat, nisi identidem provocanti se sistat, non audeo damnare eum, qui merae defensionis gratia paruerit, juxta Navarri doctrinam. cap. 15. n. 3, 4. Hæc Layman, lib. 3. part. 3. c. 3. n. 3.

demn such a one, who following the Doctrine of Navarre, should have accepted the challenge in that rencontre, purely and simply to defend himself. Where is the truth of this Jansenist Translatour? Layman sayes, he dare not condemn him that follows Navarre, in accepting a challenge; and the Jansenist makes him speak absolutely, that he does not see, how one can condemn him for accepting it, as if 'twere Laymans, and not Navarres opinion, whose name this Impostor hath supprest. Layman sayes, I dare not condemn him, and the Jansenist makes him say, I do not see how one can condemn him. Layman shews clearly, that he approves not of such a Duel; yet the respect, which he bears to Navarre, who was no Jesuit, keeps him from daring to condemn it: The Jansenist, without naming Navarre, makes him give his vote to approve it, and that he sees not, how any can condemn him for it. Layman excusing Navarre, sayes, This case is most rare, and it scarce ever happens. The Jansenist (who never lies, as he sayes himself) cuts off these words, to perswade, that he speaks of ordinary Duels; and to crown this Imposture with a deceit, as great as his falseness, he translates these words *qui meræ defensionis gratia paruerit juxta doctrinam Navarri*, he who accepts the Duell to defend himself, on purpose smothering not onely the name of Navarre, (which would have shewed it was not Layman's opinion) but also the force of the words *meræ defensionis*; which would have manifested, such a rencontre, in the opinion of Navarre, is not so truly a Duel, as a meer defence, which the

light of Nature teaches a man.

You see now the Jansenists manner of reforming *the Morall*; you see the holy Doctrine of Port-Royal, which holds it lawful to lie, when it is to establish the Truth; to accuse falsely, when it is to kindle Christian Charity; to corrupt the words and sense of Authors, when one would find *unjust and extravagant Decisions*; to correct and most impiously to jest at Sacred things, thereby to restore the severity of Evangelical Maxims to its ancient vigour.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

Does not the hand of this Writer, who pretends such horror of spilling blood, fear to renew those Heresies, which most inhumanely have drawn it out of all the veins in *France*? Does it not fear the borrowing of the *Morall of Heretiques*, which has been so fatal to this Kingdom? Is it not at all afraid of being reproached with the Politique of *Holden*, approved by two Jansenists, though wisely suppress'd by one of the greatest persons of our age?

The sixteenth Imposture. French 13.

THat Father *Molina* the Jesuit assureth us,
'Tis lawfull to kill a man for six or seven
Duckats, though he, who hath taken them, flie for
it. It is in the fourth Tome, Tract. 3. Disp. 16.
n. 6. Letter 7. pag. 151. Engl. Edit.

Answer.

It would make the Reader laugh, if I should
but onely confer the words of *Molina* with the
Translation of the Jansenist; but with a laughter
of indignation against the Impostor.

The question is concerning a thief, who run-
neth away after having committed a theft; and it
is asked, whether it be lawful to run after him,
and kill him, if one cannot otherwise stop him,
or get back what he took? What doth Father
Molina answer in the place alledged by this Ca-
lumniatour? *If the thing (a) (saith he) be of*
no

(a) *Quando res non sit magni valoris, ut si esset
solum valoris 3, aut 4, aut 5. Ducatorum, con-
sentit Sotus, ar. 8. citato, consentiunt & alii,
non licere fugientem interficere. Quando verò
esset magni valoris, exiguâque esset spes illam
postea recuperandi, affirmat Sotus, Fas in eo
eventu esse illum occidere. Neque id auderem
condemnare; modo prius voce admoneretur, nisi
rem relinquat, esse interficiendum. Semper ta-
men est consulendum, ne proximus in eo eventu
interficiatur. Molina, Tom. 4. tract. 3. dis. 16. n. 6.*

no great value, for example, if it be worth onely three, four, or five Duckats, *Sotus* is of opinion, (and other Authours agree with him in it) that it is not lawfull to kill him that runneth away: But if it be something of great value, and there be little probability of getting it again afterwards, *Sotus* assureth us, 'tis in such a case lawfull to kill him: And I dare not condemn that opinion; provided, that one forewarn him that runs away, that unlesse he leave that which he took, they will kill him. Yet alwayes it is to be counselled not to kill our neighbour in such a rencontre.

How does the Jansenist translate this passage? For six or seven Duckats 'tis lawfull to kill a man, although he that took them flie for it. You will ask me, if it be possible that he should have translated it in that manner? Believe onely your own eyes. Read the very place I have cited. What? Is it lawfull to cheat the world in this fashion, and to jest with so much freedom with the honour of Religious persons? The Iansenists have no scruple of conscience in it, out of a belief, with which they flatter themselves, that very few Readers will take so much pains, as to examine those Texts, which with a formall intention they falsifie to abuse the credulity of the Simple. But I proceed to alledge the falsifications of this wicked Secretary.

The seventeenth Imposture. French 14.

Molina in the same place says, *That he durst not charge that man with any sin, who kills another, who had taken from him a thing of the value of a Crown, or lesse; unius aurci, vel minoris adhuc valoris.* Letter 7. pag. 151. Engl. Edit.

Answer.

This faithlesse Translatour leaves nothing perfect in the Text, which he cites; for he has cut off the essentiall terms; the suppression of which changes the case, that *Molina* proposes, and has corrupted the whole thoughts of that Authour.

That I may discover this Imposture (a) I must remember him, that all *Laws* permit us to resist violence with violence, as *Innocent* the Third tells us, *not with intention to revenge our selves, but with that of defending our selves.* 'Tis by this the Scripture (b) clears him from offending, who kills a Thief, when he is catcht breaking through the walls or door of a House. 'Tis by this the Law permits us to kill an armed Robber

(a) *Vim vi repellere omnia jura, legésque permittunt, non ad vindictam sumendam, sed ad propulsandam injuriam. C. Significasti.*

(b) *Deut. 22.*

Robber in the day time. (c) In fine, 'tis by this the Canons tell us, one is not to be judged criminall, for the resisting a violence when one is assaulted; and that Pope Stephen declares, That he who kills another in defending himself, is not for that *Irregular*. (d)

Now according to this so common rule, hear a little what *Molina* will say of it. If any one would unjustly usurp something of the value of a Crown, or lesse, notwithstanding the resistance of the possessour, or Guardian, I durst not condemne of sin, no nor to any punishment, him, who in defending it should have killed that unjust Assaulter; provided that he keep the moderation of a just defence. Be pleased to minde that last clause, *Provided, that he keep the moderation of a just defence*, which is essentiall to the proposition of *Molina*; because it presupposes, that he who is kill'd, is the Assaulter, and an unjust Assaulter; and that he who kills him, cannot any other way resist the violence which he offers, nor the danger, which threatens his person in defending his goods. Those are the conditions of a just and innocent Defence, which all Casuists have established, and which fully justifies the Doctrine of this Authour. To give a familiar example, a Rabbet is but an inconsiderable thing compared to the life of a man. And yet if an insolent

(c) *Vide Cujacium ad lib. 3. ff. de Fustit. & Fure. Et L. Scientiam §. pen. ff. ad Legem Aquiliam.*

(d) *Percussio non imputatur, si in continenti vim repellat. C. Si vero. & Stephan. c. quia te.*

insolent fellow, coming into a Warren to steal a Rabbet, should force the Warrener, and should set upon him with Arms, if he should endeavour to hinder that Theft, would you condemn this man, if he should kill that unjust Assaulter, being not able any other way to resist his strength, nor to avoid the danger in which he is, of perishing in that *Rencontre*? Would you have him run away as soon as he sees a man coming to him with arms, and abandon that which he is bound to preserve? Or else, that putting himself in a posture of defence to hinder him, he should let himself be killed, rather than to commit manslaughter to save his own life? If that be so, there is no need of Keepers, neither in Forrests, Vineyards, nor Warrens; and 'tis in vain to give them wages, since they are not permitted to resist one that comes against them by force.

You see now *Molina's* opinion, which he had sufficiently explained in the fourteenth number of the same Dispute, saying, (e) *That he who defends his goods, defends at the same time his own person; which ordinarily he exposes to danger; and that 'tis in this sense we must understand the words of the Canon, he alledges, If without any intention or motion of hatred, in*
defending

(e) *Atque id est planè quod intenditur, cap. 3. de Homicidio, dum dicitur, Si sine odii meditatione, Te Tuâque liberando, ejusmodi Diaboli membra interfecisti, &c. quando enim quis ita defendit sua, regularitèr simul defendit suam propriam personam, quam periculo exponit.* num 4.

defending your person and goods, you kill those members of the Devil, &c. you see the reason, why he makes use of the words of the Law, *cum moderamine inculpatæ tutelæ*, to explain himself yet more, and to shew he speaks not here of all kinde of Cases, but onely of those, in which a man keeps *the moderation of a just defence*; that is to say, where a man is in a necessity either of perishing, or of killing him that unjustly sets upon him.

But now what has the Jansenist done, who foresaw well enough, that if he should faithfully relate these words, he would finde no place to pour out his Impostures? He has maliciously suppress these terms, *cum moderamine inculpatæ tutelæ*, which are, as it were, the soul of *Molina's* Proposition, and which make out his true sense; and without speaking a word, either of the unjust violence of the Assaulter, or of the necessity, in which the Defendant is, either of perishing or killing, he makes him speak peremptorily, *that he dare not condemn a man of any sin, who kills another, that would take from him any thing of the value of a Crown, or lesse.*

Judge by this of the sincerity of this Calumniatour; and do not expect more faithfulness in any reproach he shall hereafter cast on the Jesuites, then you have already found in these Impostures, which we have hitherto discovered. Indeed I do not wonder, that *Monsieur Drelin-court* Minister at *Charenton*, in his *False Pastour* newly printed, glorieth in defending this Cheater, filling his Additions with Calumnies, which he has taken out of the Letters of this wicked

Sc-

Secretary. For he could not finde a more faithfull Disciple of *Monsieur Du Moulin*, nor one more ready to invent and spread abroad any untruths.

The eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, and one twentieth Impostures. French 15, 16, 17, 18.

THat when the Jesuites assure us, It is not lawfull to kill a man for opprobrious words onely, it is not because the Law of God forbids it; they go not upon that ground, they finde it lawfull in point of conscience, and in considering onely the Truth it self: why then do they forbid it? 'tis because a Countrey would in a small time be depopulated, if all detractours were killed. Take it from Father Reginaldus, libr. 21. num. 63. pag. 260. Though this opinion, that one man may kill another for ill language, want not its probability in the Theory, yet is the contrary to be followed in the practise: For a man ought, in the manner of his defence, to consider the prejudice may happen to the State. Now it is evident, that by killing people after this rate, there would be too many Murthers committed. Lessius sayes as much in the place before cited. Heed must be taken, That the Practise of this Maxime proves not prejudiciall to the State; for then it is not to be permitted. *Tunc enim non est*

M

per-

permittendus. Filiucius addes to the former reason another of no small weight, *Traët. 29 num. 51.* That a man would be punished by the hand of Justice, for killing people on that account. Letter 7. pag. 148, 149.

Answer.

One would think, this man had set himself to cheat the world by lying, without any fear of punishment. For in this one reproach he has at once committed four of the most infamous Impostures possible to be imagined. The first, which is the most universall, concerns all Authours that are Jesuites, who maintain that with a safe Conscience a man cannot kill a Calumniatour. For this Iansenist imputes to them, (a) That according to their opinion, *It is lawfull to kill for opprobrious words onely*; and that if they do condemn it, *it is not because the Law of God forbids it, for they go not on that ground; but 'tis a Politique, and not a Religious Prohibition.*

To this it is sufficient to confute him (without bringing many Authours, who would give him the lie) if I buttell him, that *Vasquez* and *Suarez* are Jesuits, and that both of them teach it unlawfull to kill a Calumniatour. Let him hear how they speak, and if he have any Grace left, doubtlesse he will blush for having so rashly aspers'd

(a) Letter 7. p. 148.

aspers'd them. (b) It is not lawfull, saith *Vasquez*, to kill a man, whom I certainly know will depose a falsity before the Judge, because one cannot properly call him an *Assaulter*. For although he offend against the Law, yet he does not offend against the order of the Law. Now to be an *Assaulter* it is necessary, that the injury he does me, be both against Law, and against the order of Law: By consequence he that should kill a man in that case, would sin against Justice, and against Charity: and should be obliged to Restitution.

Calumny is not (saith *Suarez*) to be (c) resisted by force, but by manifesting the truth. If it be impossible

(b) *Non licet illum occidere, quem scio certo depositurum falsum apud Judicem, quia ille non potest dici Invasor. Licet enim contra jus faciat, non tamen contra ordinem juris. De ratione autem Aggressoris est, ut contra jus & ordinem juris injuriam inferat: & ita in hoc casu qui occideret hunc, peccaret contra Charitatem, & contra Justitiam, tenereturque ad restitutionem.* *Vasquez* *Tra&. de reitut. c. 2. § 1. d. 7 n. 24.*

(c) *Calumnia non propulsatur vi, sed manifestatione veritatis. Quod si hæc possibilis non est, nequaquam licet transgredi ad media inordinata, quæ verè non sunt media, sed patienter ferenda est mors, non secus ac si innocens probaretur nocens per falsos testes.* *Suarez* *de Charitat. disp. 13. de Bello, § ult. num. 5. Non potest reus sic falsò accusatus occidere suum accusatorem; ergo nec licet idem tentare per Duellum.* *Suarez* *ibidem n. 6.*

possible to be proved, it is yet no wayes lawfull to use means which are against order, and so not truly means. But we must patiently suffer death, as an innocent person convicted by false witnesse.

I ask now the Reader, whether after this he can patiently endure to hear it imputed to the Jesuites, *That they hold it lawfull, to kill for opprobrious words onely; and that if they do forbid it, the prohibition is onely politicall, and not conscientious.*

The second Imposture concerns Father Reginaldus, whose Text he hath clipt, and insists onely on one part, and even that he hath also most maliciously corrupted. For he mak's him say, *A man ought in the manner of his defence to consider the prejudice may happen to the State, whereas that Authour sayes, (d) The negative opinion is to be held in practice, because in the right every one has to defend himself, care is to be had, that the use thereof tend not to the ruine of the State.* Now why does he change the word *right*, if it be not, because it would have clearly

(d) *Sententia negans in praxi sequenda est; quia in jure defensionis semper considerandum est, ne usus illius vergat in perniciem Reipublicæ. Nec dubium est, quin sequendo affirmantem præbeatur occasio multis cædibus occultis cum magnâ Reipublicæ perturbatione. Accedit, quod si infamia jam sit illata, ea non extinguitur per mortem infamantis: sin inferenda, plerunque non constat, possitne aliâ ratione impediri, quam occisione infamaturi. Sic non est liberum eo genere defensionis uti.* Reginald. loc. citat.

clearly shown, the opinion of *Reginaldus* is, That although a particular person should have *right* to make use of that kind of defence, considering it simply and in it self, yet nevertheless it is unlawfull and criminall, even by Gods Law, because of the murders and disorders, which it would cause in the State.

In which I cannot but wonder at the blindness of our Calumniator, who knows well enough, that according to *Reginaldus*, this manner of defending ones self, tends to the ruine of the State; nevertheless he affirms, *That he does not forbid it, because it is contrary to the Law of God*; as if it were lawfull by the Laws of God to confound the State; as if God, who prohibites the violating of a particular mans right, did not prohibit the ruine of the common right; as if it were a more criminall action to permit murder, because in permitting it, one exposes onely one mans life, then because one exposes a million of mens lives at once; and in fine, as if there were any stronger reason to prove this violent way of defending ones self to be against the Law of God, then because it would introduce murders and disorders in States.

The third Imposture sets upon *Lessius*, and makes him say simply, *We ought to have a care, the using this Maxime prove not prejudiciall to the State.* Will this cheat, who is grown gray in his malice, never deal honestly? Why does he not sincerely cite the words of this Authour? Why does he not say, That *Lessius* condemns the using of this Maxime, because of the inconveniences may arrive? Does he not know, that the

circumstances and dangerous consequences of an Action are sufficient to render it criminall before God, when in its own object it were not really so? What consequences can one imagine more dangerous, and more capable to corrupt an action, and render it *mortall*, then those which *Lessius* brings to reject the practice of this, that is, the infinity of unjust murders, which it would cause in the State?

This opinion (sayes he) *ought not to be permitted in the practise, for the inconveniences which may follow. Men would easily perswade themselves, that they were accused out of Calumny, and that they have no way to clear themselves, but by the death of the Calumniator: And so many unjust murders would be committed in a State. Will you acknowledge the true Doctrine of this Father, which you have suppressed? and are you not sufficiently convinced of that falseness by these so manifest proofs?*

The fourth Imposture concerns *Filiucius*, who is reprehended by this Writer, for maintaining that Doctrine of the Jesuites, which forbids killing, not for opprobrious words onely, but even for the most baineous Calumnies, and most unjust Accusations. He alledges for a reason, *That one may be punished by the hand of Justice, for killing people upon that account.* I would gladly know, what offence that Father had committed, if he should have made use of that reason. Does the Jansenist believe, Judges never punish Murderers, but on Politique accounts, and not upon Maximes of Conscience and Religion? Is not the Law of God thought on at the Bar?

Have

Have not the Iudges of life and death the Commandments of God before their eyes? Is the Religion of their Court so suspicious, that he judges the Iesuites to be criminall, for having grounded their opinion on the legall Sentences? Let me entreat him once more to tell me, why he has added this Raillery to the former, I told you, Father, that all you can do, will amount to nothing, if you have not the Judges on your side? Does he think these Fathers hold it dishonourable to regulate their conduct by the justice of Laws, and the sentences of the Court? But that which is yet more ridiculous in this passage is, that in the place he cites, *Filiucius* indeed speaks of the penalties, which the Iudges order against Murthers, but sayes nothing of Murthers, which are committed for Calumnies. 'Tis in the following Number that he treats of it; and where he brings two reasons, wholly different from those, which this Iansenist attributes to him. I put them in the margin, that all the world may see, how God confounds Calumniatours, and how he suffers them, whilest they attacque the reputation of others, so to blinde themselves, that they become a reproach and laughing-stock to the whole world.

We must hold, says (e) *Filiucius*, the contrary opinion

(e) *Prædicè contrarium est sequendum: tum quia si fama sublata est, non recuperatur per mortem detractoris. Si non est sublata, ferè semper aliis modis impediri potest: tum quia aperiretur via cædibus, & maiora mala sequerentur in Republicâ, ut fatetur Lessius l. n. 82. Filiucius, Tract. 29. c. 3. n. 52.*

nion in the *Practique*; because if the *Calumniatour* have already taken away your reputation, you cannot restore it by taking away his life. if he have not yet done it, there are commonly many other wayes to preserve it. And besides all this, 'twould open a gap to Murthers, and greater evils would happen by it in the State.

An Advertisement to the Fansenists.

I cannot tell, why you should be so offended with the Iudges; or what reason you finde to dislike the Iesuites sticking to their sentences in the Decision of the Morals. For indeed they have hitherto been very indulgent towards you, and with a great deal of patience suffer'd your disorders. What ever it be, you must take away the scandall, which you have given to the publique, in saying falsely, That the Iesuites finde it lawfull in conscience to kill a man for opprobrious words onely, and that they forbid it meerly for politique respects, and to have the Iudges on their side. Whereas I do assure all Catholiques, there is not any one Divine, whether Iesuit or other, that will suffer one to kill another for simple Calumnies. 'Tis true, some famous Authours who are no Iesuites, have thought it lawfull to kill a Calumniatour, when he sets up on both honour and life, with such powerful and unjust inventions, that there is no way of escaping but by his death. 'Tis the opinion of *Bannes*, of *Maïor*, of *Peter de Navarr*, of *Monsieur Du Val*, that ornament of the Sorbon, and of *Cardinall Richelieu*, as you may perceive by
Father

Father *Caussins* Answer to the *Morall Divinity*, and by another Answer of a Divine of the Society. But this is so extraordinary a case, that it scarce ever happens. Notwithstanding the most knowing Authours that are amongst the Jesuits, as *Suarez*, *Vasquez*, *Lessius*, *Reginaldus*, *Filiucius*, &c. do unanimously oppose this Doctrine, because of the dangerous consequences which it would draw after it: and if in opposing it they use a modesty, 'tis because that opinion has not yet been condemned by the Pope, nor by the Church, (who have power to do it :) and that although they do not approve the opinion of these famous Doctors, yet they know the respect, which they owe to their persons.

For your part, who unjustly condemn this proceeding, and who would render them criminall, because they are not so heady, as those of your party, nor so insolent, as to attribute to themselves the Authority of the Pope and of the Church, you ought rather to study to correct the wicked Doctrine of the Abbot of St. *Cyran*, who was so bold as to dare to teach, *a man may kill his neighbour, when the inward Spirit moveth him to it, although the outward Law forbid it.* When you please, you may see both the proof and the practice, in the second page of the Information that was given against him by the command of the late King, in the Year 1638. The Original is in the Colledge of *Clermont*.

The two and twentieth Imposture.
French 3.

THat the Jesuits encourage Banquerupts, because *Lessius* affirmeth, *A man that turns Banquerupt may, with a safe conscience, retain as much of his own goods, as is requisite to maintain his Family in an honourable manner, (né indecorè vivat) notwithstanding that it was gotten unjustly, and by manifest crimes.* Letter 8. pag. 163.

Answer.

This Disciple of the Calvinists learnt this reproach in the *Traditions* of his Master, page 334. (a) onely changing the name of *Navarr* into *Lessius*. But he hath put on it such a vizard, and so many Impostures, that it is evident he hath now no credit to lose, but by a publique disclaim hath renounced all title to honour. I will here shew you *Lessius* his Doctrine, most excellent and worthy to be considered, especially in this corrupted age.

This

(a) Du Moulin casteth the same reproach on the Church, pag. 334. A man, saith he, that had taken by force, or fraudulently, anothers goods, is not obliged to restitution, if he cannot do it but by prejudicing his honour. *Navarr Consil. lib. 3. de Statu Monach. Consil. 3.*

This Father in his second Book *de Justit. & Jure*, cap. 16. disp. 1. first teaches, That a man reduced to extreame necessity, and not being able to pay his Creditours without loosing both his own and his childrens lives, is not obliged to pay; alwayes presupposing, that he cannot by any other lawfull means support them. Secondly, That he that is brought low in his estate, if he be in any great necessity, and near an extreamity, is not obliged to pay his debts, till better fortune come. (b) In the third place, That he who hath ruined his fortune by vaste expences, by play, and by debauchery, ought not to excuse himself from satisfying his Creditours under pretext, that he cannot do it without falling from his condition; because 'tis his own fault, and by consequence he deserves not any forbearance: which is to be marked, (c) (sayes that Father) because there are many Gallants, who desiring to appear above their condition, contract vaste debts without number. Fourthly, That those who have enricht themselves by unjust means, and
raised

(b) *Si ad eas angustias tuâ culpâ sis reductus, v. g. ludis, comessationibus, superfluis sumptibus, tunc non mereris dilationem, neque debitorum ex contractu, neque ex delicto. Tibi enim imputare debes, quod jam sine statu amissione non possis satisfacere. Lessius, lib. 2. cap. 16. d. 1. n. 28.*

(c) *Quod est notandum pro quibusdam Nobilibus, qui debita sine fine contrahunt, ut supra conditionem sui status expendant. Lessius, ibidem. num. 28.*

raised their estate by usury and extortion, may not keep back their ill gotten goods, under colour, that they are necessary for them to live honourably withall, according to their present condition.

But that they are obliged to return them without any delay, and to clear their debts, though it be with the losse of their fortune, and the Splendour of their Families; and more especially when their thefts are publicquely known: (d) which is greatly (sayes he) to be noted, because of these disordered times; in which we see many grow rich in an instant, making themselves great fortunes built up of crimes, deceits, and injustices. For such must not think they shall be acquitted for having restored on their Death-beds; they are bound in conscience to satisfie as speedily as may be, and to reduce themselves to that first condition, in which they were before they raised their Families, and were mounted to those eminent offices by such hainous crimes. Pray do but compare this Fathers true Doctrine to that which is imputed to him, and tell me, with what face, but that of a Jansenist, one could have uttered such notorious falsities? Tell me, has Du Moulin himself ever falsified and corrupted the sense of

(d) *Quod est valde notandum pro multis hoc tempore, qui magnis fraudibus repente divites & magni evadunt. Non enim possunt differre restitutionem usque ad mortem: Sed tenentur statim restituere, etiam cum demissione status male acquisiti. Lessius l. 2. de Justit. c. 16. Dub. 1. n. 29.*

of Catholique Authors with more foul play then this? In fine tell me, is it possible to read these words stufte full of deceit and malice without just indignation, *How now, Father, by what strange Charity will you have these goods rather rest in his hands, that has got them together by Rapine and Extortion, in order to his honourable subsistence, then that they should be scattered among his Creditours, to whom they of right belong, and whom by this means you reduce to Beggery?* pag. 168.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

What a strange kinde of Charity is this of the Jansenists, that they can practise in secret, what they so much condemn in publique; applying the restitutions, which they cause to be made, not to the Creditours, whom they bring thereby into poverty, but to the reproach of Religion, and scandall of true Believers! Know 'tis false, that *Lessius* and the Jesuites teach unjustly to deceive Creditours; but 'tis too well known to be the practise of the Jansenists; and that they could not subsist as they do, nor make such prodigall expences, if they were not helpt by those accursed practices.

[*The twenty third Imposture, French 5.*

THat the Jesuits favour corruption of Judges, (a) because their principall Authours, as *Molina*, *Reginaldus*, *Filiucius*, *Escobar*, and *Lessius*, do all unanimously by a phantasticall Decision teach, *That a Judge is obliged to return what ever he hath received for doing justice, unlesse it were given him as a liberality: but he is never bound to restore what he received from one, in whose favour he gave an unjust sentence.* Letter 8. pag. 178.

Answer-

This man attributeth to us that vice, which reigneth most in himself; and being very phantasticall, will believe all the world must be like him. But all those Writers he mentions, do not unanimously teach that Doctrine, which he makes them speak; they rather unanimously convince him of false dealing, and of little understanding.

Of *false dealing*, forasmuch as he suppresses that, which *Molina* sayes, *Tom. 1. Tract. 2. Disp. 88. Fol. 366. and 368.* That a Judge sins by receiving a present, for three reasons. First, because

(a) *The same Slaunder Du Moulin layeth on the Church. A false witness that hath taken money to bear false witness, is not obliged to restore. Tolci, lib. 5. c. 59. num. 6.*

because 'tis forbidden by the Laws. Secondly, because they break their oath. And thirdly, because they give scandal, and by that suffer themselves more easily to be corrupted.

Of *false dealing*, in saying according to these Authors, *A Judge is not bound to restore a present made him as a liberality*; and yet Filiucius tells us, (b) *Tract. 31. num. 211.* If they receive more then what is regulated by the Law, then rightly do the Laws condemn them, and the Prince hath power to oblige them in conscience to Restitution.

Of *false dealing*, in saying according to the same Authors, *A Judge is never bound to restore that which he hath received from one, in whose favour he gave an unjust sentence*; whilst Reginaldus in the very place which he cites, *lib. 10. num. 185.* sayes the quite contrary. For although he speaks not in particular of a Judge, (which shews the sincerity of this Calumniator) but onely in generall of those, who receive money for any wicked Action; yet neverthelesse he firmly layes downe one generall Maxime, which discredits this Imposture: for he teaches, (c) *That if the Laws in any particular case render him,*

(b) *Quia ut plurimum fiunt cum peccato, ideo, jure optimo, lege positivâ prohibita sunt ejusmodi munera: & est potestas in principe obligandi ad restitutionem, etiam in foro conscientie. Filiuc. Tract. 31. num. 211.*

(c) *Si in aliquo casu particulari detur lex, quæ inhabilem faciat delinquentem, tunc facienda est restitutio. Reginaldus, lib. 10. num. 185.*

him, who offends in receiving these kinde of presents, uncapable of procuring the dominion or possession, he is bound to restitution.

Of false dealing, in confounding maliciously the Civill and Positive Law with the Law of Nature; by which equivocation he would make us believe, a Judge according to these Authours is not obliged to restore that, which he took for giving an unjust sentence: and yet notwithstanding *Filiucius* and *Molina* speak onely of the Law of Nature; affirming, That if there were no Positive Law forbidding them to receive gifts, (*Secus si lege Positivâ id prohibente*) as *Filiucius* tells us, *Tract. 31. num. 218.* The Law of Nature would not binde them to Restitution.

Of false dealing, in not distinguishing the persons, to whom one ought to make Restitution; to perswade us by this cheat, that these Authours do no way oblige a Judge, corrupted by gifts, to return the money he received, because they say, he is not obliged to restore it to him that gave it; smothering what they adde, that the Law may confiscate it; and that the Confessour in right ought to oblige his Penitent to give it to the poor, or to him, in whose prejudice he received it, if he have made him wrongfully lose his Suit.

Of false dealing, in dissembling that, which he ought to have spoken plain; which is, That according to these Authors, the Judge, who pronounces an unjust sentence, is bound, both by Naturall and Positive Law, to repair the wrong, and prejudice which he suffers, who is unjustly oppress'd.

Now

Now if he offend thus unworthily against sincerity, certainly he will not offend lesse against judgement. Is it not absurd, That a man, who pretends to reform *the Morall*, thinking to set upon the Jesuites, should headily run, and shake the Civill Laws, and call that a phantastical Decision, which they set forth as an inviolable Maxime, viz. (d) *That one cannot justly demand back that, which one cannot give or receive honestly: as for example, when one gives a Bribe to a Judge, to make him give an unjust Sentence?* Is it not a ridiculous extravagancy to pretend to be knowing, and as confident as though he were a *Bartolus*, and yet not know the very elements of Law? (e) *Solutum ob turpem causam non posse repeti. L. 3.* That one may not demand back what was given on a wicked account; and that he, who received it, deserves to be degraded from his office with infamy, for suffering himself to be corrupted; and he who gave it, ought to receive no profit, because he has corrupted the other. Let us break off here, and give some good counsel to this Calumniator.

(d) *Ubi danti & accipientis turpitudine versatur, non posse repeti dicimus; veluti si pecunia detur, ut malè judicetur. L. 3. S. de conduct. ob turpem causam.*

(e) See *Bartol. L. 3. de poen. Judic.*

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

It is very well known, and from good hands, that the Iansenists have laboured to corrupt with money very able Religious Doctours of the Sorbon, to teach their errors publicly in the Schools. Those Religious had a horror of committing so black a wickedness: But suppose they had taken the bag offer'd them in hand, and had given it to the poor, were they obliged to make Restitution? And if the Iansenist Doctours, who have received those infamous Salaries, toucht at heart from God, should come to Confession, whether were it better, that the Confessor obliged them to restore their ill gotten goods to their Corruptours, or to give them to the Poor, who at first had the best right to them?

The twenty fourth Imposture. French 6.

THat the Iesuites instruct (a) Adulterers, Murtherers, Soothsayers, and Sorcerers, *how they may become learned and expert in their Art*, because their Authors teach, That 'tis lawfull to keep what ever is gotten by such crimes, and that 'tis astonishment to see the works of Religious stuf with such horrible, such unjust, and such extravagant Decisions. Letter 8.

Answer.

This disguised Hugonot, who never read the Ancient Fathers, but with *Calvin's* eyes, does not

(a) Du Moulin casts the same reproach upon the Church, pag. 335. A Woman that has received money by way of Salary for her wantonnesse, is not bound to restore the money; because this Action is not contrary to justice; no, though she had taken more then her just hire. *Thom. 2. 2 q. 32. Navarr. Tolet, &c.* But they forget to tell us what is her just hire; and pag. 402. The rules, saith he, what questions Ghostly Fathers are to ask of women, are too unclean and abominable to be set down here. See the Roman Penitentiall. The nineteenth Book of the Decrees of Burchard. Benedi&.

not read the Modern Casuists, but with those of the Minister *Du Moulin*.

Let us take off this Masque of counterfeited Devotion, which he shews so much in that reproach, stuff full of extravagancies and injustices. For if he pretend to be so surprized in finding those horrible, unjust, extravagant Decisions in the writings of Religious, how will he be to finde them in the writings of the Saints themselves?

How will he be astonish'd to read this in St. Thomas, (b) 2. 2. q. 62. Art. 5. ad 2. If one give money to a prostituted Woman to sin with her, she may keep it: but if she take from him more then she ought, or else have an intention to cheat him, she is bound to restore it to him?

How will he be astonish'd to read again in his (c) 2. 2. q. 32. Art. 7. If a woman prostitute her self, she commits an enormous act against the Law of God: But if she receives money, in that she offends neither against Justice, nor against the Law of God?

How will he be surprized to finde them in St. Antonine, (who takes the pains to particularize all these hainous crimes) 2 parts, Tit. 2. Cap.

(b) Cum quis dat meretrici propter fornicationem, mulier potest sibi retinere quod ei datum est: sed si superflue ad fraudem vel dolum extorsisset, tenetur eidem restituere.

(c) Quod mulier meretricium exerceat, turpiter agit, & contra legem Dei: Sed in eo quod accipit, non injuste agit, nec contra legem.

Cap. 5. (d) and who in all these cases of Magick, Duels, Murthers, Impurities, &c. advises Confessours to exhort their Penitents to give in Alms those goods they have got by such detestable crimes: But yet not to oblige them in conscience to do it, because the acquisition was not unjust, though the means, by which they got it, be infamous?

How will he be surprized to have these opinions authorized by the Sentences of Judges, and by the oracles of Law, who clearly decide it, *That a Whore sins in prostituting her self, but yet does not sin in taking what is given her.* L. 4. § Sed & quod Meretrix?

How will he be astonished to finde it in all Divines, (e) who took themselves obliged to instruct Confessours, of the manner they ought to proceed in towards their Penitents, who but too often are concerned in some of these sins?

What infamy is it to this Impostor, to impute to the Jesuites, as a new and astonishing crime; the teaching of that, which is read in the works of

(d) *De illicitis isto tertio modo secundum Thomam & Raymundum potest dari Eleemosyna; potest etiam retineri, nisi superfluum per fraudem & dolum mulier extorsisset. Ad hoc pertinent lucra facta ex Histrionatu illicito, ex Duello, ex Torneo, ex Deliciis factis, ex arte Mathematicâ, seu Divinatoriâ.*

(e) *Petrus à Navarra, l. 9. de restruct. c. 2. Navarrus, cap. 17. n. 30. & 35. Cajetan in 2. 2. q. 32. A. 7. & q. 62. Art 5. Angelus, verb. concussio. 2. & 5. & verb. restitutio. Sylvestr verb. restitutio,*

of so many excellent men; whose Holiness, and whose Prudence is bow'd to by the whole world? And are these Decisions innocent in all other Authors, and unjust onely in the Jesuites? Are they legitimate, when pronounced by Kings and Emperours? and detestable, when they are found in the writings of *Molina* and *Lessius*? Are they full of wisdom, because they are in *St. Thomas*, *St. Raymund*, and *St. Antonine*? and yet extravagant, because the Jesuites learnt them out of these Doctours?

Let him know, these Decisions, which he attributes to the Jesuites, do originally belong to the Holy Doctours of the Church: but the injustice and extravagancy, which he findes, belongs to himself: and that he could not have learnt that rashness, but of some jeering wicked Parson, to say, that by such Decisions *St. Thomas*, and *St. Antonine* teach Murtherers and Sorcerers to be learned and experienced in their Art.

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

It was an act of wisdom in *St. Thomas* and *St. Antonine*, to write these Decisions, which you call extravagant, in a language not common to the people: but 'tis a detestable malice in you to have published them in vulgar terms. Yet after all you have said, the Jansenists onely can teach such revilers, as your self, to become cunning in their art; which they do not do by simple Decisions, but by great stipends. If it be this infamous trade you live by, I do not oblige you to restore them that which they give; but you

you are bound to repair the scandall you have given the faithfull, and the honour you strive to force from the Jesuites, by these Impostures so full of injustice.

The twenty fifth Imposture. French 7.

THat the Jesuites have choice of Methods to palliate Usury: But that one of the best, in his opinion, is, the contract Mohatra; by which you may buy Stuffs, or the like, at a dear rate on Tick, to sell them instantly to the same person for ready money at a cheaper rate. Letter 8.

Answer.

We must pardon this Writer, if the word *Mohatra* seems new to him, and if he believe, that never any but Escobar used it. Letter 8. pag. 165. His ignorance must excuse him; 'tis not long since he was a maker of Romances, (as report goes :) therefore no wonder, if he wanted time and leasure to read such Books, as treat of Contracts and Usury.

Yet is he not to be excused, neither for corrupting what he does know, nor for censuring what he does not know. He findes fault with the Father Escobar, for having assigned certain expedients, by which this contract may be permitted; Letter 8. and in that is either extreemly ignorant,

rant, or else very presuming. *Ignorant*, if he do not know, that in censuring that Author, he declares himself at the same time against *Navarr*, one of the most famous Casuists of our time; against *Sylvester*, Master of the Sacred Palace; against *Peter Navarr*, an excellent Divine; against *Bonacina*, whose name is eminent in Schools; and against many others, whom it is not needfull to set down. *Very presuming*, if knowing it, he be yet so rash, as to reprehend and make them submit to his censure. Let him know, what *Bonacina* tells us in his *Treaty of Contracts*. Disp. 3. q. 2. p. 3. n. 20. pag. 725. where having proposed this difficulty, (a) *Whether a man can without Usury sell dear and on trust, and at the same time buy it again with ready money at a cheaper rate?* He resolves it thus: (b) *I answer (sayes he) that considering the nature of the Contract, it is exempt from the spot of Usury; and it is the opinion of Navarr.*
cap.

(a) *Octava difficultas est, utrum labe usurae careat contractus, quo venditur res, credita pecunia, pretio riguroso; & postea eadem statim redimitur, numerata pecunia, medio vel infimo pretio?*

(b) *Respondeo, per se loquendo carere labe usurae. Ita Navarrus. cap. 23. num. 91. Petrus Navarrus, l. 3. c. 2. n. 170. Rebell. l. 9. q. 7. n. 7. Saloni-
nius 2. 2 q. 78. A. 2. contr. 7. Armilla verb. Usura, n. 19. Sylvester verb. Usura. 2. quasit. 2. Et ratio est, quia in utraque venditione res venditur justo: ergo utraque venditio licita est, & non usuraria. Hac Bonacina. Tractat. de Contract. Disp. 3. q. 2. p. 3. n. 20. p. 725.*

cap. 23. num. 91. Of Petrus Navarrus, lib. 3. c. 2. n. 170. Of Rebellus, l. 9. q. 7. n. 7. Of Salomius, 2. 2. q. 78. A. 2. contr. 7. Of Armilla, verb. Usura. num. 19. Of Sylvester verb. Usura, 2. q. 3. Of Reginaldus, l. 25. num. 296. The reason is, because they buy and sell again at a just price; so by consequence both the one and the other is lawfull, and without the least usury.

After all this I could be content to suffer the presumption of this vain and ignorant head, if he did but faithfully alledge the Doctrine of those Authors, who seem to him worthy of reprehension. But in earnest his Impostures and Lyings are unsupportable. For if he do seriously believe the Doctrine of the Jesuites to be wholly corrupt, what should skare him from telling it in the proper terms? why should he mangle that which he relates? Does he think all eyes bewitcht, like those of the Jansenists? and that they see nothing, but what he has a minde to shew them, and never perceive what he hides by Leger-demain from them?

Pray, do but see in what manner he clips off some of Lessius his words, and confounds those of Escobar. Escobar, sayes he, sets down certain expedients to render it lawfull, even though he, who sells and buys again, looks on his profit as his principall design: provided onely, that when he sells, he exceed not the highest prices of Stuffs in that kinde; and that when he buys again, he fall not below the lowest, and that there be no agreement before hand, either in expresse terms, or otherwise. But Lessius de Justit. l. 9. c. 21. d. 16.

sayes, That though there were such an agreement, a man is never obliged to make restitution of the profit : unlesse it be by way of charity, in case he, of whom it is exacted, be in want ; yet with this proviso, that he who received it, can restore it without inconvenience to himself. This is all that can be said of these Authors.

You cheat, Jugler ; this is not all that can be said, nor all that you ought to say. For you ought to have said, That Escobar in the same place you cite, teaches according to Molina the Jesuit, (c) That this contract is not lawfull, unlesse the Merchant that sells the wares, be without any intention to buy them again at a cheaper rate : but Salas indeed sayes this is not necessary. Now tell me truly, what sincerity is there in your Translation ?

You should have said, that according to Lessius, and in the very place by you alledged, or rather corrupted, (d) When a Merchant sells wares, on
condition

(c) Molina Tom. 2. d. 310. requirit ulterius, quod merces non vendantur ex intentione infimo pretio rcemendi. Porro Salas id non ob stare asserit, Escobar in the place quoted by the Calumniatour.

(d) Adverte tamen, hunc modum contrahendi saepe non carere culpa in Mercatore, qui ex composito ita vendit, ut pretio infimo redimat. Nam primò peccare potest contra charitatem, ut si cogat miserum hominem emere merces, quibus non eget, cum posset illi facile & absque suo incommodo mutuum dare. Secundò peccare potest præbendo

condition to buy them again at a lower price, he is likely to sin in the commerce. For first he may give a great wound to Charity; as for example, by constraining some poor miserable person to buy those stuffs or wares with great prejudice, he himself, in the mean time, not knowing what to do with them; whereas without any inconvenience he could lend him the money. Secondly, he may sin by the scandall which he gives; because this commerce carries some shew of ill, and some suspiciou of usury. In the third place, by drawing both on himself and his a publique infamy. All this with one bite you have torn off.

In fine, you ought to have said, That if *Lessius*, condemning whosoever makes this Contract to be guilty of sin, do not oblige them by any precept of justice to make restitution, in this he onely follows the judgement of *Navarre*, whose name you have smothered; and does it onely, that he may make the duty of this obligation to rise from the precept of Charity, no wayes inferior to that of Justice, in case that he, who buyes, be in poverty, and that he, who sells, can restore it with out inconveniencing himself.

Is

præbendo malum exemplum. Nam contractus ille habet speciem mali & suspicionem usuræ. Tertiò seipsum & alios infamando. Non tamen tenetur ad restitutionem, ut inquit Navarrus: quod intellige, non teneri ex justitiâ; sed fieri potest, ut teneatur ex charitate, ut si aliter sit pauper, & grave sit illi tale detrimentum; cum ipse sit causa talis incommodi gravis, tenetur illud amovere ex charitate, cum commodè potest.

Is this your manner of abusing the patience of wise men? Is it onely to say three or four words of Italian or Spanish, (the Contract *Mohatra*, *Barata*, *Stocco*) to prove all the *Morall* of the *Jesuites* *Heathenish*? Letter 5. Or can you believe, a wise man will be satisfied with your insipid jestings, which can onely drum in weak heads, and cheat the heedlesse?

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

This Calumniating Jansenist may tell us, when he pleases, the other Methods, he sayes, we have to teach worldly people, how to enrich themselves without usury. But I assure him before-band, we shall never approve that of the Jansenist Priest; who invented the last year a way to open the Chest in Churches, and made an assay on that in *St. Medericks*; nor that of that famous Director, who long since found the Art of stealing Cabinets, and of making himself rich in a moment, by the full summe of nine hundred thousand livers. This Method is far more commodious then the *Mohatra* of the Spaniards, and the *Stocco* of the Italian. All the world can tell us there are none so dexterous as the Jansenists, when it concerns getting of money. But yet let them never hope, those unlawfull courses can ever fall into the approbation of Casuists.

The twenty sixth Imposture. French 10.

THat Father Bauny, a Jesuit, teaches, *That young Maids have a right to dispose of their Virginity without their parents consent*, because he speaks thus in his *Summary of Sins*, pag. 148. *When that is done with the Daughters consent, although the Father have cause enough to complain, it does not follow, that the said Daughter, or he, to whom she prostituted her self, have done him any wrong, or violated justice as to him. For the Daughter is in possession of her virginity, as much as she is of her body, and may do what she will with it, except onely killing, or dismembering her self.* Letter 9.

Answer.

Father Caussin, in his answer to the *Moral Divinity*, refuting this Imposture, reproaches the Authour of that Libell for his forgetfulness, in taking the Commandment, which regards Chastity, for the seventh, although the Catholiques count it but the sixth: yet had he but reflected, that 'tis in that rank the Calvinists place it, and the Minister Du Moulin, from whom he learned it, calleth it the seventh, in his *Catalogue of Roman Traditions*, pag. 328. he would have seen his faithfull Schollar had but too good a memory to remember the Doctrine of his Master, though he wanted judgement to make use of it. 'Tis in the same place, I mean in the *Traditions concerning*

cerning the seventh Commandment, *Thou shalt not commit Adultery*, pag. 329, where this Lay-Casulist of Port-Royall found a mould for this Calumny. For amongst a great many Raileries, with which *Du Moulin* fills up that Chapter, he says, 'Tis a Tradition of the Church, *That a Daughter, who shall commit Whoredom, after twenty five years, cannot for that be disinherited nor dispossessed of her portion*; and on that he cites those Orthodox Doctours, to laugh and jeer at their opinion. The Jansenist, who adores any thing that does but come from *Geneva*, endearing the Calvinists, adds the reason of this *Maxime*, *Because the Daughter*, says he, *is in possession of her Virginity, as much as she is of her body*; and when she prostitutes her self, although her father have subject to complain, yet she does him no wrong, neither does she violate justice as to him, and thereupon he quotes the Jesuits. The words which *Du Moulin* alleges, are of *Navarr, lib. 4. Consil. de cond. appol. Consil. 2.* Those words, which the Jansenist brings, are of *Bannes (a)* in 2. 2. q. 62. dub. 7. *Concl. 1.* and have been inserted into the fifth Edition of *Father Bauny*: (for they are not

to

(a) *Caterum existimo, quod mulier est domina sui corporis, &c. Bannes loc. citat.*

Nam si virgo contra patris voluntatem nupserit, valet matrimonium, nec tenetur quicquam ipsa restituere patri, nec vir illius. ergo etiam qui admisit stuprum cum illâ volente, non peccat contra Fustitiam, sed contra Castitatem. Bannes ibidem.

to be found in the first) yet the interpretation, which both the Calvinist and Jansenist gives them, could not spring but from the invention of both those two Heretiques, who by an horrible wickednesse accuse these Divines for teaching, That a young Maid, who prostitutes her self, does not absolutely sin, because she is in possession of her body; whereas they onely say, That she does not sin against Justice, though she sins against Chastity, which is one part of Temperance.

Do but onely read that which *Bannes* tells us, in the place above cited; and that which *Father Bauny* teaches after him, and you will evidently discover the cheat of this Imposture, and render it more visible then the sun at noon. After that *Bannes* had said, A Daughter, who prostitutes her self, violates Chastity, but is not therefore obliged to make restitution to her Father; no nor he, who disflowred her: because, though she offends him sensibly enough, yet the virginity which she lost, is a personall good, belonging to her self, and not to her father, who has onely the care, not the possession. *Bannes*, I say, after he had advanced that Doctrine, addes, That when he said, *She does no wrong to her Father*, he speaks onely of what concerns (b) the violating her

(b) *Prædicta conclusio intelligenda est quantum ad læsionem integritatis, & damna temporalia consecuta. At vero quantum ad honorem ablatum ab ipso patre dicimus, quod fornicator teneatur restituere illum honorem Patri, quantum fuerit possibile, in eodem genere, ad arbitrium viri boni. Bannes ibidem.*

her virginity, and the temporall prejudice which happens to him: but as to the infamy, which falls on the Father, he teaches, That he, who committed that villany, is bound to repair his Honour, by what way soever some discreet person shall think most convenable. If he cheated her with promises of Marriage, or by frightening her, then he is bound to give a portion, and even to disinterest the Father, as well as the Daughter.

Father Bauny, in the 148. page of his *Summe*, does exactly follow Bannes. For after he had said, *If the sin of the Daughter be unknown, then he, to whom she abandoned her self, is exempted from restoring upon that account; he asks this question following, If there lye no obligation on him in regard to the Father, for reparation of that injury, which he received in the person of his Daughter? and answers, Not any: because, though he have sufficient cause to complain; yet as to him there is no injury done against justice. But at the same time he teaches, If he did deceive her by promises of Marriage, he ought to be bound to marry her: And if he do refuse it, pretending he had no intention to oblige himself; he ought not to be absolved, pag. 149. And if he had stoln her away without the consent of her Parents, although she her self did consent, he affirms, That both the one and the other are obliged to declare that circumstance to their Confessours, because (sayes he) in this there is an Act of injustice; seeing that none, against their will (especially if it be just and prudent, as in this case is that of Fathers, Tu-*

tors and Guardians) can without injury be deprived of that, which they have in charge, or belongs to them; as is a Daughter in regard of her Father, Tutor, or Guardian. 'Tis then an injustice in the said Daughter to suffer her self to be carried away, concludes Rosella, &c. Sylvester, q. 6. concl. 2. of which she is as much obliged to accuse her self, as he that took her away. pag. 153.

By what is said, any judicious person may perceive, that Bauny does not take from a Father the power, which he has over his Daughter, but onely that he distinguishes between the right of the one, and the possession of the other; because the honour of the Daughter is a Jewel in the keeping of the Father, but not in his possession; the custody belonging to him, and the possession to her. From whence it follows, That he who steals away a Daughter with her own consent, violates the right of her Father, and sins against justice; if he do not steal her away, he sins onely against chastity, in taking that away, which she ought to have preserved above her life: But if she consent, if her sin be concealed, and her honour covered, he does no way violate justice as to the Father, neither is he obliged to pay what he is damnified.

This is the Doctrine of Bauny, which is that likewise of Petrus de Navarre, lib. 2. de Restitut. c. 3. n. 419. Of Bannes in 2. 2. q. 62. dub. 7. concl. 1. Of Soto in 4. dist. 18. q. 2. A. 4. Of Grassius, l. 2. Decision. c. 70. n. 13. Of Megala, in 1. p. l. 5. c. 11. u. 10. op. 4: and of many other Casuists, who are not of our Society.

You

You see now, what reason this Calumniatour has to say, the Jesuites propose *the most extravagant and the most obscene questions that can fall into a mans imagination.* Letter 9. pag. 205. and yet for all this, 'tis one of the most ordinary questions the Schools treat of, and scarce any Divine, who does not follow in this the opinion of *St. Thomas* in 2. 2. Now although their opinions are divided, and that some hold, That though the Daughter do prostitute her self, yet the justice is notwithstanding violated as to her Fathers regard; yet neverthelesse I have not heard of any, that would dare to say, That the contrary Opinion was not probable.

By this you may see the ignorance of this Calumniatour, who relates this question as extravagant, though indeed there be nothing more ordinary in the Schools; and who condemns it as obscene, though there be no obscenity in it, but what his lascivious imagination mixeth to corrupt it.

An Advertisement to the Fansenist.

Since you will undertake to reform *the Morall*, you should do well to read the Book of *Holy Virginity*, an Originall of one of your most eminent persons; and there you will finde Propositions both extravagant and obscene. I will not publish them; not to save you from that confusion, which you have but too well merited;
but

but because I will not offend the eyes of my Readers; and therefore content my self onely to give you a *Memorandum*, of what censure the Sorbon gave on the page 59. (c) of that detestable Book.

(c) *Hac doctrina, quâ dicit aequalitatem efficientiæ inter actum generandi, qui exerceretur in statu innocentia, & inter Sacramentorum nostrorum efficientiam, est scandalosa, temeraria, & Sacramentis novæ legis contumeliosa.*

The twenty seventh Imposture.

THat it is a Drollery, where the spirit of man insolently sports with the love of God, to dispute (as all Divines do) when a man is obliged to have an actuall affection for God, and declare their different opinions thereon. Letter 10. pag. 237.

Answer.

If this Fool had onely pretended to oppose a particular opinion, I would pardon his Foppery; and if he had wanted respect onely for one Divine, I could collerate his insolency: But he is run to the very extreamity of folly, and hath chosen for his opposer the whole School of Divinity, striving to make that passe for a ridiculous amuse-

amusement, and unworthy of a wise man, which in (a) *Cajetan's* opinion is a question of the greatest importance; being concerning an indispensable rule of our Salvation, most seriously to be considered, and most difficult to be resolved; since the most learned Divines are divided in their Opinions. One telleth us, we are bound to look up to God by a certain moving of Love, as soon as we begin to have the use of reason; as *St. Thomas*. Another tells us, we must do it on every Holy Day; those dayes being therefore dedicated to the Worship and Service of God; as *Soto*. Another, that this Precept bindes to make an interiour act of Love, at the least once a year; as *Monfieur Du Val*. Another, as oft as we communicate; as *Bannes*. Another, as often as God inspireth the Thought into us; as *St. Antonin*. To desire to terminate all these differences, were to aim at an impossibility: to chuse a good side is an act of wisdom; but indiscreetly to finde fault with, and to use the famous Doctours, as if they were *Drolls*, because they writ on this subject, 'tis a want of judgement, and a drowning of ones self in the sight of all the wise men of the world, without being pittied by any.

An

(a) *Controversia est non parvi momenti inter Doctores, de tempore quo tenetur peccator Contriti. Cajetan in Summa, verb. Contritio.*

An Advertisement to the Jansenists.

If you would learn to Droll, and to play insolently with the Love of God and your Neighbour, I would counsel you to read the first Letters of your Master, the Abbot of St. Cyran. 'Tis an Originall; 'tis an Antique; and I will shew you some excellent features of it, by which you may guess at the Genius of their Authour. He writes to *Monsieur D' Andilly*, and makes use (as he sayes himself) of the most pure part of Piety, of Religion, and of the love of God, to assure him of his affection.

“ Being desirous, (b) *saith he*, once for all, to tell
“ you with some expression equal to the depth of
“ my thoughts, in what manner I have dedicated
“ my self to you, I have in that essay done contra-
“ ry to those excellent Penitents, who finde a
“ difficulty in beating down their imaginations;
“ I not being able to elevate mine to that pitch
“ my acknowledgements would carry them: which
“ has been the cause, that in the strife between
“ my heart and spirit, (whose conceptions never
“ reach my inclinations) I chose rather to be si-
“ lent a while, (expecting the turning and meet-
“ ing of those purified spirits, which help to form
“ high

(b) *The Letter of the Abbot of St. Cyran to Monsieur D' Andilly Counsellour to the King in his Counsell of State, from Poitiers 25. Sept. 1620. The Originall is in Clermont Colledge, and also printed in the Progresse of Jansenisme, pag. 123.*

“ high imaginations) then by endeavouring to
 “ say something, to say it with a diminution and
 “ prejudice to the Source of my passions. But
 “ finding time slip away, and my self obliged to
 “ give an account of the condition of that friend,
 “ (whom you have so often recommended to me,
 “ and who has nothing of Feminine in him, be-
 “ sides vertue) I have taken a pen; and as if I
 “ would have writ in spilling ink on the paper, I
 “ have writ at one dash all that which follows,---
 “ Sir, That you may be assured of me, I will tell
 “ you in such manner, as if I gave you my Pa-
 “ rol: (and I wish it may render me guilty be-
 “ fore God, if ever I violate or transgresse it)
 “ that you shall always find my actions stronger;
 “ what do I say then my words? yea, then my
 “ conceptions. What do I say, then my concep-
 “ tions? yea, then my affections and internall
 “ movings. For all those have something in
 “ them of the body, and by consequence are not
 “ sufficient to give testimony of a thing that is
 “ spirituall. So that I would not have you judge
 “ me, but by what is more perfect, and which
 “ has no alloy of those things that are mixt with
 “ flesh, blood, fumes, and imperfections; because
 “ my love to you resteth in the center of my
 “ heart before it opens, and dilating and stretch-
 “ ing it self to you, produces certain spirits, con-
 “ ceptions, imaginations and passions, which are
 “ most excellent. I feel them as an affectionate
 “ weight within me, and which I dare neither
 “ bring forth, nor disclose, for fear I expose a
 “ Saint-like holy fruit, (I had rather call it by
 “ that name, then any other) to my senses, to
 “ my

“my imaginations, to my passions ; which tar-
“nish immediately, and like clouds veil the best
“productions of the soul. Inſomuch that to
“give my ſelf to you in as much purity , as is
“imaginable, I will not do it either by imagina-
“tions, by conceptions, by paſſions , by affecti-
“ons, by letters, nor by words ; all theſe being
“inferiour to that which I feel in my heart , and
“which is ſo far elevated above all other things,
“that granting to the Angels (in my Philoſo-
“phy) the knowledge of that which is exteriour,
“and ſwims (to ſay ſo) above my heart, there is
“none but God can dive into the bottom and
“center. Even I my ſelf, that offer you it , ſee
“ſcarce any thing that I can call by a name. I
“know nothing, but that vaſt unlimited , yet
“certain and unmoveable propenſion I have to
“love and honour you ; the which I ſhall be
“carefull enough not to limit by any thing, ſince
“I would perſwade my ſelf, that I am in the in-
“finity of a Radicall (I had almoſt ſaid Sub-
“ſtantiall) Love , having reſpect to ſomething
“Divine, and to God , in whom Love is Sub-
“ſtance. For I pretend, that my Love to you is
“infuſed into the ſubſtance of my heart , into
“the very Center and Quinteſſence of my ſoul :
“which being infinite, both in time, and in your
“vertue of acting, as he is, of whom the ſoul
“is an image, I may boldly ſay, I am capable to
“operate towards you with Love , as God does
“towards men. For I have alwayes more power
“to act and love efficaciously , then I could be
“thought to have by my actions. In this there
“is nothing incredible, if a man know , ’tis for

“love of your excellent vertues, that I make
 “this so admirable vow. Can any one finde
 “fault with me in offering you the Center
 “of my Heart, *you being, as you are, one self*
 “*same thing with God?* Can any complain,
 “that I expresse the inclinations I have for you,
 “in a language unknown to the greatest part of
 “the world, which will laugh at it as strange and
 “barbarous; because they know not, what it is to
 “to love God and man after so high a man-
 “ner?

It was very necessary, that the Abbot of St.
Cyran should come into the world to teach us
 this *unknown Language*; and that he should have
 Disciples to perswade us, That this *is the Lan-*
guage of the Ages of the Primitive Church, of
Fathers and Councils, to kindle again that Sacred
 fire, which the negligence of Pastors, and the slack-
 nesse of Casuists, in these 500. last years had suffer-
 ed to go out; and to teach us, what it is *to love*
God and men after so high a manner. What do
 you say to this *Badinage*, this prophane *Foolery?*

The twenty eighth Imposture. French 28.

THat the Jesuites violate the great Commandment, on which depend all the Law and the Prophets: That they affirm, the love of God is not necessary to Salvation. Letter 10. pag. 242. Engl. Edit.

Answer.

Who does this Calumniator mean to oppose? Who does he talk of? Who does he so violently complain of? Certainly he never read Divines. 'Twere impossible he should publish so notorious an untruth, and so much against their honour, if he had read them.

But according to his custome, he hath without any ground yielded to the Ministers of Charenton, (a) who accuse Saint Thomas and Navarr for destroying the whole precept of the Love of God: Onely he is himself an abominable Falsifier, if he dare affirm, after having read Divines, That they teach, *The Act of Charity is not necessary to Salvation*. I will not alledge out of the infinity of Authors, who establish this necessity, any one who is not a Jesuit; because 'tis under their name

(a) God in the Tables of the Law neither commandeth Faith nor Charity. *Thom* 1, 2. q. 10.

a. 4. Q. 2. q. 79. a. 2. Q. 2. 2. q. 44. ar. 4.

Navarr. Manual. c. 11. in the Traditions of Du Moulin, pag. 341, 342.

name he wounds the reputation of the others;
They speak then thus.

“Cardinall Lugo (b) The Precept of loving
“God is absolutely of the Law of Nature, nay,
“if there were no decree of God, all Divines
“notwithstanding do agree in this, That a man
“were bound to it.

“Suarez (c) in the first place I say, This
“Precept binds all men. It is evident by the
“Text in the sixth Chapter of Deuteronomy,
“Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy
“heart. And by that in St Matthew, This is the
“first, and the greatest of all the Command-
“ments. Now the reason of this Conclusion
“is, That this love is a necessary means to Sal-
“vation; and all means of this nature fall under
“the Precept.

“Valentia. (d) When we ask, after what man-
ner,

(b) *Præceptum de diligendo Deo est omnino de jure natura, & obligaret, secluso quolibet Dei decreto, ut omnes concedunt. Disp. 7. de Pœnit. Sect. 12. n. 250.*

(c) *Dico primò, omnibus hominibus impositum esse hoc præceptum. Constat Deut. 6. Diliges Deum Dominum tuum, &c. Et Matth. 10. & 22. Hoc est primum & maximum mandatum. Infra, Ratio conclusionis est, quia hujusmodi dilectio est medium necessarium ad salutem: omnia autem talia media cadunt sub præceptum. Suarez. Traæt. de Charitat. Disp. 5. Sect. 1.*

(d) *Cum quærimus, quomodo & quando præceptum de dilectione Dei obliget, pro certo ponimus*

“ner, and at what time the commandment of
 “the love of God obliges us, we take it for
 “granted; that there is one; that being evident
 “both by Scripture and Reason. *And a little*
 “*further.* In the first place, I say, we are obli-
 “ged to love God by this precept, not with a
 “common love, but as *our last end*, and by con-
 “sequence with a love of sovereign esteem and
 “preference before all things.

“*Molina.* (e) I am verily perswaded, that we
 “are obliged by the precept of Divine Charity,
 “under pain of Mortall Sin, if there be any
 “danger that the honour and glory of God and
 “Christ Jesus should be hazzarded before men,

to

mus illud extare: id enim constat manifesté, tum
ex scripturâ, ium ex ratione. Et infra. *Dico*
primo obligare istud præceptum, ut Deum diliga-
mus, non quomodocunque, sed tanquam ultimum fi-
nem, atque adeò summè appretiativè, seu quod
idem est, super omnia: non autem summè inten-
sivè. Valentia, Tom. 3. Disp. 3. q. 19. punct.

1.

(e) Mibi persuadco, nos teneri sub culpâ lethali,
 præcepto Charitatis Dei, subvenire ac nos oppo-
 nere, quando honor & gloria Dei & Christi pe-
 riclitarentur, id efficiendo quod profuturum ad
 id speraremus, etiam cum periculo nostro. Mo-
 lina, Tract. 5. de Justitiâ, Disp. 59. pag. 3167.
 n. 7. Et infra, pag. 3167. n. 7. Id vero non
 tollit, quod de Dei Charitate sit peculiare aliquod
 præceptum, tanquam de re Deo debitâ, & tan-
 quam de Medio ad Deum vitamque sempiter-
 nam obtinendam necessario.

" to step in, and oppose our selves, and even with
 " the perill of our lives to do all that we can
 " hope may be any wayes serviceable. ----- A
 " little further. This does not hinder, but that
 " there is a particular commandment for the love
 " of God, as a thing which is due unto him; and
 " as a necessary means to enjoy God, and ob-
 " tain life everlasting.

" *Becanus.* (f) There are two precepts,
 " which command the love of God. The first is
 " General, and comprehended in the Decalogue,
 " which obliges us to observe his Law. The se-
 " cond Particular and Positive, which obliges
 " us to make an act of Charity, whether it be in
 " a certain motion of love to God, or in a de-
 " testation of sin, because it offends God. Now
 " from this last precept proceeds that particular
 " obligation we have of being contrite.

" *Thomas Sanchez.* (g) 'Tis certain there is
 a

(f) *Præceptum diligendi Deum, est duplex. 1.*
Generale, quod in toto Decalogo continetur, cu-
jus obligatio est observare legem Dei. 2. Parti-
culare, quod positivè obligat ad actum Charita-
tis: sive hic actus sit dilectio Dei, sive detestatio
peccati, ut est offensa Dei. Hoc ergo posteriore
oritur specialis obligatio Contritionis. Becanus
de Sacramentis. Cap. 35. quæst. 6. num. 4.

(g) *Constat extare præceptum de dilectione Dei,*
Deut. 6. & Matth. 22. Ratio est, quia actus di-
lectionis est ad salutem necessarius. 1. Joan. 3.
Qui non diligit, manet in morte. At de omni-
bus ad salutem necessariis extat præceptum. San-
chez libr. 2. Moral, cap. 35. num. 1.

“ a precept commanding us to love God. The
 “ reason of it is, becauſe that act of loving God
 “ is neceſſary to ſalvation, according to St. John,
 “ He that loveth not, ſhall remain in death. Now
 “ all things which are neceſſary to ſalvation, are
 “ commanded us.

“ Layman. (h) This precept, which concerns
 “ the love of God, is called in St. Matth. c. 22.
 “ The firſt, and the greateſt of all the Command-
 “ ments, becauſe it concerns the firſt act of the
 “ moſt excellent virtue, and that which is moſt
 “ neceſſary to ſalvation. For as St. Auſtin tells
 “ us, If we want Charity, all other things are
 “ worth nothing; and if we have that, it alone
 “ is ſufficient.

“ Azorius. (i) In many places of Holy Scri-
 “ pture we may finde a command for Charity.
 Firſt, in the ſixth Chapter of Deut. after-
 “ wards

(h) *Præceptum hoc de diligendo Deo primum & maximum dicitur, Matth. 22. quia eſt de excellentiſſimæ virtutis primario actu, eoque inprimis neceſſario ad ſalutem. Nam Caritas eſt, inquit Sanctus Aug. in ep. Joan. tract. 5. c. 3. ſine quâ nihil prodeſt, quodcunque habueris; quam ſi ſolam habeas, ſufficit tibi. Layman, libr. 2. Tract. 3. cap. 2. num. 2.*

(i) *Præceptum Charitatis in ſacris literis continetur, non uno in loco, ſed pluribus ac diverſis. Primum, Deut. 6. deinde, Matth. 22. tum, Marci 11. poſtremo, Lucæ 10. quibus in locis hiſce verbis dictum eſt nobis, Diliges Dominum Deum tuum ex toto corde tuo. Azor. libr. 9. Inſtit. Moral. cap. 4.*

“wards in the 22. of *Matth.* in the 11. of *Mark*;
 “and lastly. in the tenth of *St. Luke*. For in
 “all these places it is said, *Thou shalt love thy*
 “*Lord thy God with all thy heart.*

“*Tanner.* (k) The Commandment of lo-
 “ving God is ranked amongst those, which are
 “known to the whole world.

“*Castro-Palao.* (l) All Interpreters of *St.*
 “*Thomas* agree with that Holy Doctour in this,
 “that there is a particular precept obliging us
 “to love God:

“*Maldonatus.* (m) I answer, we presuppose
 “as a certain Maxime, that we ought not to wish
 “any thing, but good, to our selves, and that
 “we do not love our selves otherwise then for
 “the love of God; since that we are command-
 “ed to love God with all our heart, with all our
 “soul,

(k) *Præceptum de diligendo Deo habet se per modum principii omnibus notum. Tannerus, Tom. 3. Disp. 2. de Spe & Charitate, quæst. 4. dub. 4. num. 62.*

(l) *Latum esse speciale mandatum de diligendo Deo, tenent cum D. Thoma omnes ejus expositores. Castro-Palao, Tom. 1. q. de Spe & Charitate, Disp. 1. p. 2.*

(m) *Respondeo, hoc tanquam certum statui, nos non nisi bona nobis velle debere; & non aliter nosmetipsos, quàm propter Deum amatueros esse, cum Deum ex toto corde, ex totâ animâ, & totis viribus diligere jubeamur: quod si facimus, non possumus nos diligere aliter quàm oportet. Propterea jubemur proximum eodem modo diligere. Maldonatus in cap. 22. Matth. vers. 39.*

“ soul, and with all our strength. If we do thus,
 “ we cannot love our selves, but as we should.
 “ Therefore we are command to love our neigh-
 “ bour, as our selves.

“ *Cardinall Bellarmin. (n)* Holy Scripture
 “ does not onely tell us, That Charity is *the*
 “ *gift of God*, but it *commands* us also to love
 “ *him*. Now certainly it does not command us
 “ to love him by any infused habit, but with all
 “ our heart: for Laws command the Acts, not
 “ the Habits.

I should make a volume, if I would set down
 all the Authors of the Society, who teach, That
 there is a particular precept injoyning the love
 of God. I say, *a Particular*. As for the gene-
 rall precept comprehended in all the command-
 ments of God, never any Catholique doubted
 of it. And therefore in that the Iansenist shews
 alike both his ignorance and his malice, thus con-
 founding the different precepts of Divine Love,
 with a certain shuffling, mixing and winding
 them one into the other: whereas he should have
 distinguished them; that he might shew us what it
 is he dislikes, and give us by that a Testimony of
 his ability.

He ought to have said, there is a negative
 Com-

(n) *Scriptura Divina non solum prædicat dile-*
ctionem esse donum Dei, sed etiam præcipit, ut di-
ligamus Deum: ac certè non præcipit, ut dili-
gamus Deum ex habitu infuso, sed ut diligamus
Deum ex toto corde. Leges enim de actibus dan-
tur, non de habitibus. Bellarmin. Tom. 4. l. 6.
de Gratiâ & libero Arbitrio. c. 7. pag. 892.

Commandment, which *alwayes* hath a *binding power* over us, and which forbids the doing any thing, that may prejudice the Love of God, and cast us out of the State of Grace; and that there is not any one Authour found, which will oppose this. But also there is an affirmative precept, which according to Divines does not *alwayes* binde us, but onely at some certain times; and that 'tis concerning this they dispute, and question at what time it does oblige us.

He ought to have distinguished two affirmative Precepts; one of which is in the Law of Nature, the other in the Positive Law: and have observed by the way, there are some Authors, who are not Jesuites, that have believed, a man might fulfill the precept of Charity meerly by naturall love, but in this they were opposed by the whole world.

He ought to have said, that there is one Positive Precept, which is commonly called *Generall*, that bindes us to an observance of all Gods Commandments, and this is acknowledged by all faithfull Catholiques. And another *particular*, which bindes us to make certain formall Acts of the Love of God: which (o) *Sancius* (who is no Jesuit) seems to deny, citing (though not right) for confirmation of his opinion, St. Bernard, St. Augustin, Maldonatus, and (p) *Vasquez*. But
Monfieur

(o) *Sancius in select. disputationibus. Disp. 1.*

(p) *Vasquez quæst. 90. A. 1. Dub. 4. n. 41. Merito ergo diximus, esse præceptum dilectionis. Et paulò post. Sanctus Thomas tantum docet esse Charitatis præceptum, quod ego non nego: sed quando obliget, non explicat.*

Monsieur Du Val in his Treaty of Charity (q) refutes him, and hath very perfectly explained *St. Bernards* meaning. For the others 'tis no hard matter to justify them; since *Vasquez* in the very same place he alledges, professes the quite contrary opinion: and *Maldonatus* speaks onely concerning the *Generall* Precept; which he does not distinguish from the ten Precepts of the Decalogue.

You see now what the Jansenist should have said, (had he dealt sincerely with us) instead of his declaiming with so much heat against the *Casuits*: which outrage he had never committed, had he but had more commerce with *School-Divines*, and lesse with *Heretiques*. For I desire him to shew even any one *Jesuit*, who teaches, *That the Love of God is not necessary to Salvation*. I do not onely speak of that *effective* Love, consisting in a perfect observance of all Gods Laws, but also of that *affective* Love, as *St. Bernard* calls it, which consists in the interior act of supernaturall Divine Love. Neither indeed durst he set upon any particular person, unlesse it were *Antony Sirmond*, with whom he wrangles upon a conditionall proposition, which he takes in a wrong sense, and which yet does not destroy the great commandment; unlesse it be destroying of it, to explain it after the same manner the *Son of God* himself explained it in the Gospel, when he assured us, *That he loves him, who keeps his words*. Which gave occasion to that famous Chancellour of the University of *Paris*

10

(q) *Du Vallius. Traët. de Charitate.*

Q

to say, (1) *That the Law which bindes us to love God with all our hearts, is conveniently accomplished by men, if their works execute his Commandments.*

Thus (s) have eight Councils of France explicated the Precept of Charity; which explication hath been inserted into the *Ritualls of Paris, Thoul, and Bourges*, by the Authority of the Prelates, to the end that it might be proposed to the people, as the most profitable to the edification of souls. And it is following them that Father Sirmond said, (1) *That we are bound under a grievous penalty to love God with an incomparable love of an inestimable value, so great, that we never equall any thing with him, nor ever voluntarily stagger between his service and the creatures, being uncertain to which of them to give our selves: much lesse, that we never prefer any thing before him, or suffer our selves in any important occasion to run to any thing contrary to his will.*

Is this ranversing the Gospel, and destroying the great commandment of the Law? Is this saying, *The Love of God is not necessary to Salvation*, as the Jansenist saith he does? He is so far from that opinion, that he professes the contrary, *That the formal act of loving God is necessary by an absolute necessity, by an indispensable necessity, by a necessity at least surpassing that of Precept, as all Divines acknowledge.*

If

(1) *Gerson in Opusculo Tripartito.*

(s) See Fath. Caussin in his answer to the Moral Divinity.

(1) 2 part of the Defence of Vertue. pag. 23.

If a man, sayes he, were dying out of the state of Grace, unlesse Charity assisted him, it is indeed then in effect necessary, and that necessitate medii, (by a necessity of means) which is more then the necessity of Precept. Whence it appears, that when he disputes, whether or no we are obliged to produce interior acts of the love of God by the necessity of Precept, he speaketh onely of that Divine Law, which Divines call *Positive*, not of that which they call *Naturall*; because it is grounded on naturall Principles. And yet he does not deny even the precept of *Positive* Law, but professes to explain the meaning of *St. Thomas*, which he thinks to be doubtfull and uncertain; affirming, That it is not evident this Holy Doctour acknowledged this particular precept of the love of God; which he cannot say of the *Naturall* Precept, because a little before he told us his opinion concerning the naturall Obligation every man hath to addresse himself towards God, so soon as he begins to have the use of reason, to the end he may consecrate the first fruits of his heart to him.

But suppose he should absolutely deny the *Positive* Precept, as long as he agrees with all Divines concerning the *Naturall* Law, why will you quarrel with him on a subtilty, which is never used but in School Disputes, and of which the vulgar people are no wayes capable? What prejudice can this Doctrine bring to Christians, as long as they still know, they are bound by an indispensable necessity to love God? What matter is it to the faithfull, whether they be bound by a *Positive* Law, or a *Naturall*? By a necessity

of means (*necessitate medii*) or a necessity of Precept? Will all the Gospel be destroyed for this? Must we needs make such a noise for a distinction, which does not yet free us from the obligation of loving God; but which contrarily grounds this obligation on the essential principles of all reasonable creatures? Yet if this Doctrine be to be condemned, why does not the Jansenist condemn it in its Source? Why does he not set upon St. Bernard, who distinguishes these two sorts of Love; the one (*u*) *effective*, the other *affective*? And who assures us, the first is commanded us, but not the second. If there be a good sense to be given his words, as *Monsieur Du Vall* in his Treaty of Charity shews there is, why must that be holy in the works of St. Bernard, and criminall in the writings of Father Sirmond?

Yet if we do but reflect on the drift of the Book, which he clamours against with such passion and animosity, it will be no hard matter to finde, what it is which nettles this unjust Accuser. For the Authour of that work, in his first Treatise, aims at nothing, but the maintaining the merit and excellency of vows, which was vilified

(u) *Est Charitas in actu; est & in effectu. Et de illâ quidem, quæ operis est, puto datam esse legem hominibus, mandatumque formatum. Nam in affectu quis ita habeat, ut mandatur? Ergo illa mandatur ad meritum, ista ut præmium datur. Et infra ---- Quomodo ergo jubenda fuit, quæ implenda nullo modo erat? St. Bern. Serm 50. in Cantica.*

lified by an injurious Comment on the Book of *Holy Virginity*, censured some years before in *Sorbon*. And in the second part, which is that we speak of, Father *Sirmond* impugneth an error of certain absurd Heads, who under pretence of going to God onely by Love, cannot endure a man should help himself with Hope and Fear; as if it were unworthy of a Christian to exercise those vertues, they being full of self-love, imperfections, and sins. In which error those men follow the spirit of *Luther*, who teacheth, That all Morall Vertues, and all the good works we do before we have Charity, are sins. A Proposition, which was (x) condemned in the Year 1521. on the fifteenth of *April*, as false, rash, capable of frightening sinners from the amendment of their lives, and in fine tasting somewhat of Heresie. (*Falsa, temerariè asserta, peccatorum ab emendatione retractiva, & sapiens hæresim.*)

You see what it is, that displeases the Casuist of *Port-Royall*, in Father *Antony Sirmond*: but not daring to tel it, and on the other side engaging himself stoutly for the Interests of *Calvin* and *Luther*, whose opinions he admires; he pretends this Father cannot be a Champion for those vertues, unlesse he declare himself an enemy to Charity; nor maintain the other commandments without violating that of the Love of God. Let us give him some good advice on this Subject.

An

(x) *Censura Sorbonica. Anni 1521.*

An Advertisement to the Fansenists.

To satisfie you, I have shown you, what Love of God it is, which according to all Divines is necessary to salvation. Now to bring you out of those errours, into which you run, give me leave a little to teach you, what Love it is not: and this according to the judgement of able Persons.

It is not at all necessary to give ones *whole heart* to a creature, and to love it, as much as God himself. This is a little too much for a Director of Consciences. When you overlooked the *Christian and Spirituall Letters* of the Abbot of St. Cyran, you ought for the honour of your Sect, to have reformed that Complement you make him write to a certain Nun. (y) I am now, more then ever, assured of your great love to God; and 'tis that which redoubles mine to you, rendring me as much yours, as I am his; who never shares any thing, but gives all he loves, as I give all my whole heart to you. Letter 49. You will confesse, these words might have been left out; and that they are not very necessary to Salvation.

It

(y) See the *Christian and Spirituall Letters*, which Monsieur D' Andilly published under the name of the Abbot of St. Cyran: which are far more polisht, then those which are kept in Clermont Colledge, written by the Abbots own hand, as you may easily judge by what follows.

It is not at all necessary, in being Christianly charitable, to be more transported then those, who fall into rage, into drunkenness, and into a passion of sensuall love. Those are the expressions of that great Abbot of St. Cyran writing to Monsieur D' Andilly.

“(2) A man must be passionate, (as we are) for that invisible beauty, (says he) before he be able to speak, or have the least knowledge of it. This Love therefore is interdicted your Court, because they never heard, That that passion, which troubles and stifles their wits, illuminates ours: and that (as in Religious Orders, which are nothing, but certain Fraternities of men living and dying together) perfection consists in Charity; even as 'twas onely a mutuall affection, which bound together that famous Squadron of Greeks, and rendred them invincible. The knowledge of the things of God springs up onely out of the Love we have of him. All the wits on earth, how sharp and knowing soever they be, can never understand any thing in our Caball, unless they be first initiated into those Mysteries, which as * Holy Orgies, render their spirits more transported one towards another; like those

(2) This is the first Letter of those which are kept in Clermont Colledge, written by the Abbot of St. Cyran to Monsieur D' Andilly the 25. of Sept. 1620.

* Orgies were the Sacrifices of Bacchus, where the Heathens did run about like mad men, and tear and cut themselves.

“ those who fall into madnesse, into drunken-
 “ nesse, and into the passion of carnall Love.
 “ Three faults, by which our Master in his Books
 “ illustrates that unspeakable perfection those
 “ have, who unite, or make themselves one with
 “ him, by a certain amorous Devotion; which
 “ has different movings, worthily illustrated by
 “ those of the Sun: which have an uniformity in
 “ their difformity; which has something looking
 “ like spots, which we may exemplifie by those
 “ we see in the body of the Moon; which has dis-
 “ orders, like those of the four seasons, which are
 “ the same in their variety, of which motions the
 “ violent (which are those of Winter) introduce
 “ again the beauty of the Spring: which is a Sal-
 “ ly of my pen you ought to welcome.

In fine, it is not necessary to take **God** and
Monsieur D' Andilly for one and the same thing,
 as that same Abbot did; and to think ones self
 happy in the union of these two: nor is it necessary,
 that the passion one has for an illustrious Solitary
 Person of Port Royall, *should be alwayes in an*
eminent height, from whence there is no possible
descent: Nor is it necessary to salvation to say,
That God loveth that person by us with an infi-
nite love; which we cannot explicate, but by
Letters as strangely placed, as the Characters of
the Sibylls, and as hard to understand, as He-
brew: which the first Hebrews never learnt but
by Cabal.

This admirable Love belongs onely to the
 Heads of your Sect. A man must be of your
 Cabal to be perfect in it. I am confident, there
 are very few Wits can write a Language so high,

as is that, which himself admires in one of his Letters, very carefully kept in Clermont Colledge. Harken a little, how he speaks of that Love, which flames in his Breast: for he deserves, that all the World should understand him.

* *Me thinks*, sayes he, on one side, that the Characters of Friendship are as estimable as Letters; and on the other side having been surprized, about eleven a clock, by him, for whom I write; and having neither a good Pen, nor good Ink, which are two wants, into which I often fall, I had then a certain inability to write better; which is more excusable between two Friends, then in any other thing not bounded by the simple will, as true Love is; which laughs at those powers and effects, of which other dignities boast: and finding my self bound by that powerfull Language which your Letter speaks, it is no strange thing, if being desirous to reform you in your stile, and rank you with my own, that is, with that of the enamoured of God, who onely Contemplate and Act without speaking, I am become as obscure in the expression of Conceptions, as in Letters. For it was not my pen, which was the instrument of my haste, so much as the ardent desire I had, which made me hasten, more then either the time or my hand, to tell you, that I did not take your vulgar and common fashion of speaking, although it was extreemly well deduced, by which you engage your self to me in occasions

* *Saint Cyran's mad Raptures in expressing himself to his Neighbour Monsieur D' Andilly.*

casions for my Friend, without remembring you, that that which I have got on you through your voluntary donation, to prevent all time, and all occasions, and all the power, which you could ever acquire; and rendring my self, as at the very point of a Temporal Eternity, where our friendship did begin, the Master of the ground gave me a right to all the fruit: and because it is impossible, while I write to you, that I should not feel a burning fire in my Spirits, which elevates me, and maketh me soar very high, I have taken occasion from thence to begin a Discourse, which I admire in its root, and which you have had cause to contemn in its branches and leaves, for the little grace I gave those words I made use of to expresse it; which gave me the knowledge, that I never before had, of the admirable Secrets of our Master; the which not being able, but imprudently, to tell to any other but your self, and not being able to make them come out of that my Spirit, but with the same precipitation of the Spirit of God, which compells me violently to tell you them, think whether you had rather I should lose them by writing them slowly, or dictating them to a Servant, who dishonours them, and cooleth them with a greater certainty; then if I should cast them as informed seeds, falling from heaven, upon your Spirit, by Letters as ill ranged, as were those of the Sibyls, when they writ in their fury the Oracles of the Gods; (2) to the end you may repolish them, and give them
by

(2) 'Tis what (probably) this Monsieur D'Andilly has done in the Christian and Spiritual Letters of this Abbot.

by your Holy and Sublime Thoughts that perfection they desire. 'Tis, sincerely, the onely cause of the haste I make, that by my own disorder I may appear so much the more united to you, as I pretend to be, using the same disorder, with God: which is not so great, but that if you do me the honour to preserve my blotted paper, I should hope, that amongst your discourses it would help you for entertainment in those hours, which you would dedicate to God, to give him an account of the riches, which he gives those who love him in all hours. You will see, that being there is nothing so hard to read as Hebrew, and that the first Hebrews never learnt it but by Cabal and Tradition, it is not far from the excellence of Divine Affection, which ties me to you, to labour to understand that which I would say, when I write in the language of God: All the rest being but a shadow, and a fraudulent disguise, of which I am as much an enemy, as I finde my self blessed in the union of God and you, which I conceive to be the same thing.

The twenty ninth Imposture. French 29.

THat 'tis a new Opinion, and particular to the Jesuites, that Attrition, which is grounded on the fear of punishment, is sufficient with the Sacrament. Letter 10. Engl. Edit. pag. 231.

Answer.

If this Calumniatour offend through malice, he deserves a severe censure to rectifie him: and if through ignorance, he has need of a Master, which may give him more certain knowledge, then Port-Royall has done. Let us carry him to Sorbon. He will finde there a Censure by the most able Doctours against them, who maintain with him, *That Attrition is not sufficient with the Sacrament*; and a charitable Lesson by the most eminent Writers of that Faculty, which will enlighten his judgement perfectly on the Subject of Attrition and Contrition, in which he is yet very ill instructed. I will make him confesse all the errors, he has run into on this Subject in his Tenth Letter, meerly by opposing the Doctrine of these Authors to that of the Jansenists.

The Jansenist believes, 'tis a particular Opinion of the Jesuites, *That Attrition onely is sufficient with the Sacrament*. Yet Monsieur Gamasche a Sorbonist, to undeceive him, assures
us,

us, That 'tis a common Opinion of Divines, and ordinarily received in the Schools. *Doctrina communis, ac vulgò recepta.*

The Jansenist tells us, That the Jesuites have had so great a power over mens spirits, That, excepting Divines themselves, there are scarce any, who do not believe, that that which is now held concerning Attrition, was held from the beginning as the onely belief of the Faithfull. (a) Monsieur Gamasche, to undeceive him, will tell him, he need not exclude Divines out of the number of those, who think, that which is now held concerning Attrition, was ever not the onely belief of the Faithfull, but the judgement of the greatest persons; since 'tis the opinion of Paludanus, of Adrianus, of St. Antonine, of Sylvester, of Rossensis against Luther; of Canus, and (above all) of St. Thomas, who was clearly of this opinion, *Estque manifestè sententia D. Thomæ.*

The Jansenist was displeased at the Abbot of Boisic, for maintaining in his second part, pag. 50. That

(a) *Ceterum communis ac vulgò recepta aliorum doctrina est, sufficere Attritionem simpliciter cum Sacramento ad Justificationem: etiamsi cognita illa fuerit in genere Attritionis. Ita enim docent Paludanus in 4. dist. 19. q. 1. A. 2. Adrianus de Confessione, q. 5. B. Antoninus 3. p. tit. 14. c. 19. Sylvester verb. Confessio. Rossensis Art. 5. contr. Lutherum. Canus Relect. de Pœnit. 5. p. ad 2. Estque manifestè sententia D. Thomæ. Gamachus in 3. p. de Pœnit. Sacramento. c. 9. p. 550.*

That 'tis a very Catholique Doctrine, and which is very near matter of Faith, and very consonant with the Councell of Trent, (thus this Abboc speaks, whose terms ought not to be changed) That Attrition alone, yea, and grounded onely on the pains of Hell, which excludes the will of sinning, is a sufficient disposition to the Sacrament of Penance; and that as to the contrary opinion, they will not condemn it altogether of Heresie, but yet they will tax it of errour and rashnesse. Monsieur Du Vall on the other side tells us, That the Councell of Trent, Sess. 14. cap. 14. has declared, (b) That Attrition with the Sacrament is sufficient for the remission of sin: and that although it be not a decided and resolved point of Faith, yet it is so near being one, that since the Declaration that Councel made, it is a most notorious errour to dispute it.

If he be not content with the witnesse of one Doctour, let him consider the Censure which the Sorbon made against the Interpretation of the Book of Holy Virginitie, which Monsieur Isambert relates in his Treaty of Penance in these words,

(b) *Quinto: Sessione 14. c. 14. Attritionem junctam Sacramento Pœnitentiæ ad remissionem peccatorum sufficere; quod etsi nondum tanquam de fide sit definitum, à declaratione tamen Concilii est ita fidei proximum, ut qui contra sentit, graviter erret. Du Vallius T. 2. Tract. de Disciplina Ecclesiastica, q. 7. pag. 802.*

words, (c) The faculty has also condemned that which he teaches concerning the insufficiency of Attrition, and the absolute necessity of Contrition, grounded on the motive of perfect Charity, for the receiving the Sacrament of Penance, &c. And she judged those Propositions capable to disquiet the peace of Consciences, contrary to the sure and ordinary practice of the Church, tending to the prejudice of the efficacy of that Sacrament of Penance; and moreover that it is rash, and very erroneous.

The Jansenist is displeased with that which Valentia teaches, That Contrition is not necessary for the obtaining the principall effect of the Sacrament, but on the contrary, that it is rather an hinderance. The faculty of Paris, to satisfy that scruple which troubles him, hath declared, that the contrary opinion of Fath. Seguenot weakens the efficacy of the Sacrament of Penance, in this, that Contrition justifies the sinner, and restores the first Grace, which is the principall effect of that Sacrament; and which it could never produce, if Contrition were a disposition absolutely necessary: which was the reason, That Monsieur Gamasche

(c) Quæ tradidit de Attritionis insufficienciâ, & contritionis, & perfectæ charitatis absolutâ necessitate ad recipiendum Sacramentum pœnitentiæ, damnavit quoque Facultas, & censuit has propositiones esse quietis animarum perturbativas, communi, & omnino tutæ praxi Ecclesiæ contrarias, efficaciam Sacramenti pœnitentiæ imminutivas, & insuper temerarias & erroneas. Tsam-bert. de pœnit. disp. 14. A. 6. in fine.

Gamaſche in the place above cited ſaid, That if Attrition was not a ſufficient Diſpoſition, the Sacrament of Penance could be no longer *Sacramentum mortuorum*, the Sacrament of the dead, nor the power of Priests, (to ſpeak properly) the power of the Keys, but onely a declarative power of the remiſſion of ſins, which is one of the ſecret Maximes of the Janseniſts. This manner then of ſpeaking cannot offend any wiſe man; nor is it more ſtrange to ſay, That the Contrition, which precedes the Sacrament of Penance, hinders it from producing its principal effect, (*obſtat quò minus ſequatur effectus*) then to ſay, That Contrition juſtifies the ſinner, and reſtores him life. For 'tis the ſame thing as if he ſhould ſay, the firſt Phyſick, which recovers a ſick perſon, hinders the ſecond from reſtoring health, and ſaving him from the danger, out of which he is already happily delivered.

The Janseniſt will wonder, that *Egondeſ* and *Granado* ſhould dare to ſay, That Contrition is not neceſſary in the point of death; becauſe if Attrition with the Sacrament were not ſufficient at the hour of death, it would follow, that Attrition were not ſufficient with the Sacrament. But he ſpeaks not truly. Theſe Authors do not ſay abſolutely, That Contrition is not neceſſary, even at a mans death. They ſay indeed with *Monſieur Du Vall*, (whom I cite to ſweeten that gall which lies in his heart) (d) That Contrition

(d) *Primus caſus, quando quis in evidenti periculo verſatur, & conſcius ſibi eſt alicujus peccati*

tion is necessary at ones death, if a man be in mortall sin, and cannot have a Priest to confesse to: But if a man can have one, then Attrition being sufficient with the Sacrament; and on the other side it being not necessary, according to the opinion of very many, that it should be grounded on other motives, then the fear of pains, or the losse of heaven, it does not binde a man necessarily to produce an act of the Love of God by preferring him before all things.

I know well enough, that Monsieur Gamache is of a contrary opinion, as well as Suarez, Sanchez, and Comitulus Jesuites; and that he teaches with them, That although Attrition be sufficient with the Sacrament, neverthelesse a man is obliged at that definitive moment, on which depends an Eternity, to make his salvation certain by all means, not onely necessary, but possible; and consequently to force ones self fervently to produce acts of sincere Contrition; if it be onely, sayes he, (e) to arrive at a true Attrition; which

ti mortalis, si desint Confessarii, tenetur concipere Contritionem, qua quidem continet, vel virtualiter, vel formaliter, amorem Dei super omnia. — Subdit post allatam rationem. Dixi, Si non adsit copia Confessarii. Quia si adsit, cum sufficiat Attritio cum Sacramento, Attritio autem tantum exigat, secundum multos, displicentiam peccati, prout reatum damnationis æternæ, aut iacturam regni cœlestis inducit, non necessario, exigit amorem Dei super omnia. DuVallius Tract. de Charitate, q. 20. pag. 687. col. 1. (e) Gamachus loco jam citato.

which many times is onely imaginary in great sinners. Yet if this Divine hath the knowledge of a Doctour to maintain his opinion, he has not the rashness of a Jansenist to condemn that of others; and contents himself to reason like a Schollar, without jesting like a Buffoon, to bring solid proofs without any Vizards, or Impostures, to oppose vigorously, to defend himself skilfully, yea, and to conquer with a modesty; but far from insulting with an insolency, to hide the shame of his being overcome.

The Jansenist will think it strange to find Casuists, that hold, *Attrition may be holy and sufficient for the Sacrament, although it be not supernaturall*. He is a little too hot in his zeal. I am confident he would be more moderate, had he but read *Leander* and *Monfieur Gamasche*: for they would have taught him, That it is not the opinion of those, whom he thinks he fights against, but of (f) *Dominicus Soto*, of *Navarr*, of *Bonacina*, of *Canus*, of *Ledesma*, of *Victoria*, of *Capreolus*, of *Richardus*, of *Cajetan*, of *Sylvestre*: which * *Suarez* a Jesuit refutes; which *Vasquez* a Jesuit disapproves; which Father L' Amy

(f) Citantur pro hac opinione *Dominicus Soto* & *Navarrus* à *Gamachæo*, *Tract. de Pœnitent. Sacrament. cap. 9.* Citantur reliqui à *Leandro*, *Tom. 1. Tract. 5. de Sacrament. Pœnit. Disp. 1. q. 47.* * *Suarez* *disp. 20. sect. 2. num 8.* *Molina*, in *Concordia*, *disp. 14. in fine.* *Granados*, *disp. 8. num. 4.* *Vasquez* *q. 92. a. 2. de unico.* Citantur hi omnes, & alii plures à *Leandro*, loco suprà citato.

Amy a Jesuit condemns, even in that very place which his Calumniatour alledges; which *Granado* a Jesuit rejects; which *Molina* a Jesuite judges not safe in Faith, and in effect, which does not come under the common approbation of Divines, if it be not explicated of that Attrition, which is naturall in its self, and supernaturall in its principle, and in its circumstances; forasmuch as it proceeds from the movings of an interior Grace, and that it is accompanied with Hope, with the fear of God, and with Faith.

In fine the Jansenist will scarce be able to suffer, that the Abbot of *Boisic* should call the obligation, which he would lay on us, even at this time, to make an act of perfect Contrition as a disposition to the Sacrament of Penance, a burthensome and difficult obligation. I will entreat him to listen to an ancient Doctour of the Sorbon. (g) I put the case, sayes he, that a man have committed ten sins, and that some while after acknowledging his fault he should say, I have sinned, and should begin to detest his sins, but with so little fervour, that the detestation were not meritorious, even in the least proportion; but that he should have a regret, though but a weak one, for having so offended. I ask in this case whether his sins be forgiven him, in regard of that detestation? And I answer, No; they are not: because it is not in that degree of intention, which God has ordained for that effect. After this suppose this man meet a Priest, and go to
Con-

(g) *Tartaretus Doctor Parisiensis, in 4. dist. 4. quest. ult. S. deinde Doctor.*

Confession, then we must not say, his sins are not forgiven him, quia hoc esset nimis durum in fide, because to say so would be too hard in Faith: and therefore I say his sins are pardoned; because the power of the Sacrament, and of the Keys, do supply what is wanting in that interiour moving.

It is in the sense this Doctour speaks, that the Abbot of Boisic has said, That notwithstanding there is nothing more usefull, nor more tending to Salvation, then the practice of Contrition, yet the act being one of the most difficult, which charity can practice, (*unum ex difficillimis, quæ Charitas præstare potest*) as Jansenius himself confesses) it would be very (b) burthensome to oblige us to it under pain of Damnation, when ever we confesse; and to make that Disposition necessary to the Sacrament of Penance, which is contrary to the Declaration of the Councell of Trent, the Censure of Sorbon, and the common opinion of Divines, either Ancient or Modern, as Monsieur Gamache tells us.

An Advertisement to the Jansenist.

Since you continue so constant in telling us, That perfect Contrition is absolutely necessary to the Sacrament of Penance, and that Attrition is not sufficient, notwithstanding that the Proposition in the judgement of the Sorbon is both rash and erroneous, tell me also, if you be resolved to defend those other Maximes of your
Sect

(b) Jansen. Tom. 3. lib. 5. cap. 335

Se& concerning this Sacrament? Do you agree with the Abbot of St. Cyran in the opinion. (i)

That this Sacrament does not remit Sins?

That Absolution is not operative, but meerly declarative, of the pardon granted?

That Veniall sins are not sufficient matter for the Sacrament of Penance?

Do you believe with Monsieur Arnauld, (k) *That the Absolution of the Priest is then onely reall, when it follows the sentence of the invisable Judge: That we ought not to lose any by our Pastorall Authority, but those, whom our Master has raised up by a quickening Grace: That sometimes exteriour Penances may be so great, that they may supply the want of inward Repentance?*

Are you of the same opinion with Monsieur Maignard, who was once Curate of St. Croix in Rozen, and Disciple of the Abbot of St. Cyran, (l) *That in the Sacrament of Penance it is not necessary to confesse the number of Mortall Sins, nor those Circumstances which change the nature of the Sin, supposing the Contrition to be such as is required?*

Do you believe with Monsieur D' Andilly, in
the

(i) Monsieur de Langres witnesseth as much in the Letter he writ touching the Doctrine of this Abbot.

(k) In his Book of Frequent Communion. pag. 326, 327. *ibid.* pag. 521.

(l) In a Letter which he writ to the Abbot of St. Cyran: which is in the Memorandums that were used in the Processe of that Abbot.

the Christian and Spirituall Letters, which he published under the name of the Abbot of Saint Cyran, (m) That we cannot make an available Confession of our Sins, if the Soul hath not first been renewed by Grace. pag. 228. Lett. 26. That the Confession of Veniall Sins came into common practice in the Church, but very lately: forasmuch as during the first thousand years and more, for the wiping out of Veniall Sins, those just persons, who committed them, thought it sufficient to chuse of themselves some light Penances, before they went to assist at the Holy Sacrifice of the Masse, pag. 265. Lett. 32. That Confession was the last remedy, which was practised in the Church, for the washing away of Veniall Sins, all the others being more ancient, pag. 769. Lett. 92.

Do you believe with the Translatour of the Book of Holy Virginitie, Disciple of the Abbot of St. Cyran, pag. 184. (n) That both the order and

(m) See the first Edition.

(n) Censura Sorbonæ Hac doctrina, quæ ait ex ordine & naturâ rei requiri, quod sit publica confessio, est nova, falsa, & periculosa. Censura Sorbonæ jam citata. Quæ tradit de Attritionis insufficientiâ, & Contritionis ex perfectâ charitate absolutâ necessitate ad recipiendum Sacramentum Pœnitentiæ, & quæ addit & approbat de Absolutione, quod nihil aliud sit, quàm declaratio Furidica peccati jam remissi, damnavit quoque facultas, & censuit has propositiones esse quietis animarum perturbativas, communi & omnino ruti praxi Ecclesiæ contrarias, efficaciæ Sacramenti Pœnitentiæ imminutivas, & insuper temerarias & erroneas.

Censura Sorbonæ

and nature of the thing requires, that Sacramentall Penance should be performed in publique. And pag. 129, & 130. That whosoever should say, Absolution is nothing but a judiciall Act, by which the Priest doth onely declare, not simply, but with the Authority, and in the place of Jesus Christ, that the Sins are forgiven, he would propose nothing, neither against the Council, nor against Ancient Divines. And in page 129. That true Contrition, which is an act of Charity, is absolutely necessary for the obtaining the Grace of the Sacrament of Penance; and that it being certain, this sort of Charity reconciles a man with God, and puts him in his grace and favour before he hath received the Sacrament in effect, there resteth nothing for Absolution to do?

In fine, do you believe, that the Abbot of St. Cyran had any great Contrition for his Sins, and that he was perfectly disposed, when he confest himself to a Priest, onely to oblige him to a secrecy, in those wicked Maximes he had told him; which he laught at afterwards, telling it to the Abbot of Prieres?

Here follows the sincere Deposition of that Abbot, who is yet living, in a very high opinion both for his Knowledge and Honesty.

“ After that, the said St. Cyran told him a certain story, which he said past betwixt him and another Ecclesiasticall Person, to whom he had also discovered the foresaid Maximes: And that fearing, lest the said Ecclesiastique should relate them to the Bishop of Poitiers, or to some other, he stopt him presently upon the way,

whereupon I wrote
the following
deposition of the said
Abbot of Prieres

“ way, where they were talking of these matters,
 “ and desired him to hear his Confession, even in
 “ that very place and time : to which the said
 “ Ecclesiastique consented, though declaring his
 “ astonishment at the suddenness of the resolu-
 “ tion. He made his Confession, and declared
 “ in it, That he acknowledged he had offended
 “ in proposing the said Maximes ; and then de-
 “ manded his Absolution : the which, he said,
 “ he did to oblige the said Ecclesiastique to keep
 “ the said Maximes as a secret under the seal of
 “ Confession ; which otherwise he could not have
 “ been secret in. When he told this, he laugh-
 “ so heartily, that the Deponent never saw him
 “ laugh so much before : at which was present
 “ *Barcos* his Nephew, who likewise laugh-
 “ at the same story.

I do not know, whether this be the joy Penance
 brings to your solitary Persons : But I dare assure
 you, it is not that, which the true Conversion of
 Sinners causes in Heaven. Meditate of this se-
 riously, and do not think so much of others, as
 to forget your selves.

An ANSWER to those Letters, in which the JANSENIST endeavour eth to clear him- self from the precedent IMPOSTURES.

A Word to the Reader concerning the
Subject of the following Letters.

After that the Authour of the Provinciall Letters had vented his malice against the Jesuites, and run through their Moral in his fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth Letters, the Jesuites laid open to the world in the precedent Impostures, his grosse ignorance, his falsenesse in alleadging Authours, and his groundlesse Calumnies; and withall taxed him and his party of many
S Enor-

Enormities, and especially of Heresie. Upon this the Authour of the Provincial Letters (as it behoved him) undertook to make good what he had writ, and to clear himself and his Party from Heresie. This is the aim of all his Letters from the eleventh to the eighteenth. On the contrary the aim of these Answers is to shew, that he hath not made good any thing, but that he remains still under the same Censures. This the Reader will be pleased to take notice of; otherwise he may wonder to finde some things in these last Provinciall Letters, which are answered onely cursorily, and by the by, or perhaps not at all. They are not omitted, because they are unanswerable: No, they might easily be answered, and have been answered in former writings; But the reason, why they are here omitted, is, because they are impertinent, and do not belong to the present purpose, which is onely to examine the Impostures, and see, whether they be true or no.

That then, which the Reader shall finde fully done, is, that the twenty nine Impostures, (taken out of those six Letters, where the Secretary of Port. Royall undertakes to tax the Morall of the Society) all
stand

stand still palpable Impostures; and are not at all defended, but rather made more notorious by the Jansenists endeavouring a defence. And they standing so, the Fathers of the Society have their intent; which was to declare, that the Doctrine of the Society is falsely calumniated, being in its self, as it lyeth in their approved Authours, good and solid Doctrine: and onely made to appear bad by the false Citations and Forgeries of the Jansenists; who are convinced not to have cleared themselves, either of Imposture or Heresie.

And this of it self is a sufficient Answer to all the rest. For as a convinced Perjure cannot cast any man in Law by his Oath; so a convinced Detraكتور (especially in so many, and so malicious Calumnies) ought not in reason to be believed in any new slaunders, which he forgeth against those, whom he taketh for his enemies, and who have convinced him.

An Answer to the Janse- nists Eleventh Letter.

Argument.

1. **T**Hat the Authour of the *Provinci-
all Letters* maketh no Answer to
the main points he stood accused of : which
were of condemning Sorbon, condemning all
the Bishops of France in their Synod, con-
temning the Popes Authority. Also of
holding Intelligence with Geneva and Du
Moulin, and being himself a Janſenian He-
retique, and the like. 2. By the way his
foolish Postscript is taken notice of ; and his
clipping the words of Father Garasse, in
favour of Geneva. 3. That he giveth
no satisfactory Answer, why he took his
Letters out of a Libell burnt by the Hang-
man. 4. That he answereth not any of
the charges laid against him for falsifying
Authours, : though many of these, and all the
precedent Letters were out in print, long
before he wrote his Eleventh Letter. 5.
His

His defence of Raillery (the Theam of all this Letter) is but an abridgement of a Treatise, the Jansenists formerly writ against those, who laughed at their Illuminates. 6. How unworthy a boldnesse it is in him to say, That in Raillery he imitates the Saints, and God himself. 7. An Antithesis, or Contrecomparison of that Irony, which the Fathers sometimes use against publique vice, and his Railing with false Calumnies at those, whom he ought to respect. 8. His Rules of Raillery broke by himself, and his Accusation of some Jesuites Speeches retorted on himself.

S I R

I Have attentively read over your Eleventh Letter; in which (though written for your vindication) I have not observed any thing, but what turns to your dishonour, and produces an effect clean contrary to what you aim at. For so defective it is, that of the many Reproaches, which the Jesuites have with reason fastened upon you, you onely touch that of Raillery, which is the least of the crimes you are charged with. Nay, I find it in truth so weak a piece, that instead of washing away that stain, it makes you even to condemn your self, and renders you yet further culpable.

You could not be ignorant, Sir, that those Fathers accus'd you of reviving, in your first Letters, the errours of Jansenius, condemned by the whole Church; of sporting your self insolently with the Censure of Sorbon, which did but follow that of the Pope and Bishops. Whence comes it then you answer not that Accusation, but because the Crime is so manifest to the whole world, that you cannot clear your self; and is besides so pleasing to you, that you have no will to repent of it?

You know they have convinc'd you of Correspondence and Collusion with Geneva; clearly proving the conformity of your Impostures and Calumnies, with those which *Du Moulin* published in his *Traditions against the Roman Church*. You cannot pretend, that you had not heard of this, till you were closing up your Letter; in regard the writing which convinces it, was made publique a whole moneth before, though you would not take notice of it. Why have you not explained your self touching a point so tender, and of such great concernment? You had a fair occasion for it, when you spake ⁺ of the Name of *Jesus* thus commonly figured, *IHS* where you make Father *Garassus* say, That some have taken away the Crosse, leaving onely the Characters thus, *IHS*, which is a *Jesus* dismounted. For there needed no more, but the addition of his following words, which end his period and conceipt, viz. making, as it were, by a mystery, from all Antiquity the Arms of the City

(a) *Garass.* in his Summary, pag. 510.

City of Geneva. You would better have illustrated that Authours pretended impiety, by informing us, That *the dismounted Jesus* makes the Arms of your dear *Geneva*; and consequently, that he accuses your good friends the Calvinists, of having been the Thieves that rob'd it of its Grosse. Confesse the truth; should you not have cited that passage entire, and not have cut off an end of it, which is essentiall to its perfection? Why fear'd you not the blame that's laid upon you, for falsifying and changing the sense of such Authours, as you have a minde to decry? But because you durst not so much as point out the place, from whence you derived your Doctrine.

Moreover, Sir, the Jesuites had taxed you, that your Letters were but a heap of Old Impositions, already published in that Libell of *the Morall Theology*, which was torn in pieces at *Bourdeaux* by an Ordinance of Parliament, in the year 1644. And yet, without making the least mention of that infamous writing, as though you intended a probationall Essay of the Skill you have learnt in *Du Moulin's* School, (where you have served, as it were, an Apprentiship to improve your self in the Art of Raille-ry and Slander) you would softly wipe away that shame by saying, *They complain of your repeating what had formerly been said against them.* Should you not have dealt more candidly with us? and have freely told us the reason, why you thought it not fit, it should be buried in the infamy of its punishment? And were you not also bound to inform us at the same time, by what authority

authority you have made your self the universall *Corectour*, or rather *Corruptour* of the *Morall*; you who are neither *Doctour*, *Priest*, nor *Ecclesiastique*? Wherefore is it, that of all the *Casuits* quoted by *Du Moulin* touching the *Opinions* you impugn with him, (as *Navarr*, *St. Antonine*, and *St. Thomas*) you onely attaque the *Jesuits*? and with what artifice, suppressing the names of those, do you disguise, falsifie, and corrupt their *Doctrines*, so as no man can know it to be theirs?

These are the *Crimes* you had been charged with, before the last Answer of the *Jesuits*, containing your *Impostures*; and which, without doubt, you would never have dissembled, but that you found it impossible, to make any passable reply to it. Wherefore, Sir, I take your silence for a forced avowment of the truth of those *Accusations*, and declare, that I shall henceforth look upon you as no other, then one of *Calvins* *Disciples*, blasted by the censure of the *Pope*; as a *Detractour*, condemned by the Sentence of *Parliament*; and as a *Scoffer*, decryed in the judgement of all wise men.

'Tis true, Sir, you glory in this last Title, and employ the greatest part of your Letter in setting forth the praise of *Raillery*; insomuch, that you will needs perswade us, that the *Saints* were *Scoffers* like your self, and that God acted the part of a *Derider* from the beginning of the world, and continues yet every day to do so, in the moment which is most dreadfull to Sinners, viz. that of *Death*.

But, Sir, to speak no more then the truth, you abuse the *Scripture* with great boldnesse, and much

much condemn the judgement of your Readers; since you dare affirm, that you scoff not in your Letters, *but by the example of the greatest Saints, nay, of God himself.*

What, Sir, think you men obliged to believe you upon your bare word? Can you fancy, that having invented a thousand falsities, published a thousand calumnies, falsified a thousand passages to finde matter for your prophane derisions, men should hold you for a *Saint*? and that your scandalous Letters, which are but the scraps of expiring *Calvinisme*, should passe for *Copies*, whereof you glory to have found the Originall in God himself?

Tell me, Sir, whether you believe that God, to mock the Casuists at the point of death, will (like you) laugh at their names? and whether at the sound of these that follow, (*b*) *Villalobos, Koninck, Llamas, Akokier, Dealkoser, Dellacruz, Veracruz, Ugolin, Tambourin, &c.* whose clashing syllables are so apt to surprize, and move such wise men as your self to laughter) whether, I say, he will ask with amazement, *If all these men be Christians?*

Will he make an affected scrutiny into the contract *Mohatra*, the four living creatures of *Escobar*, the story of *John D' Alba*, and a thousand other Scurrilities, wherewith you have stuffed the censure of so many *Divines*, who doubtlesse deserve to be treated with more modesty by a secular person?

Will he jeer at *Potentia proxima*, at sufficient
Grace,

Grace, at the Fulminations and *Anathema's* of the Church? Will he on these Authours impose crimes they were never guilty of? Decisions they never advanced? corrupted Texts, dismembred passages, and resolutions forged at pleasure, to make them seem ridiculous?

Will he scoff, (c) as you do, at *Devotions* towards the Mother of God? For instance, to salute the holy Virgin when you meet with any of her Images? to say the short Beads of the ten Pleasures of the B. Virgin? to pronounce often the Name of Mary? to desire the Angels to do her reverence on our behalf? to wish we could build her more Churches, then all Christian Monarchs put together have done? to bid her good morrow every morning, and good night every evening: to say every day an Ave Maria in honour of the heart of Mary?

You remember, Sir, that upon all these Subjects, that you display the fairest draughts and touches of that *Holy Raillery* you intend to consecrate by your Writings?

But, Sir, do not blinde your self so far, as to believe, that such excesses and transports as these, will be taken for the *Raptures* of the *Saints*, and the *Extasies* of the *Prophets*; who to cry down vice, reprove it sometimes with a laughter of indignation: you are at a greater distance from the conduct of those Worthies, then is darknesse from day-light.

The Fathers treated *Heretiques* as ridiculous persons, and you that are accused, convicted, and con-

(c) Letter 9.

condemned of *Heresie*, will make a mockery of *Sorbon* and *Catholick Divines*. The Fathers rebuked publique disorders, and reall crimes; which they endeavour'd to render not onely odious, but contemptible, by the touches of a stinging *Irony*: whereas you forge such as are meerly false, and which you feign at pleasure, to revenge your self of those that withstand your disorders, and the pernicious *Maximes* of your Sect. The Fathers employed their *Raillery* like salt, which must be used with discretion; their *Writings* are full of solid *rationations*, generous and high conceptions, strong and convincing arguments; but their words of mockery are rarely met with. Whereas on the contrary, your *Letters* are stuff full with false *Texts*, false citations, and false reproaches accompanied with a perpetuall *Sycophancy*, without so much as one observable *rationation*, or one onely conception worthy of a *Divine*.

How comes it then to passe, you will have men take your conduct for that of those great Saints; which is so contrary to the spirit that governs you? One may well compare your works to *Calvins Antidote*; where that Heretique makes the Fathers of the Councell of *Trent* to speak just as you make the *Jesuits*, in silly childish language, to excite the laughter and contempt of the Readers: but you shall never passe for a Prophet, unlesse it be with those, who for the hatred they have conceived against the *Jesuites*, seek out Masters to deceive them; and will believe (against the conviction of their own consciences) that a lie is truth, when it flatters their passion, or wounds

wounds the Honour of those Religious.

Put off, Sir, put off that Masque of Justice and Charity, wherewith you cover your detractions; men discern you through it: they know the motive that induces you to revenge; they understand your designs; this extraordinary animosity, so dissonant to the spirit of Christianity, is but too too visible: 'Tis not the zeal of Religion that gives you such violent motions, but the regret you have for not having been able to overthrow it: 'Tis not the love of Truth, but the despair you are in, by seeing your errors convicted, and your Hypocrisie detected.

To what purpose so many passages of the Saints, to prove that there are *innocent Raileries*; since it has already been clearly shown you, that those you use are *criminall*? Why employ you *Scripture* to tell us there are *charitable mockeries*, since yours are envenom'd with hatred? Why in fine, bring you examples of the Fathers of the Church, since being a declared Heretique, you are consequently an enemy of those Fathers, and of the Church?

You should rather have remembred, Sir, how the Holy Ghost in the Scripture, and the Fathers in the Councells, do treat those that arm themselves with scoffs and injurious reproaches, as you do, to disturb the peace of Gods children, and fight against Orthodox Maximes; you should have considered that the wise man in the *Proverbs*, (d) commands us to cast out the Scorners, that is to say, Heretiques, as Vene-
rable

able Bede (e) expounds it, Cast out of the Church, sayes that Father, the Heretique that you cannot correct; and when you have taken from him the liberty of preaching, you shall settle peace among the Catholiques. You should have remarked with what rigour this severe Discipline hath been observed in Councils, from whence opprobrious words and raileries have been alwayes banisht. (f) Whosoever, sayes the Councell of Toledo, shall disturb the Assembly (of the Fathers) by contumelious speeches, or derisions, let him be cast out of the Councell with infamy, and excommunicated for the space of three days, according to that Divine Law, Cast out the scorner, and with him you shall banish all contentions.

Finally, you should have made some profit of S. Bernard's (g) counsell to a great Pope, to avoid
not

(e) Ejice Hereticum, quem corrigere non potes, de Ecclesiâ, & cum illi libertatem prædicandi abstuleris, Catholicæ paci auxilium præstabis.

(f) Quicumque contumeliis vel risibus Concilium perturbaverit, juxta divinum legis edictum, quo præcipitur, Ejice derisorem, & exhibet cum eo jurgium, cum omni dedecore de confessione abstractus à communi cætu seccdat, & trium dierum excommunicationis sententiam ferat. Concil. Tolet. II. habetur can. in loco 5. q. 4.

(g) Verbum scurrile, quod faceti urbanique nomine colorant, non sufficit peregrinari ab ore, procul & ab aure relegandum. Fadè ad cachinnos moveris, fædius moves. l. 2. de Cons. c. 13. Bern.

not onely nipping and injurious scoffings, but even those that passe in the world for an innocent and pleasing divertisement. Or of the advice of *St. Chrysostome*, (h) who shews by an eloquent discourse he made on that Subject, how much that jovial humour, which men take for a vertue, is unworthy of a Christian: or of the frequent invectives made by the Saints against Deriders, whom they looked on as enemies of the *Crosse*, and of the Spirit of *Jesus Christ*.

By this you see, Sir, it is too weak a defence, and too roving an argument to prove by the *Fathers*, that there are *unblameable Railleries*; since 'tis shewn you by the same *Fathers*, that there are a far greater number of *criminall ones*, which are worthy of the publique hate and horreur, that all good people have commonly for them.

But to make such a sincere and judicious discernment of them, as may instruct you of what nature those are, wherewith your Letters are fraught, and what rank they have acquir'd you among *Deriders*, believe not me, Sir, but be your own Judge, if you please, and make use of the rules you have found so rare, that having published them before, you make no difficulty to put them out afresh in this Letter; which is but an Abridgement of that long answer you made the last year, in favour of *Scoffers* on the Subject of your *Illuminations*.

If

(h) *S. Chrysost. Tom. 6. p. 595. Hom. ὅτι ἔχρη ἐυλαπείζαν τὸν ἀσκητὴν. Et Hom. 17. in ep. ad Eph.*

If it be (i) necessary for the just use of Raillery, that it be grounded on truth, and not on lying, the Jesuites have already discovered eleven of your Impostures in the two first Quaternions of the last answer, whereof they promise you a long list: whereby it will be seen with what a pride of heart, and weaknesse of understanding, you boast of having spared them. I will here set down but one of them, which is the * Fourth of those they reproach you with; where you attribute to *Lessius*, what he onely reports out of *Victoria* a famous Divine; that he who has receiv'd a Box o' th' Ear, may instantly repell that affront, even with his sword, *etiam cum gladio*. A Proposition, whose practice he disavows in the number following, in expresse terms, which I here give you, because they were not cited in the Answer, that you may not think they were left out on purpose to put the words of the Number 82. in their room, which were onely cited to shew their conformity with these. (k) For the reasons I have now given, this opinion is probable in speculation; yet is it not easily to be permitted in practice.

First,

(i) Pag. 22. of his first writing. * In Eng. 14.
 (k) *Lessius*, l. 2. de Just. c. 9. d. 12. n. 79. *Ob has rationes hæc sententia est speculative probabilis; tamen in praxi non videtur facile permittenda: primo ob periculum odii, vindictæ & excessûs. Si enim D. Augustinus ob has causas agrè admittit, ut quis pro vitâ tuendâ alterum possit occidere, quanto minus in tali casu ob honorem tuendum concederet? Secundò, &c. n. 80.*

T 2

First, by reason of the danger of giving way to hatred, revenge, and excesse. For if St. Augustin hardly admits, that one may kill a man to defend his life, much lesse would he grant in this case, that one may kill a man to defend his honor. See now, Sir, whether you be grounded upon Truth.

If according to your rules a man ought to conserve Charity in his heart, when he has a sting under his tongue, for fear of making dangerous and mortall wounds in lieu of healing them; God alone is the Judge of your intentions, yet all the world sees but too too plainly, at what your actions drive. It may be you offend by error, and not by malice; but neither of both is excusable, since you are not deceived, but because you will not see the truth.

If it be requisite that Raillery be (l) noble, modest, honest, and discreet; to work a good effect, what is there more abject then that Comedian-like, Ho, Ho! which you sound so often in your Letters? What more insolent then the language you use of the *Doctours of Sorbon*, and of the originall of (m) *Casuists*? Or what more satyricall and indiscreet, (to say no more) then that which you impose on Divines touching Fasting, and Magick?

If we ought in fine to respect Religion, and never to make sport with holy things, which is to open a mans mouth against Heaven, as the Scripture speaks, and to utter the language of the

(l) Letter 1, 2, 3.

(m) Letter 5.

the Impious, what is there more holy then *Grace*, (which is the rich treasure of the *Crosse*) and *Devotion* towards the *Virgin*, which is the *Key* that opens it to us? And yet, Sir, after you have jeer'd both the one and the other; after you have led *Jansenisme*, as it were, in triumph into *Sorbon*, and Religious houses, to brave the Judges that condemn'd it, and deride *Grace*, as though you had already lost the memory of it, you very soberly ask, *where it is you make sport with holy things?* and whether men esteem *Mohatra* a thing so venerable, that 'tis blasphemy to deride it?

O, Sir, where is your sincerity? You that pretend to blame *the manner of avoiding a lye*, by speaking one while loud, and another while low; by what equivocation can you say aloud, you have jested at *Mohatra*, and whisper, that you have not derided *Grace*? By what mentall reservation do you glory in publique, that you have play'd upon the *Jesuites*, and in secret, that you have not mock'd *St. Thomas*, *St. Antonine*, and even the *Anathema's* of *Rome*?

Believe me, Sir, Innocence needs not that Hypocriticall artifice to defend it self: you should have exprest it clearly, that neither you, nor those of your party do believe, *That sufficient Grace, potentia proxima, the Rosary, or the Popes Censure*, are things so venerable, that 'tis impiety to deride them, or blasphemy not to speak of them with respect.

When you were rebuked for the insolence of your *Railleries* touching *Mohatra*, and the decisions of the most celebrated *Casuits*, whom you

covertly assail under the name of *Jesuites*; who have taught nothing, but what they have learnt of those great Divines; you were not check'd for Impiety, but for playing the Buffoon; not for Blasphemy, but Imposture. You were not told, that such kinde of Railery was a Sacriledge; (that relates to your Raileries on the *Rosary* and *Grace*) But you were told, and I tell it you again, That 'tis unworthy of a Christian; and that if you be guilty of having us'd it, you are yet more culpable in maintaining it, and in setting on the Throne of God what one would scarcely suffer on a Theater: taking the Saints for warrants of an Action, which a Person of reputation would blush to own, and which you have not dar'd to let passe under your name.

After all this, Sir, can you have the confidence to reproach Father *Le Moine*, with comparing Chastity to the fire of the *Sepharims*? you who compare your Sarcasall Buffooneries to the zeal of the Saints, and to the wrath of God? I take not here in hand the vindication of that Father, who has more then sufficient weapons to defend himself, and patience more then enough to suffer you. This is onely to tell you, that you are so blinde, that you see not your own faults, how grosse soever they be; and so obstinate in distraction, that instead of acknowledging your self to blame for having invented so many calumnies, you daily hatch new ones; which (as condemning them) I omit, till you have acknowledg'd those you have hitherto advanced.

If the love of Truth could so far prevail over your spirit, as to lead you to so generous a resolution,

lution, I would then perfectly clear up your understanding, as to the point of Attrition, naturall in its Essence, and supernaturall in its Principle. I would satisfie you touching Father Garasse's words, whom you accuse of having mingled Heresie with Raillery, when he sayes, *That the Humane Personality was grafted, and set on Horse-back on the Personality of the Word*; and when I had remov'd the suspicion of the first by his own words, (n) and by the Subject he treats of in that place, (where he puts this difference between the will and personality of man in the mystery of the Incarnation) *that in the Compositum, which we call Jesus Christ, there is but one person, (these are his words) yet one cannot say, there is but one will, to wit, the Divine: (which is the Heresie of the Monothelites impugn'd by him in this place)* I would furnish you with means to justifie the second your self, by desiring you to translate into English this Text of St. Paulinus. (o) *Hic hominem saucium, prætermissum prævis, nec curatum, miseratus accessit, & jumento suo, hoc est, Verbi incarnatione suscepit.*

But if you continue in your blindness; if in that exact Answer, wherewith you threaten the
Je-

(n) Pag. 649. & pag. 628. La seconde personne soutient hypostatiquement la nature humaine, en sorte que la personnalité de la nature humain est comme engloutie honorablement dans la personnalité du Verbe; comme une goutte d'eau s'anneantit dans un tonneau de Vin: car c'est de cette comparaison que S. Cyrille se sert, &c.

(a) S. Paulinus ep. 4.

Jesuites, you justify your self but with reproaches, and defamations; if you come not to the point of the accusation; if you content your self with common places, and wranglings upon a circumstance little to the purpose; I will follow you at the heels, and observe your slips: I will publish your infamy to the whole world; and if I cannot silence you, (which I pretend not to be able to do unlesse you cease to be a Jansenist) I will shew you at least, that you merit no further answer, and that a convinced *Calumniator* ought not to be listened to, much lesse believed.

An

An ANSWER to the Janfenists twelfth LETTER.

Argument.

1. **T**hat the Janfenist hath no reason to take it ill, to be called Janfenian Heretique, disguised Calvinist, Scoffer, Impostor, and the like; since he hath by his own works drawn these Titles on himself.
2. That it is a frivolous Argument to say, as he doth, I am alone against a whole Religious Order; therefore I am no Calumniatour.
3. It is as frivolous to prove his Citations true, by saying, It is not likely, that I would expose my self to the censure of all by citing false.
4. That he still useth the same Imposture he was convinced of, in clipping and altering the sense of Vasquez.
5. That he continueth his Imposture in order to Valentia and Tanner.
6. That his new Objection of Eradus

Eradus Billus needeth no Answer; that Father having cleared himself long since.

7. His ignorance in imagining Simony of Positive Right to be different from Simony in cases expressed in the Law. 8. His evident falsifying Lessius; and toy of excuse in saying he took it out of Escobar: whose Book is an Abridgement of many, and cannot give the full sense of Anthours.

S I R

YOU have not kept your word with me; you made me expect an exact Answer, and have onely shuffled me off with an evasion: you promis'd to defend your self, and now you will have me a witnesse both of your tergiversation, and causelesse complaints.

I might, Sir, let you fly with confusion, and in disorder, without troubling my self to run after you; but seeing you witnesse by your cry, that you are wounded and grown sensible of the smart, I am glad to understand the cause of it, and to try if I can comfort you.

You complain first, that you have for a long while been persecuted with injurious language; and you seem solicitous to inform the world, wherefore you are treated in that manner. You should do better, Sir, to undeceive your self, and call to minde that you suffer little in respect of what you have merited; since having for a long
time

time exercis'd the patience of others, it is but just that you practise it your self at last, by enduring those reproaches which cannot be forborn you, without betraying Religion, and abandoning the innocence of those you have calumniated. You are much to blame, Sir, to take an act of justice for an injury; they are not injuries, but truths, that have been told you to repell your Calumnies: and you know, there are no better weapons to beat down falshood and errour, (whose Secretary you glory to be) then those of Truth, which you have rashly withstood.

If one terms you Heretique, 'tis but after the whole Church has call'd you so; which cannot be mistaken: and 'tis an article of Faith, That *Fansenius's* opinions touching Grace, being (as all the world knows) condemn'd and fulminated by the Church, all the *Fansenists* that persist obstinate in their defence, as you do, are Heretiques.

If one say you are a *Calvinist* disguiz'd, and a Disciple of *De Moulin*, 'tis but after you have been convicted of it, by the conformity of your Maximes, and Impostures, with those of that Minister: whereto having made no answer, you cannot avoid the censure of being either his Scholler, or a Filcher of his works.

If one reproach you for being a Scoffer, 'tis indeed a shamefull quality for a *Censurer* of *Morality*; but you have drawn it on your self, by those injurious Satyres you have learnt in *Calvins School*, and which you pretend to sanctifie by the example of the *Saints*, and of *God himself*.

In

In fine, if a man charge you with Gullery and Imposture, 'tis but after an Ordinance of Parliament; which yet by blasting and tearing your *Book of Morall Theology*, as an infamous and scandalous Libell, has not been able to deter you from filling your Letters with those old calumnies, nor from inserting new ones.

By this you see, Sir, that the reproaches cast upon you being just, your complaints cannot be reasonable; and that being condemn'd as a *Calumniatour* by voice of the Judges, 'tis but in vain to seek to be treated as *Innocent* in the judgement of your Adversaries.

Neverthelesse how unjust soever that pretension is, wherewith you flatter your imagination, I can affirm, that the proofs (whether generall or particular) whereon you think to build your justification, are so extreemly ruinous, that had you not told us you intended an *Apology*, I should have been perswaded by your reasons, that you meant to make a publique confession of all your *Impostures*.

The principall reason, whereby you pretend to shew that you are not an Impostor, and that you cannot be suspected of having cheated the world by falsifying the passages of the *Authors* you alledge, is, *that you are alone, without force, or any humane assistance against so great a Body*. I answer, we must finde out a new Logick, such as *Aristotle* was never acquainted with, to conclude thence, that you are not an Impostor. But to infer the contrary, and prove to you, by an invincible consequence, that you are in effect, what you would not appear to be, there needs no more

more but to have eyes to read your Letter s, and a little common sense to judge of them.

You are alone, Sir. By what misfortune was that good friend of yours, that faithfull companion of your labours, *that Jansenist who never lies*, removed from you? *You are alone!* Is it possible that you have left to be a Jansenist, or that there are no more of your Sect in the world but you? such a happy change were indeed to be wisht, but I fear not so soon to be expected. *You are alone!* I verily believe you would fain have people pity you; and as for my self, I have a compassion to see thirty or forty *Solitaries* extremely busie, one in culling out Texts, another in paring or lengthening of them, another in correcting proofs, another in dispersing the sheets, another in reading them at beds-sides, and crying them up; while you in the mean time, hiding your self, cry, *I am alone, without force, or any humane assistance*; therefore I am no *Impostor*. This kinde of reasoning is very powerfull and perswasive.

You adde secondly, that it is not likely you should hazard the losse of all, by exposing your self to be convinced of *Impostures*; and you rely much on that proof. But, Sir, since you have blindly cast your self amongst a party of *Heretiques*; since you have lost *Faith* by defending of *Jansenisme*; *Charity* by an implacable hatred against them that cry down that Herésie; *Religion* and *Honour* by your profane *Railleries* against *Grace*; take it not amisse, if I tell you that you had not any thing remaining to lose, when you expos'd your self to be convinc'd of

Imposture by assaulking the *Jesuites*; and that such an enterprize was the effect of a finall *despair*, which put *Calumny* into your mouth, having first stifled the love of *Truth* in your heart. Besides you are assur'd (in case there were any thing remaining after so sad a shipwrack) that so long as you miscarry not in your design of keeping your self unknown, all the infamy you deserve, will light upon your *Scēt*; and though the name of *Fansenist* lie under the blemish of an eternall ignominy, you foresee your own will be ever safe, provided you keep always in the dark.

In fine, the last reason you bring to remove the suspicion of your Impostures, is, that though it be hard to come to the knowledge of you, *it is an easie matter to discover the falsities you are guilty of*, seeing the most simple are capable of it; and that they who have not studied sufficiently to penetrate questions of *Right*, have naturall light enough to judge of questions of *Fact*.

'Tis that very thing, Sir, which comforts all good people; and gives them as much joy, as it yields shame and ignominy to the *Fansenists*. For they have so clearly discern'd your false dealing by th' Impostures they have hitherto discovered; and the strange falsifications they have observed in your Letters, are so visible to the whole world, that all the sleights of *Fansenisme*, and all the false colours wherewith you seek to disguise them by your last sheet, serve but in lieu of a shadow, to give them a clearer light.

There is nothing easier then to make triall of it;

it; there needs no more but meerly to shew you, that in the defence of those you endeavour to palliate, you incessantly fly to the question of *Right*, wherein you break your promise; and answer not to the question of *Fact*, whereby you offend against your duty. Remember, Sir, those two conditions which you have accepted; and let us see if you will be as faithfull in observing them, as you were bold in receiving them.

The first of your Impostures, you know it, Sir, and confesse it your self, is *about Vasquez's opinion touching Alms*. I maintain that you have falsified it: You on the contrary pretend you have rightly reported it. I have therefore onely to shew you, in evidence of the weaknesse of your Answer, that you have not so much as touch'd the question of *Fact*, and that your defence is but a continual perplexing of the question of *Right*.

Is it not true, Sir, that in your sixth Letter you accuse the *Casuits* of having found out a way to exempt the richest persons from the obligation of giving Alms, by so interpreting the word *superfluous*, that it hardly ever happens, that any one has ought of that kinde? And say you not presently after, that this is done by the learned *Vasquez* in his *Treasure of Alms*, cap. 4. *What secular persons lay up to raise their fortunes, or those of their relation, is not call'd superfluous. Wherefore it will be hard ever to finde any thing superfluous among secular people, no, not even among Kings.*

Is it not true, that you conclude from thence by a consequence no lesse injurious to that *Au-*
V 2
bour,

hour, then it is contrary to his meaning, that to work out ones salvation, it were as sure a way, according to Vasquez, to be guilty of ambition enough, thereby to have nothing superfluous, as it is safe, according to the Gospel, to have no ambition at all, that so one may give alms out of his superfluity?

Is it not true, that touching this consequence, you have been convinced of two remarkable falsities? The first, in having omitted what Vasquez sayes, in interpreting the word *superfluous*, that in the opinion even of *Cajetan* himself, Lay people may employ their wealth, for the raising of their condition by lawfull courses; (*statum quem licitè possunt acquirere*) and for acquiring Offices, provided they be worthy of them; (*statum quem dignè possunt acquirere*) and consequently that men call not that superfluous, which is necessary for arriving thereto. The second, in having omitted them out of an injurious design to corrupt the meaning of that *Father*, and to infer thence this scandalous conclusion, That there needs no more, according to Vasquez, but to have a great deal of ambition, whereby to have nothing superfluous. A conclusion full of Impossure, and which you never durst have attributed to him, had you faithfully reported his words, which justifie the purity of his Doctrine, and discover your malice: *Statum quem licitè possunt acquirere*.

For you cannot be ignorant, that it had been to expose your self to the contempt of the Wise, and laughter of the people, to maintain against Vasquez, that 'tis a sin of ambition to raise ones
own

own, or Kindreds fortunes, by lawfull courses. It was therefore requisite (to give some colour to your calumny) to suppress that Text which stood in your way, and to render your self equally criminall by dissembling the true Doctrine he establishes, and by ascribing to him a false consequence, infinitely far from his intention.

I ask you, Sir, from what words of *Vasquez* you can infer, that according to his Doctrine, one needs onely be ambitious to have nothing superfluous? I ask you, if this be a good argument, *Vasquez* assures with *Cajetan*, that men call not that superfluous which the rich lay up to raise their condition by lawfull wayes: therefore 'tis as safe, according to *Vasquez*, to have ambition enough, that so you may have nothing superfluous, as it is safe, according to the Gospel, to have no ambition at all, that so you may give alms of your superfluity? Where does *Vasquez* say, 'Tis a sure way to have ambition enough, that so one may have nothing superfluous? Where do you finde that to raise ones fortune by wayes that are just and lawfull, is to be ambitious?

Now if it be true, that herein consists a question of Fact; if it be clear, that these two are the falsehoods you stand accused of; if it be manifest, that in case you be culpable thereof, as without all contradiction you are, you have impos'd on *Vasquez*; and finally if it be indubitable, that to discharge your self of this crime, you were oblig'd either to excuse or deny it: Is it not also certain, that you have done neither? But indeed how should you be able to do it, except you could make impossibility possible? Can you say

that these words, *Statum quem licite possunt acquirere* are not in the place I cite you? Can you affirm, that you have quoted them in the sixth Letter? Nay, can you assure us, that you have mentioned them in the twelfth?

So far you are from clearing your self, that you afresh commit two great and unpardonable falsities. You averre, that *Vasquez* obliges not the rich to part with what is necessary to their condition. This is the first. And that he teaches that they are not oblig'd either in justice or charity to give of their *superfluums*, much lesse of that which is necessary, in all the ordinary wants of the poor, and that they are not bound to give of their necessary, but in such occasions as seldom or neve rhappen. This is the second.

To dissipate the clouds that blinde you, there needs no more but to set *Vasquez* his own words before your eys. * 'Tis certain, sayes this Father in the first Chapter, that it is not onely extream necessity, that is to say, of approaching death, that obligeth us to give alms, but even many other urgent necessities (*multæ aliæ urgentes necessitates*) and that men ought not to have regard onely to their own superfluity, but to others necessities, which they ought to relieve in such sort, as we have explicated. Therefore Sir, it is false, that the rich, according to *Vasquez*, are not oblig'd to give of their necessary, but in occasions which seldom or never happen.

He sayes, numb. 18. of the same Chapter, Men are not onely oblig'd to give alms, when the necessity

* *Vasq. ep. de Eleem. c. 1. d. 1. n. 29.*

necessity of the poor is such, as they are bound to relieve it out of what is necessary to their condition, and superfluous to their life. For though they be oblig'd to it in that occasion, who can deny that they are not also bound to do it, when one is in danger of being ruin'd, and that you have wealth superfluous to your quality? For if Charity oblige you to uphold the reputation of your neighbour, when you can do it without prejudice of your own; why shall it not also oblige you to give what is superfluous to your condition, whereby to hinder the ruine of another? Therefore it is false, that *Vasquez* never obliges the rich to part with what is necessary to their condition, nor with what is superfluous, but in occasions which hardly ever happen.

He says, numb. 13. against *Gabriel*, *Major*, and *Gerson*, who teach that the rich are not oblig'd to give alms, but in extream necessities, That this opinion is rightly rejected by other Divines, because such necessity is very rare; it hardly happening that any one is found in that extream necessity. (*Hæc enim vix occurrit*) And that the Fathers had done vainly to make such severe Invektives against rich worldlings, who neglect to succour the poor; and so easily condemn them to flames, if they were not bound to relieve them, but in that extream necessity, which seldom or never happens: (*sitantum tenerentur in extrema necessitate, quæ nunquam aut rarissime occurrit.*) Therefore it is false to affirm that *Vasquez* teaches, That the rich are not oblig'd to give alms, but in occasions so rare, that they scarce ever happen.

That which deceives you, Sir, or rather serves

you

BOOK 1100K

LAOASLACOA

BOOK 1100K

you to deceive others, is the acutenesse of this Authour, who distinguishes *necessary* and *superfluous* in divers manners, according to which he regulates the obligation of the rich. For there is *superfluous* and *necessary* in relation to life; *superfluous* to life, and *necessary* to honour; *superfluous* to honour, and *necessary* to ones present condition; *superfluous* to the present condition, and *necessary* to that which one may acquire by lawfull wayes; and finally there is *superfluous*, whereof one has no need, no not for the raising of himself, or his Relations. Now 'tis of this *superfluous* which is unnecessary to ones *state* and *condition*, not onely present, but which is lawfully acquirable, (as *Vasquez* clearly affirms it, and which you maliciously dissemble by cutting off the word *condition*) that you must understand what you cited, *That a man is hardly oblig'd to give alms, when he is not bound to give it, but out of what is superfluous to his condition, according to Cajetan's opinion and his own; because it hardly falls out that there is any thing superfluous, when 'tis taken in this manner, no not even among Kings.*

Wherein you ought to have observed, that the opinion he concurs in with *Cajetan*, consists onely in this, *That what the rich lay up to raise their own, or Kindreds fortunes, is not term'd superfluous to their state, though it be not necessary to their present condition.* Notwithstanding which he is much more severe then *Cajetan*; who obliges not the rich to give alms to the poor, (except in their extream necessity) but of their superfluity, which is neither necessary for maintaining their own, or Kindreds condition, nor
for

for advancing it. And in his *Treatise of Indulgences*, he asserts this obligation, not to exceed a venial sin; though in his *Treatise of Alms* he extends it to a mortall. Whereas *Vasquez* hath far different Sentiments; for he obliges them in many occasions, besides that of extreame necessity, to give not onely what is superfluous to their condition, but even what is necessary to maintain it, provided onely it be not necessary to life or reputation; and that under pain of mortall sin, as he strongly proves it (in the place I cited) by the sentence, which the Son of God shall pronounce against them at the day of Judgement, and by the Doctrine of the Fathers.

But you, Sir, who cruelly dread a *distinguo*, without making these so necessary observations, confound all things by a prodigious subversion of *Divinity*. Yet you carry it high upon pretense of maintaining *Cajetan's Doctrine*, and cunningly make account to escape, by seconding him against *Vasquez*. Defend your self, Sir, that excellent *Authour* needs not an Heretiques help to dispute out his difference with an *Orthodox Doctour*. The point in question is not to know, which of the two is best grounded in reason; nor whether the obligation of giving Alms be founded on *Justice* or *Charity*; whether the rich be oblig'd to give to the poor their *superfluity*, according to the rules of *Cajetan* or *Vasquez*: whether all that's *superfluous* belong to the poor in rigor of *Justice*, according to the *Fathers*, or onely upon the account of compassion: and whether the Great Ones of *Paris*, that might (if they would) forgoe those gilded *Coaches*, that great train of *Lackeys*, and those sumptuous
houses

houses both in town and countrey, be oblig'd in conscience to restore to the poor, what they profusely waste in those superfluous expences. These are questions of *Right*, which have been rais'd in *Schools* many ages past, and which *Divines* have not yet decided. Were we bound to expect an end of them, we should never have done. The point in question is to know, whether *Vasquez* sayes not, That that is not call'd *superfluous*, which Lay-people lay up to raise their condition by *lawfull wayes*, (*statum quem licitè possunt acquirere.*) And whether you have not dissembled these last words, to infer a consequence as odious against the *Authour*, as favourable to the inordinate ambition of *Sinners*. For if, that be so, who sees not that you are guilty of a most foul Imposture? And since you do not vindicate your self thereof, who sees not also this accusation to be so certain, that you durst not so much as contest it. Let us passe to the second.

But first, Sir, give me leave to put you in minde, that in this dispute, I am onely oblig'd to discover your falsities, we being here upon questions of *Fact*, and no other, which you alwayes seem to forget. What is then the question of *Fact* touching your second Imposture, which relates to *Simony*?

Is the point in controversie to justify *Valentias* Doctrine, which you are pleas'd to qualify with the Title of a *Dream*? Or that of *Sanchez*, which you take for a *Revelation*? No, Sir, this is not the place to dispute of the ground of the Doctrine, nor to shew you the faults you therein commit through ignorance, but onely the falsities.

falsities you are guilty of through malice.

Am I bound to answer for the *Theses* of *Caen*, and the opinion of *F. Eradus Billus*? 'Tis a businesse already done, and the world is satisfied long since by the justification of that Divine, of what Sect his Accuser was, whose *Elogium* you make instead of minding your own Apology.

What is then the point of our dispute? 'Tis onely to know, whether it be not true, that you have us'd deceit in citing *Tannerus* upon the question of *Simony*, and whether you be not far from clearing your self of it in your twelfth Letter, which I refute? seeing you relapse into your first fault, and are guilty of other greater.

Look to your self, Sir; reflect on your Letter: see how you cite *Tannerus*, and reckon, if you please, all the faults I shall note to you. See, say you, his *Doctrine* not unlike that of *Valentia*. There is properly and truly no *Simony*, but when a temporall good is received as the price of a spirituall: But when it is taken as a motive, inclining a man to bestow the spirituall; or as an acknowledgement of being already bestowed, it is no *Simony*, at least in point of conscience. And a little after. —

Stay, Sir, you forget the principall. Thus (addes *Tannerus*) teaches *Valentia*, after *Sylvester*, *Cajetan*, and *Navarr*, according to the opinion of *St. Thomas*; and the reason is drawn from the notion and malice of *Simony*, which we have explicated. Which yet in the cases expressed in the Law hinders not the committing of *Simony*, be it that which we have term'd of *Positive Right*, or that which is presumed such in the

externall Tribunall. This middle piece, by you cut off, is decisive, and could not be omitted without condemning your self. You were formerly accus'd of suppressing it in the second Imposition, and now while it is actually in question, whether the accusation were true, that you had left out these words in your sixth Letter, you are so accusom'd to these cheats, that you here suppress them again. You see what it is to acquire ill habits. But this is not all. For as it commonly happens that one sin begets another; so having engag'd your self to dismember the precedent Text, you likewise maim the subsequent, perfecting thereby the proof of your own fraudulent dealing: which I was oblig'd to prove, if you had not prevented me. For thus you make *Tannerus* say. *We must affirm the same thing, even though a man regard the temporall as his principall end, nay preferr it before the spirituall; though St. Thomas and others seem to say the contrary, while they affirm that it is absolute Simony to give a spirituall good for a temporall, when the latter is the end of the former.*

'Tis true, this Proposition is in *Tannerus*, but it is as true, that you have not given it intire; which shews your unsincere practice: for you have lopt off this ensuing part, which is essentiall to its decision. *Estoqueidem tali commutatione grave peccatum committatur, ac simul in casibus jure expressis Simonia, saltem juris positivi, incurratur.* " Although that in this exchange a man
 " commits a grievous sin; as also a Simony, at
 " least as to Positive Right, in the cases expressed
 " in the Law.

How

How comes it to passe. Sir, that being charg'd with suppressing two so remarkable parts of one onely place of *Tannerus*, you do not vindicate your self? Why do you suppress them afresh, as if you had never been accus'd of it? Whence is it, that by a ridiculous evasion you complain of being accus'd for having onely forgotten these two words of *Divine Right*, which yet are not found in the whole passage? Does the shame of this discovery so confound your memory, that it makes you take *Divine Right* for *Positive Right*, and two small words for so many lines? Is it not befalln you as to those, who being hurt complain of the blow, but shew not the place where they received the wound? You have been convinced of cutting off by the middle two of *Tannerus's* Propositions at a blow; of leaving out one part of the Text, to conclude from the other which remained imperfect, that according to this *Authour* it is neither Simony nor sin, to give a *spirituall good for a temporall*, if one give it not as the *price*, but onely as the *motive*: And yet in the other part of the same Text, which you maliciously retrenched, he affirms the clean contrary; that what he said in the first, (by you cited) according to the sentiments of *St. Thomas*, (mark, Sir, ex mente *D. Thoma*) and according to the minde of *Cajetan* and *Sylvester*, (post *Sylvestrum & Cajetanum*) hinders not a man in the cases expressed in the Law, from committing Simony, be it that which is term'd of *Positive Right*, or that which is presumed such in the exterior Court. See what a palpable Imposture you are guilty of. Can you

X

deny

deny it? See, I have given you a reall wound; Nor were you able to decline the blow: And will you now dissemble it? affirming, that you are accus'd of forgetting *two words*, which yet are not at all in the whole passage. This is rare indeed.

But not contenting your self with so base an artifice, (to amuze the world) you intend to shew us the excellency of your judgement, while you affirm, that *Tannerus* declares not in that place, That it is a Simony as to *Positive Right*, because he affirms it not generally, but in the particular cases expressed in the Law, *in casibus jure expressis*. I think you are resolved to sacrifice your self to the laughter of the learned. Had *Tannerus* affirm'd it generally, as you maintain he ought to have done, he must have been, what you now are, very little enlightened as to the question of Simony. For it would thence follow, that there are Simonies *in respect of Positive Right*, which are not exprest in the *Positive Law*. Reconcile this contradiction. It would follow against the opinion of *St. Thomas*, and all other Divines, that it should be Simony, as to *Positive Right*, to give money to have Masses said, though one gives it not as the price of the Sacrifice, but onely by way of acknowledgement or retribution, (*in stipendium*) necessary to the maintenance of the Priest that offers it up. Reconcile this with the practice of all the Parishes of *Paris*. Many other absurdities would follow, wherein you shamefully engage your self by reproving this *Author*; which I pass over, to tell you, that 'tis besides the purpose to dispute, whether

whether *Tannerus* affirm'd in generall, or in particular cases onely, that it was a Simony as to Positive Right. It is sufficient to shew he has affirm'd it as he ought to do, generally in cases expressed in the Law; and that you have omitted it, even in the manner he affirm'd it. Whence it follows, that you have falsified his Text by a manifest Imposture, which still remains upon you; since you cannot deny it before all the world.

After all this you have the courage to propose certain cases of Conscience, and to ask with your accustomed boldnesse, whether a *Beneficed Man* shall be guilty of *Simony*, if he dispose of a *Benefice* worth four hundred pounds a year, receiving a thousand pound, not as the price of the Benefice, but as a motive inclining him to give it; and you desire to be answered clearly, without mention of *Positive Right*, or presumption of the *exteriour Tribunal*. Repair to the School, Sir, and all the *Divinity Masters* will teach you, that setting aside the *Positive Right* your *Quære* is ridiculous; being just as if one should ask, whether abstracting from the precept of the Church, it were a sin not to hear Masse on a Festival day? But you are to blame to think me oblig'd to read you Lectures of Divinity; I should too slightly lose a thing no lesse precious then time. I have performed my duty in clearly evincing to you, that your second Imposture remains still as well as the first; and that you must needs be reduced to a great strait, who are constrain'd to ask extravagant questions, by not being able to give any solid Answers.

Wherefore I come to your third Imposture concerning *Bankrupts*, which needs no long discourse to clear up the businesse; being of all the most visible and grosse, to speak in your own terms.

For indeed what can be more grosse, then to make *Lessius* affirm, That he, who turnt Bankrupt, may with a safe conscience retain as much of his own goods, as is requisite to maintain his family handsomely, (*ne indecore vivat*) though gotten unjustly by crimes notoriously known? Seeing you were advertis'd in the Answer to this Calumny, that he is so far from that opinion, that he affirms point-blank to the contrary. That in the disorder of these times, wherein we see many who become rich on a sudden, raising themselves prodigious fortunes, built onely upon crimes, frauds, and injustices; such people must not imagine themselves discharg'd of making restitution till the hour of death: for they are bound in conscience to make satisfaction immediately, and to reduce themselves to the former condition they were in, before they had raised their Houses, and been advanced to high Offices by such enormous crimes.

You cannot but grant, Sir, that this assertion is diametrically opposite to that you have charg'd him with. Wherefore to vindicate your self, you should have made it evidently appear, that the Doctrine you impute to him, in your eighth Letter, is found in his writings, and this other not: which seeing you cannot do, (as 'tis impossible you ever should) it is most manifest you have falsly cited him, and cannot exempt
your

your self from that Reproach.

For it contributes nothing to your justification to object this other Text, which you cite in Latine contrary to your custome. *Idem colligitur aperte ex juribus citatis, max. me quoad ea bona quæ post cessionem acquirit; de quibus is qui debitor est, etiam ex delicto, potest retinere quantum necessarium est, ut pro sua conditione non indecorè vivat. Petes, an Leges id permittant de bonis quæ tempore instantis cessionis habeat? Ita videtur colligi ex Doctoribus, &c.* This onely citation is enough to condemn you, and shews your & cetera to be of the nature of those wherewith Cardinall Perron reproached that famous Heretique Du Plessis-Mornay, who corrupted the Texts of the Fathers, as you do these of the Divines.

See here that Doctrine of Lessius in the place alledged rightly delivered, which will proclaim your fraud.

He here asks the question, whether he that turns Bankrupt, may by that action free himself from the bond of making restitution? And answers first, that in point of conscience it excuses him no more then necessity alone would do without it; because though he breaks, yet no more is allow'd him then meer aliment, and that too by way of compassion; for it is not alwayes granted, but onely when the case seems to deserve it, as is prescribed in the Law, *qui bonis, & de cessione bonorum*. Now thus he may retain them by the sole Law of Nature, as also by the Law of Nations.

§ 3.

Secondly,

Secondly he answers, that in the exterior Tribunall Cession, or the act of breaking, works two effects. The first, That one cannot imprison the Debtour, which he proves by the L. 1. C. qui bonis cedere possunt. The second, That one cannot take from him what he acquires after his breaking, if it be necessary for the maintenance of himself and family, which he shews by the Law, L. 4. qui bonis 4 & S ult. Instit. de actionibus.

Thirdly, he inferres this Consequence, whose beginning and end you have maliciously cut off, because they discover your Imposture.

It follows, that he who not by his own fault is constrained to break, if his Creditours seize on his goods, may retain as much as is necessary for him to live meanly, according to his condition, (ut tenuiter vivat secundum statum) as Navarre and others teach; who assert, that one may retain as much as is requisite to live on without want; that is, as Sylvester expounds it, to live decently, (ne indecenter vivat) The same is clearly inferred out of the Laws I have cited as to the goods a man acquires after breaking; of which even he that has contracted debts by some crime, may retain as much as is necessary to maintain him handsomely: for the Laws speak in generall terms. You will ask, whether the Laws permit the same, as to the goods he had when he was upon the point of breaking. It seemes to be inferrable out of the Law, qui bonis π . de cess. bonorum. Where it is said, that he who hath turned Bankrupt,

ought

ought not to be deprived of aliment, (non esse fraudandum quotidianis alimentis) which is but reasonable. (Now, Sir, behold your & cetera) Which is but reasonable, says this Father, as to the Debtor who inculpably becomes insolvent. *Quod aequitati consentaneum in debitore, qui absque culpa sua non est solvendo.*

See you not, Sir, how accusable you are for omitting these words? See you not the great difference he puts between those that break through some misfortune, which renders them not criminall, but miserable; and those who engaging themselves in restitutions by their crimes and injustices, become miserable after they have made themselves criminall? The innocent Debtour may retain part of his goods, even of those he had before he became Bankrupt, to live meanly, according to his condition, *ut tenuiter vivat secundum statum*, to live without dishonour, *ne indecore vivat*; (thus you should have translated these words, but it were an endless work to rectifie you) The criminall Debtour, on the contrary, may retain part of the goods he gets after turning Bankrupt: and this the Text you alledge, specifies; but not of those he had gotten before Bankrupt, by rapines and publick extortions: which you falsely impute to him in your eighth Letter, and desist not from doing it again in your twelfth, notwithstanding he affirms the contrary in the place I cite you; asserting that he is obliged to restore without delay, and to reduce himself to the state he was in before he advanc'd his fortune, and had rais'd his

con-

condition by publique and scandalous crimes.

Thus, Sir, you see how you disguise and falsifie *Authors*; how you wrap up your Impostures in false appearances, and after all, lay the blame on *F. Escobar*; who cannot possibly in an *Abridgement* so clearly unfold the sentiments of those he alledges. But since you say you have written to him at *Valladolid*, I need not think my self responsible for him. Transport the war into *Spain*, seeing you have had such ill success with it in *France*. Fly into a strange country, since you can no longer subsist in this with honour. Change your French Coin for Spanish. Brag that you make war among the *Jesuites*: No man will think it strange, since you do the same in the heart of the Church; but no man also will envy you that glory, in case he reflect on the *five Propositions of Jansenius*, and the *Anathema's* of *Rome*. It is not an action deserving honour to combat with Religion; 'tis an Impiety punishable by all *Laws*, Divine and Humane; and to glory in it, is to make a *Trophy* of ones *Crimes*, and a *Triumph* of ones *Ignominy*. It is no lesse honourable to their Society to serve for a Buckler against Heretiques, then it is ignominious for you to cast against it the darts of an envenom'd detraction. It will subsist after it has endur'd your insolent assaults, because it is founded on the Name of *Jesus Christ*, who is the fundamentall Stone of that Building; but your Sect will perish, after it has bred disorder in the Church; and rendring it self guilty of an infinity of evils, will finde nothing in its ruines but an eternity of Repentance.

AN ANSWER to the Reply made in defence of the Twelfth Provin- ciall Letter.

Argument.

1. **T**HAT the Authour of this Reply hath not excused the Authour of the Provinciall Letters from the main crimes objected to him, but left him in the lurch. 2. Vasquez his Conclusions of Alms set down out of his Treatise of Alms. 3. Out of these Conclusions the Authour of the Reply, and the Jansenist, are evidently convinced of notorious Imposture. 4. Some generall Notions of Simony given. 5. Clear Imposture discovered in forging words in the name of Valentia, when Valentia hath no such words. 6. The Author of the Reply convinced out of his own words of Imposture, in his trifling discourse against Tanner.

SIR

S I R

YOur Friend, the Jansenist, is very little obliged to you; for instead of helping him out of the mire, you have plunged him deeper in. You know, he was told in the Answer to his Twelfth Letter, that he was justly called Heretique; since the Church calleth him so, for defending the Hereticall Propositions of *Jansenius*. What Answer do you make? You know he was told, that since (as was shewed in the Impostures) his objections against the Society were generally the same, which *Du Moulin* had made against the Church, he could not take it ill to be called *Du Moulins* Disciple. What Answer do you make? You know he was told, that the Title of Impostor and Falsifier, was given the Authour of the Book of *Morall Divinity*, burnt by the Hangman; and therefore he having formed his Letters on that mould, ought not to count it a wrong done him, that the Jesuites gave his Letters the Title, which the Parliament of *Bourdeaux* gave the Originall, from whence they were copied. What Answer do you make? The reall crimes, which your Friend hath committed, make him guilty of these Titles, of *Heretique*, of *Disciple of Du Moulin*, of *Impostour*, &c. What say you for him? If you will defend him, you must speak here; or else I must tell you, as your Friend hath already been told, That silence in such crimes, as these, argueth conviction.

You tell us, *You judge these things said to divert the Authour*. From what? That you do not tell us. But He tell you from what. These things

these things were said to *divert* the *Author* from falsifying and abusing learned Writers, which he doth not understand. They were said to *divert* him from stealing calumnies out of condemned Libells. They were said to *divert* him from Heresies. They were said to *divert* others from giving credit to a fabulous Slanderer, convinced of so many grosse and ignorant Calumnies. It was this *diversion* was aimed at, for his good, and the good of those, whose facil credulity he abuseth. He ought to have cleared himself (had it been possible for him) from these just accusations: and yet you, who will needs take up the Cudgels in his quarrel, tell us, *You are glad to see his Thirteenth Letter come abroad, without taking any notice of the Answer to his Eleventh and Twelfth Letters*, where these crimes were laid to his charge. This indeed may help to embolden your Friend, and make him a little more impudent in belying Authours; since you clap him o'the back, and are *glad to see* him slight his being convicted; but it will never help to clear him.

But because you expresse your joy at the sight of the Thirteenth Letter, I pray tell me, were you *glad to see*, that whereas in the beginning he undertakes to answer the Fourth Imposture, (in English the Fourteenth) and with it Seven more, he notwithstanding never toucheth one of those Seven? Were you *glad to see*, That that very Fourteenth Imposture, which he handleth, is so pittifully treated, that it is but reading one short passage of *Lessius*. (which I have inserted in the end of this Book) for to see his Ignominy

ambition enough, that so he may have nothing superfluous, as it is (according to the Gospel) not to be ambitious at all.

To this the Jesuites answered, That *Vasquez* taught quite contrary to what the Jansenist imposed on him. Here was then the question to be decided in the Twelfth Letter, and in its Answer, viz. *Whether the Authour of the Provincially Letters had cited Vasquez right, or no?* And you, Sir, who undertake to second the Jansenist, Authour of the Provincially Letters, maintain, that *Vasquez* is not wronged, but that he is really Authour of the Doctrine, for which he is cited. I undertake to prove the contrary. Our question must be cleared by looking into *Vasquez*, as he lieth, in that *Treatise of Alms*; which consisteth of four Chapters. Of these four the first one ly is that, where he treateth the question in hand, concerning Alms which secular men are bound to give. I shall therefore draw out from thence all *Vasquez* his Conclusions concerning this question; keeping, as near as may be, not onely the sense, but the very expressions of *Vasquez*.

Vasquez his Conclusions concerning Alms, which Secular Men are bound to give.

First all grant, that the Precept of actually giving Alms is an Affirmative Precept, which doth not oblige at all times. Dub. 3. num. 10.

Secondly all agree, that this Precept obligeth (under mortall sin) when our neighbour is in extream necessity. Ibid.

Y

Third:

Thirdly all seem to agree, (though perhaps some dissent) that no man is bound to give Alms, when the necessity of the poor is not urgent, but onely ordinary. Ibid.

Fourthly some say, that though you have that which is superfluous, not onely to nature, but also to your state or condition, yet that there is no obligation of Precept for you to give Alms, excepting onely, when some poor man is in extreame necessity. So saith Gabriel, Alexander, Major, Gerson. But St. Antonin, Conrad, and Durand speak dubiously. Ibid. n. 12.

Fifthly notwithstanding this there are other cases, besides those of extreame necessity, in which a man is bound to give Alms. Ibid. n. 15.

Sixthly the ground of the obligation, which I have to give Alms, is, That Charity exacteth, that I should give that which is necessary to another, and superfluous to me: yet if the necessity be but ordinary, and not urgent, it seemeth very hard, to oblige me under mortall sin. n. 21. But as extreame necessity doth oblige, so urgent necessity obligeth also. n. 24. As therefore I am bound under Precept to relieve another mans extreame necessity, out of that which is superfluous to nature; so it seemeth to me, that I am bound to relieve his urgent necessity, out of that which is superfluous to my state.

Seventhly the Secular man is not bound to seek out the persons that are in necessity, as Prelates are; but to relieve them when they occur. n. 25. Neither is any particular secular man bound to relieve this, or that particular poor man.

man that doth occurre, when he may justly suppose, that some other will relieue this poor man, if he do not. That therefore I be obliged under mortall sin to relieue this man, I must know that (probably) no body else will. n. 28.

Eighthly the order of Charity must go thus. For to conserue the good of my neighbour with detriment of my own, I must consider whether they be equall, or unquall. For I am not bound to conserue my neighbours life with losse of my own life: but I am bound to conserue his life with the losse of other things. n. 25. If therefore my neighbour be in danger of his life, or in great sicknesse, I am bound to help him with that which is superfluous to nature for me and mine. n. 26. Secondly, if my neighbour be in danger of losing his reputation, or fame, I am bound to succour him with all that I have superfluous to the maintenance of my nature. Thirdly, if one be in danger of falling from his state, or condition, I am bound with that which is superfluous to my state, to supply him; I say, with that which is superfluous to my state, either present, or future, which I may lawfully aim at. For as I am not bound to lose my state, for fear another should lose his; so also I am not bound to lose my future state, which I may justly aim at, for to prevent the like losse in my neighbor. This is the expresse opinion of Navarr and Cajetan. For though Cajetan think, a man is bound to give Alms out of that which is superfluous, yet he doth not think that superfluous, which is reserved to raise ones state: So that one will scarce be obliged to give Alms, (understand this in

the case here spoken of, when my neighbour is in danger of losing his state, unlesse I relieve him with that which is superfluous to my state, as *Vasquez* explicateth himself. num. 32. and as the following words import) either in Cajetans opinion or mine, if this obligation grow onely out of what is superfluous to ones state. num. 27. It is certain then, that not onely extreame necessity, but also many other urgent necessities oblige us to give Alms. Nor must we look onely on our having superfluity, but on our neighbours necessity. Num. 29.

Ninthly Corduba doth justly reprehend Cajetan for saying, it is onely a Veniall sin for an Advocate or Lawyer to refuse to plead for a poor man; or for a Physician to refuse to prescribe physick to a poor man. For Corduba judgeth it a Mortall Sin to refuse to prescribe, when the poor man is in danger of falling into a great sickness, or of losing his health. The like he judgeth of the Lawyer, when the poor man is in danger of losing his fame, his state, or his goods, for want of some body to plead for him. And this I think true, not onely when the question is of preventing the losse of fame, state, or goods, but also for recovering them, when they are unjustly taken from the poor man. Num. 33. dub. 3. cap. 1.

These are *Vasquez* his Conclusions concerning Alms, which oblige Secular men (in this Fathers opinion) under Precept of Mortall Sin. Now tell me, what is here so criminal, that the whole Society should be defamed by it? With what face, but that of Impudence

it self, could the Authour of the *Provinciall Letters* say, That *Vasquez* freeth the rich men from giving *Alms*; and that according to *Vasquez* it is as secure a way for a man that desires his salvation, to be guilty of ambition enough, that so he may have nothing superfluous, as it is according to the Gospel, not to be ambitious at all? Or with what face can you say, Sir, That *Vasquez* his design was to satisfie the rich, who would gladly be as seldom as may be obliged to give *Alms*, and that according to the *Method of the Society*? Pag. 201. 2. Edit.

You see here, that *Gabriel, Alexander, Major, Gerson*, clearly free secular men (as *Cajetan* also doth) from obligation of Precept of giving *Alms* in all cases, but onely that of extrem necessity. And *Saint Antonine, Conrad*, and *Durand* dare not say, That any other cases oblige under Mortall Sin. Yet *Vasquez* hath the knack of complying with rich men, though he tell them, there be many other cases which oblige them under Mortall Sin. You see *Cajetan* obligeth not the Lawyer, or Physician, to assist the poor Patient, or Client, but under Veniall Sin; yet *Vasquez* to comply according to the *Method of the Society* with the Lawyer and Physician, and give them large scope, telleth them, they are obliged under Mortall Sin to assist in these cases.

You thought that after you had made your Reply, no body would ever look into *Vasquez*: for you could not think, but that if any body would take the pains to read *Vasquez*, he should finde his Doctrine as far from being lax and

compliant, as you, Sir, are from sincerity; that is, as far as heaven is from the earth.

You complain *pag. 194.* of the second Engl. Edit. That the Answer to the Twelfth Letter of your friend the Jansenist toucheth nothing of what your Friend had said in his Twelfth Letter. I answer for him then, and tell you, the reason was, because your Friend had said nothing to the purpose: no more do you. Be not angry, good Sir; and I will make my words good. That which your Friend had to do, (and you also have) was to shew, that he had not cited *Vasquez* false. This he never shewed; nor do you, or can you shew. And yet till you shew this, you say nothing to the purpose. This Answer is abundantly enough. No more needs be said, to prove you and your Friend both Impostours. It is enough to read on the one side what is objected in the Sixth Letter against *Vasquez*; and on the other side the Conclusions here set faithfully down by me out of *Vasquez*, for to confute all which both you and your Friend say. Yet to condescend to you, or rather to satisfy the Readers, I will observe some of your errors.

You object, *That what worldly men lay up to raise their own fortunes, or that of their relations, is not called superfluous: for which reason it will be hard to finde any, among those who are worldly minded, that have ought superfluous, according to Vasquez.* What then? Doth *Vasquez* therefore free secular men from the obligation of giving Alms? Read *Vasquez*, and you will see, that he is so far from that, that few
Casuists

Casuits are so severe as he. But Sir, to undeceive you, I must tell you, your Friend hath taken the citation of those words out of a wrong place; and so he either ignorantly or voluntarily erreth all the way. He taketh the words, which make up his objection out of the Fourth Chapter, num. 14. where *Vasquez* treateth of the obligation, which Clergy-men have to give alms. If he had taken them out of the First Chapter, he would there have found the Conclusions, which I have drawn out of him, in his own words. In the Fourth Chapter, num. 14. *Vasquez* saith nothing of the obligation which secular men have, or have not, to give Alms: He treateth of the obligation of Clergy-men, and saith, That there is great difference betwixt Secular and Clergy-men; for Secular Men may lay up to encrease their state; but Clergy-men may not. So in Secular Men, even Kings, you will hardly finde any thing superfluous; in Clergy-men, that have fat Benefices, you will (*saith Vasquez*) alwayes finde it, if they live sparingly, as they are bound to do. Now if your Friend would needs quote these words out of the Fourth Chapter, to set down the obligation, which (according to *Vasquez*) Secular men have to give Alms, at least he should have looked, how *Vasquez* qualified that obligation, in the place where he treated of Secular Men. By not doing this he fell to charge *Vasquez* wrongfully of favouring ambition, and relaxing the obligation which Secular Men have to give Alms. The Jesuites answered, that *Vasquez* was severe enough in his obligation: and to shew that he favoured not

ambition, they told your Friend the Authour of the Provincially Letters, that *Vasquez* allowed not Secular Men any other raising their fortune, but such as was lawfull, nor any other pretense of Dignity, but such as they might justly aim at. *Statum, quem licitè possunt acquirere.* — *Statum, quem dignè possunt acquirere.* And they asked him, why he cited not these words? You, to help your Friend out at this dead lift, answer, That those words, *Statum, quem licitè possunt acquirere*, and *statum quem dignè possunt acquirere* were fifteen pages in folio before the passage which he cited. A goodly Answer! What if they had been five hundred pages before? What were that to the purpose? Who bid your Friend cite a wrong place? It was a grosse error in him to do so; and it is a grosse error in you to bring such a simple excuse, unlessse you did it of set purpose to make your Friend be laugh'd at.

Another error of yours is, that as you confound the citations, so you confound the terms, which is to make your self ridiculous among School-men. So you p. 200. talk of *Corduba*, and take the matter quite wrong. The question is there (it is in *Vasquez*, c. 1. dub. 3. num. 32.) very different. And *Corduba* is as much against *Cajetan* and others, as against *Vasquez*. *Corduba* saith, That although there were no poor men at all in urgent want, yet he that hath superfluity, would be bound to give Alms sometimes, so to fulfill the Precept of Charity. This *Cajetan* will deny, as well as *Vasquez*: *Cajetan*, because he requireth, as a condition to expedite the obligation under Precept, that

that there be some poor in extreame want; *Vasquez*, because he holdeth, that superfluity alone is not enough to oblige a man under mortall sin to give Alms, but joyneth with the superfluity the *extreame* or *urgent* necessity of the poor, so to make the Precept oblige. But because *Vasquez* hath in this place *Hoc non placet*, you print these words in great Letters, as though they made *Vasquez* criminall; whilst notwithstanding he saith no more, then generally all Casuists do. For all say, That there is no obligation under *Mortall Sin* to give alms, unlesse there be some poor, either in *extreame*, or in *urgent* necessity. *Urgent necessity* I understand to be such, that they cannot well passe without your alms. For if they can (as Day-labourers for example do) it is very hard to say, that it is a mortall sin not to give Alms sometimes, onely because the affirmative Precept must sometimes be practised. In this *Corduba* is singular; and if *Vasquez* say *Non placet*, *Cajetan*, *Navarr*, *Alexander*, *Gabriel*, *Major*, *Gerson*, *Sarmiento*, *St. Antonine*, and all the rest will say, *Non placet* too: for none hold with *Corduba*.

So Sir, you see how you erre by not understanding the terms of *ordinary* and *urgent* necessity: and I hope you will say no more, that the Jesuites shuffle in distinctions, and confound matters with terms, since your error proceedeth from ignorance in terms, and from not distinguishing *ordinary* and *urgent* necessity. *Ordinary* necessity is that which Casuists call, *communis necessitas pauperum*, the common necessity of all those that are truly poor: *urgent* necessity is that,

that, which maketh poor men stand in present need of something, necessary either for life, as Beggars do, (I mean *true Beggars*, that know not well where to have a meals meat) or for health, as sick that are in want, or for preserving their fame or goods, as those that are oppressed by the rich, do. These and many other such like cases are *urgent*; in which *Vasquez* obligeth rich men under mortall sin to afford their help, if they know that others will not do it. Now these cases, which happen but too often, make it clear, that you wrong *Vasquez*, in saying, that he obligeth not to give alms, but in very rare cases, and such as never happen in *Paris*.

But I go on to shew you another errour of yours. The Jesuite (for he was a Jesuit, though you will needs mistake him) had in his Answer to the Jansenists Twelfth Letter, urged the Jansenist to shew, out of what words of *Vasquez* he could conclude, *That it would be as safe (according to Vasquez) for a man that desireth his salvation, to be guilty of ambition enough, that so he may have nothing superfluous, as it is, according to the Gospel, not to be ambitious at all.* To this the Jansenist was mute; you give two Answers, but both such as would make a Dog laugh. First you say, *You might answer, that this objection was never made by the Jesuite in the Imposture.* Pretty, Pretty. Do you take your Friend to be excused from falsifying an Author, if a Jesuite do not pull him by the sleeve, and say, *Here, Sir, you have falsified this Author?* Ridiculous. Is a lie no lie, unless a man be challenged with it? Or a Theft no Theft,

Theft, unlesse a man be caught in it? *John D'Alba* will thank you for this *Maxime*, which makes his stealing more excusable, then the *Jesuites Morall*. But, Sir, your Friend was told of this. He was told, that he had disguised *Vasquez*, and corrupted his Doctrine; which he had done as well in these words, as in the rest. He was challenged of all; but because all his words were not cited at length, you tell us, *You might answer that this objection was never made*. Indeed you are a lusty Disputant, that can talk so stoutly against reason. But I would pardon this frivolous answer, because at least it is short; if you did not second it with a tedious discourse of Non-sense, which makes your second answer. The Summe is, That you will needs have it a sin of Ambition for a secular man to lay up any thing for to raise himself, or his, though to such a state, as he may lawfully pretend; which *Vasquez* requireth, *Statum, quem licitè possunt acquirere*. You are extreemly out, Sir, in your judgement: Will you say, That it is a sin of Ambition, that is, of its own nature a Deadly Sin, for a Peasant to lay up a little money, whereby he may bring up his Childe at School, and make him a Lawyer, or a Physician, or (if God so call him) a Clergy-man? Or would you tell a Tradesman, that he is bound still to work in his shop, and that it is a sin of Ambition to dispose so, that by laying up something in his youth, he may live in a better calling in his old dayes? I am very glad, Sir, that you cannot impugn *Vasquez* his Doctrine, nor make it appear ill, but by advancing such Paradoxes as these.

There

There remain yet two Objections more against *Vasquez*, which I will take notice of: you would prove by them both, that at least *Vasquez* obligeth rich men but very rarely to give alms. But what if you should prove this? Have I not shewed you, that *Cajetan*, and divers others oblige onely in case of *extream* necessity, which is but rare? But let's hear you. *Vasquez* (say you) understandeth all that he saith of the duty of rich men to give alms, to oblige onely, *when they know, that no body else will relieve the poor man*. He saith so: I have put it in his seventh conclusion. But is he therefore larger then others? *Cajetan* (as I have told you) holdeth, That I am not bound to give alms, but when I see a man in *extream* necessity. Now I can never know, that a man is in *extream* necessity of my alms, unlesse I know, that no body else will relieve him. Yet this *Cajetan* requireth; and it will be a harder matter to oblige a man in *Paris* to give alms, out of *Cajetans* Doctrine, then out of *Vasquez* his Doctrine. For *Cajetan* will say, That to oblige you under Mortall Sin to give this man an alms, you must know, that this man standeth in *extream* need of your alms: *Vasquez* will say, that to oblige you to give this man an alms, you must know, that this man is either in *extream* need of your alms, or in *urgent* need of it: Now *urgent* need is a great deal more common, then *extream* need as is evident.

But now I come to your grand *Achilles*, by which you would make it peremptorily certain, that *Vasquez* is very indulgent to the rich, and obligeth them very seldom to give alms; Be-
cause

cause (say you) in those cases, in which *Vasquez* obligeth rich men to give alms, he alloweth the poor to steal from them. For to answer this, I will do, as I did in the former matter, first set down *Vasquez* his Doctrine, which in cap. 1. dub. 7. is delivered in two Conclusions.

First, he saith with all Casuists generally, That in extream necessity a poor man may take from the rich man that which is precisely necessary for his relief. The reason is, because the rich man is supposed not to be rationally unwilling, that the poor man should take to save his life that which is necessary.

Secondly, *Vasquez* saith further That in some urgent necessity a poor man may take from a rich man. He saith in some case (*aliquo casu*) for it is not generall: and he explicates himself presently, *eo (inquam) casu, quo alius tenebatur huic, patienti extremam necessitatem vel gravem, succurrere.*——In that case, in which the rich man was bound to succour this poor man. In this Conclusion *Vasquez* is against *Cajetan*, and the Major part of Divines; but he hath with him *Sylvester* and *Angelus*. The reason of this Conclusion is the same, as of the former: For I cannot rationally be unwilling, that the poor man should take that, which I was bound under Mortal Sin to give him. This is *Vasquez* his Doctrine.

Now that which I have to say here is first, that this very Doctrine of *Vasquez*, which you lay hold on, evidently convinceth, that *Vasquez* is stricter in point of obliging rich men to give alms, than *Cajetan*, or other Divines ordinarily

are. For *Vasquez* therefore granteth, that the poor may take from the rich that which is precisely necessary, in more cases then *Cajetan* and others do, because he holdeth the rich obliged to give alms in more cases, then *Cajetan* and others do. So that the first thing, that can be concluded from this objection, is, that you and your Friend have all the way falsified *Vasquez*, and wrongfully judged him to be indulgent to the rich.

The second thing I have to say concerneth your Illation, *That either Vasquez doth not ordinarily oblige rich men to give Alms, or else he giveth the poor an ordinary permission to steal.* I must tell you, this Illation is very illogically and inconsequent. It is very true, that *Vasquez* doth not ordinarily, that is, upon ordinary occasions, oblige rich men by precept to give alms; for he requireth, that the case be *urgent* at least, which is not *ordinary*; and so your whole Argument faileth in the first clause. Yet upon another account it faileth worse in the second clause. For *Vasquez* doth not say, That in all cases of *urgent necessity* the poor may steal; no, he alloweth not that; but (as I have told you) he alloweth, that when this particular rich man is bound to relieve this particular poor man, then the poor man may take to supply his necessity. Now this is not ordinary. And it is made lesse ordinary, and consequently the poor mans permission to steal lesse frequent, by that clause, which *Vasquez* prudently put, *That this determinate rich man is not bound under precept, to give this poor man an Alms, unlesse he probably*

bly suppose, that no body else will, or can do it. This caution you very simply laughed at, though it be a necessary one, and sheweth, that the poor man, if he be refused by one rich man, ought to go to another, and not presently fall a pilfering. But if after all his industry in begging no body will help him, then according to *Vasquez* he may lawfully take that which is necessary for his relief, not onely in his *extream*, but also in his *urgent* want.

This is *Vasquez* his Doctrine; which if you will impugn with reason, I shall willingly hear you: for I am not of *Vasquez* his opinion, nor of *Cajetans* neither; though I respect them both, as far above me. I have onely one thing more to adde, That this Treatise of *Vasquez* concerning Alms is a Posthume Work; and therefore it must not be wondred, if it be a little obscure, wanting the Authours last hand. Nor were it any great credit for you, if in a Work, which the Authour never lived to perfect, you should spy some error. But your disgrace is not the lesse, for having falsified this Work.

But it is time to passe to *Valentia* and *Tanner*; whom you accuse of favouring Simony, which is crime enough, if you can prove it.

But before I begin with you, I will set down something for a generall Notion of Simony, to clear the Reader, and let him know in what all agree, and what the terms, which we must use, do mean. For though you, Sir, and your Friend, would needs be answered in this matter without School-terms, yet I judge it very impertinent to humour you in this desire: and if every Trades-

man is allowed his terms; if a Faulconer or Huntſ-man would be laughed at for relating their Game without the terms of their art, ſure it cannot be required, that a Divine ſhould deſert his terms, which are neceſſary to make him intelligible.

Fiſt then, the Reader will be pleaſed to underſtand, that the Definition of Simony, which *St. Tho.* 2. 2. q. 100. and all Divines allow of, is that which is given in *Gloſſ. Decret. c. 1. q. 1.* in theſe words. *Simonia eſt ſtudioſa voluntas emendi aut vendendi aliquid ſpirituale, aut ſpirituali annexum.* “Simony is a deliberate will “of Buying, or Selling, ſome Spirituall Thing, or ſomething annexed to a Spirituall Thing.

Secondly the Authour, from whoſe infamous crime this horrid Sin hath its name, is *Simon Magus*; who would have bought of *St. Peter* the power of giving the Holy Ghoſt by Impoſition of hands. For though the Authour of the Provinciall Letters (a fit Advocate for ſuch a purpoſe) ſay, (Letter the Twelfth, page 294. fiſt Edit.) *That it is certain that Simon Magus uſed no terms of Buying or Selling,* yet it is moſt certain, that he did; and upon the authority of Scripture we have it, that he would have * *bought that power of St. Peter.* So *St. Peter* underſtood it, and ſo all the world conceived it, till this Janſeniſt was pleaſed to plead for *Simon Magus*.

Thiſdly all conſent, that according to the Definition given, to make any act truly Simoniackall, there muſt be a Buying or Selling of ſome Spirituall Thing, or ſomething annexed to

* *Acts* 8. 20.

a Spirituall Thing : And if there be not a Buying or Selling, then all agree, that there is no Simony. By this means Curats, and other Churchmen are exempt from Simony. For though they receive Tythes, Pensions, Stipends, and Distributions from the people in respect of their Spirituall Functions, yet they receive them not *as a price* of their Spiritual Functions, but as a Temporall Substante, which out of gratitude (or to incline them to do willingly what they undertake) the people pay, or give those, by whom they are helped in Spiritualls : and this is grounded on Christs appointment. For as *St. Paul* telleth, *1 Cor. 9. So our Lord ordained, to them that announce the Gospell, to live of the Gospell.* It is therefore allowed by all, that it is not Simony (speaking onely according to the Definition) to give a Temporall Good for a Spirituall, either by way of gratitude, or to encline the will, when there is no pact, or bargain of Justice intervening. And by this Doctrine many acts, which are commended by Antiquity, are understood. For example, *Baronius* in his History, Anno 929. commendeth *Henry* King of Germany, (whom he calleth *the Ornament of Christian Religion*) for having given great gifts, and a great part of the Province of *Suevia* to *Rodolph* King of *Italy* and *Burgundy*, for to obtain of him the Lance of *Constantine*, in which there was one of the Nails, wherewith Christ was nailed to the Crosse. This act is commended by *Baronius*; who would never have commended Simony. Nor indeed can that good King be suspected of Simony; since God blessed him, as *Luitprandus*.

prandus relateth, with a great victory by means of that Lance. And besides he made a vow to God to extirpate Simony in all his Realm. We must therefore say, that what he gave for the Lance, which he esteemed *Sacred*, was not *as a price* to buy it, but *as a motive* to induce King *Rodulph* to give it, or *a gratitude* for it. And the like we must judge of divers other such actions, commended by Antiquity, and practised by Saints.

Fourthly it is to be known, that among other Divisions of Simony one very common is into Simony against the *Divine Law*, and Simony against *Positive Law*. Simony against *Divine Law* is that, which properly and strictly agreeth with the Definition above mentioned: Simony against *Positive Law*, as *Sotus* saith, *lib. 9. de Justit. q. 5. Art. 2.* is not properly Simony; for it hath not in it a Buying, or Selling, of a Spirituall Thing, or any thing annexed to a Spirituall Thing. But it is called Analogically Simony, because it is punished by the Church as Simony. For the Church hath forbidden many acts under pain of Simony, for very just reasons, though those acts contain not a Buying or Selling of a Spirituall Thing. These acts are all expressed in the Ecclesiasticall, or *Positive Law*. So that to incurre Simony against *Positive Law*, is to do some act expressly forbidden in the *Positive Law* under pain of Simony. These acts are very many, and it imports not to set them down: we have said enough for our purpose.

These things then being foreknown, now I come to you, Sir, and will begin with what

what you say against *Valentia*.

Your Friend the Jansenist in his Sixth Letter, pag. 114. chargeth *Valentia* to have deserted St. Thomas, and to have taught in his 3. Tome. pag. 2042. this Doctrine, *If a man give a Temporall Good for a Spirituall*, (that is to say, money for a Benefice) and that a man give money as the price of a Benefice, it is apparent Simony; but if he give it as the motive, inclining the will of the Incumbent to resign his Interest, (non tanquam pretium Beneficii, sed tanquam motivum ad resignandum) it is not Simony, though he that resigns, consider and look upon the money as his principall end. This is the charge he layeth to *Valentia*; which you, Sir, undertake to make good. The Jesuites answer, that it is an Imposture; and with good reason: for *Valentia* hath no such thing at all.

I will tell you, Sir, what passed with me, when I read these words in your Friends Sixth Letter. I imagined, that they being in a different print under *Valentia*'s name, and the very page cited, must needs be in *Valentia*. I turned therefore to *Valentia*, having his Third Tome by me: But when I reflected on the citation, which was onely pag. 2042. of his Third Tome without telling the Impression, I presently discovered your Friend the Jansenists knavery. On the one side, by citing the page he would have all the world believe, he was very exact; and on the other side, by not telling what Impression he followed, he was sure, no man should finde it out. There have been severall Impressions of *Valentia*, and in my Book, which was printed at Ingolstadt,

and in the Definition of all Divines, which I have set down, he maketh *Valentia* speak of *Benefices*: which being a matter, where *Positive Law* is concerned, he detorteth *Valentia's* sense. Secondly, he feigneth words in another print, to make *Valentia* deliver a Doctrine, which he never dreamt on; nay, which he hath expressly forewarned the Reader of; using neither *Valentia's* words nor sense; but smothering some passages of that Author, and foisting in others to make them fit for his own purpose. This, Sir, you call to cite the passage of *Valentia* at length; for this you say, *The Jesuites have nothing to answer to Valentia*. This your Friend calleth *Valentia's Dream*. But, Sir, it is not *Valentia* that dreams; 'tis you that rave: *Valentia* hath no such thing. The words are not *Valentia's*; they are your Friends falsifying. You may perhaps say, that all that is laid to *Valentia's* charge by your Friend, may be inferred out of *Valentia*. I answer you, that it can no more be inferred out of *Valentia*, then out of all other Divines, who unanimously admit the Definition of Simony, as I shall shew at the end of this Letter. But allow that it might be inferred out of *Valentia*, you should then have cited *Valentia's* words right, and shewed the Illation; you should not have changed and chopt as you do. This is manifest Imposture; and so I leave you with that good Title on your back, as to *Valentia*; and now I come to *Tanner*.

For *Tanner*, your Friend saith thus, *Tanner is of the same opinion with Valentia*, Tom. 3. pag. 1519. confessing withall, that *St. Thomas* is of a contrary opinion, in that he absolutely main-
tains,

rains, that it is undeniable Simony to give a Spirituall Good for a Temporall, if the Temporall be the end thereof. Here Tanner is accused first, of all that which *Valentia* is accused of in the sixth Letter, though he have not the words imputed to him, nor the sense of them, no more then *Valentia*; and next of speaking against the absolute authority of *St. Thomas*.

For this the Jesuite charged your Friend with Imposture; and he endeavoured to clear himself in his Twelfth Letter: But the Answer to that Letter made him still appear an Impostour, so clearly that I need not adde one word. After all you come, Sir, to maintain the Impostour: but your Discourse is so childish, and so manifestly against reason, that a young Logician, newly steep over *pons asinorum*, would be able to confute it all. Your words run thus.

Tanner saith in general, that it is no Simony in point of Conscience (in foro conscientie) to give a spiritual good for a Temporal, when the Temporal is only the Motive, though the principal one, and not the price of the Spiritual. And when he saith, it is not Simony in point of Conscience, his meaning is, that it is not any, either in regard of Divine right, or of Positive right.

Here, Sir, you falsifie Tanner, in telling us he speaketh in general of Simony. He doth not in that place speak in general of Simony; he speaketh onely of Simony against Divine Right, as is manifest; first by the words which he useth, *verè & propriè Simonia*, truly and properly Simony, which import Simony against Divine Right. And secondly by his expresse Caveat, which he
imme.

immediately giveth, as the Jesuite hath already told you. Again, Sir, you are highly out in the terms, when you take *Simony in foro conscientia* (in the Court of Conscience) to be a Generical name, according to *Tanner*, to all *Simony*; which is evidently false. For when *Tanner* had said, *That it is not Simony in the Court of Conscience*, he presently adjoyneth, *That this hindreth not, but that it may be Simony of Positive Right*: which is the exterior Court. So he opposeth *Simony in foro conscientia* to *Simony in foro exteriori*: by the first he understands *Simony against Divine Law*: by the other *Simony against Positive Law*. Nor in this is he singular; but useth the terms, as other Divines do. Therefore when he saith, it is not *Simony in foro conscientia*, in the interior Court of the Conscience, his meaning is not to say, that it is not *Simony in point of Conscience*, but it is not *Simony against Divine Right*; which is just contrary to what you inferre.

You go on therefore, and say, *Simony of Positive Right is Simony in point of Conscience*. I answer, that it is very certain, that he that hath committed *Simony against Positive Right*, is guilty in his conscience of *Simony*. *Tanner*, and *Valentia*, and every body say so. Yet notwithstanding the term *in foro conscientia* (in the Court of Conscience) is very different from that other term, *in foro exteriori*, (in the exterior Court) where *Positive Law* is pronounced, as every Divine can tell you.

Now (to omit some of your Non-sense) I come to the consequence which you draw from this;

this ; which is, *Consequently there are some Spirituall things which a man may, without Simony according to Positive Right, give for Temporall goods, by changing the word Price into that of Motive.* I answer first, That your consequence followeth not out of your Antecedent, and so you erre grossly in Logick. Secondly I answer, That no consequence can make, that the change of words shall save committing Simony. Thirdly I answer, That if you will frame your Proposition right, and say, *That there are some Spirituall Things, which a man may without Simony against either Divine or Positive Right, give or do for Temporall goods, not as for a price, but as for a Motive,* I grant it. This Tanner, and Valentia, and St. Thomas, and all generally say: So you may give your Curate his Fee for Baptizing your Childe; not as a price of that Sacrament, but as a gratitude, or stipend, which inclines the Curate willingly to do his Function. So I may give a poor man an Almst to move him to pray for me, or (if he be a Priest) to say a Masse for me,; and there's no Simony, though you are so simple as not to understand it. So also all the Tythes, Stipends, Distributions, and Fees, that are given to Clergy-men, are given, not as the price of their Spirituall Functions, or administering Sacraments, but as a Motive, or as a Gratuity, as I told you, already: and every body knows, that the people neither give their Goods to Church-men for nothing, nor are Simoniacall for paying their Duties.

And so, Sir, you are extreemly out in Tanner,
as

as well as in *Valentia* and *Vasquez*. *Tanner* teacheth not the Doctrine, with which you charge him: nor is he so much against *St. Thomas*, as you would have him. He taketh the opinion, which seemeth to be against *St. Thomas*, but which is consonant to *St. Thomas* his Definition of Simony: and in this he followeth *Sotus* a Dominican, who explicateth *St. Thomas*. And if you mark it, Sir, you need not have run to falsifie either *Valentia* or *Tanner*, for to have drawn the Argument, which you and your Friend make. If you had not had a minde to butt against some Jesuite, you might have made a better Syllogisme out of the Definition of Simony, which *St. Thomas* and all the Schools hold. For example, you might have said thus. According to the Definition which all allow, Simony is a Buying, or Selling, some Spirituall Thing, or something that is annexed to a Spirituall Thing. But where a Temporall Thing is given freely, and is not a price, but onely a gratuit gift, or a motive inclining the will, there is no Buying or Selling a Spirituall Thing, or any thing annexed to a Spirituall Thing; therefore where a Temporall Thing is given freely, and is not a price, but a gratuit gift, or a motive inclining the will, there is no Simony. Thus you might have argued as well out of the Definition, which *St. Thomas* and all allow, as out of *Tanner*, or *Valentia*, or any Jesuite. Apply this to your case of a Living of four hundred pound a year, parted with for a thousand pound in hand, or any which shock the commands of the Church; and I desire you to answer without using the distinction of

A a

Divine

Divine Right, and *Positive Right*, which the Jesuites use, and all Divines since *St. Thomas* his time, and long before.

And now, Sir, I have done. For all the rest that you say, of *Erasmus Billus*, *Sanchez*, and who you will else, is nothing to the purpose. That which you undertook was to shew, that *Vasquez*, *Valentia*, and *Tanner* did teach; that which was imputed to them by the Authour of the *Provinciall Letters*. This you have not performed; and so your Friend remaineth still an Impostour. Now if *Sanchez*, *Escobar*, *Erasmus Billus*, or any body else do say what you alledge, (which is not granted) begin a new Calumny on their account, when you will, and you shall be answered. But first you must grant me, that you have falsified *Vasquez*, *Valentia*, and *Tanner*, as it is manifest you have. And then I will treat with you of what you dare, when you appear in your own colours; that is, a convinced Impostour. And so Fare you well.

An ANSWER to the JANSENISTS Thirteenth Letter.

Argument.

1. **T**hat the Fable of a Box on the Ear, asserted by the Authour of the Provinciall Letters, to be given to one at Compeigne, is utterly false, by the Examine of Monsieur de Rhodes, the Authority of the King, Queen, and whole Court of France. 2. His sleeveless Answer in saying, when he was convinced of citing Lessius false, That it was not the Question. 3. That it is evidently false, that Lessius followeth Victoria's Opinion. 4. His grosse error, that having promised to give Satisfaction to the 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18. Impostures, he hath not touched them at all. 5. That no Casuist ever taught, that one may kill for simple Slaunders; though some have taught it lawfull, for hainous Calumnies, that concern Honour and Life: wherein the Learnedst Jesuits, as Suarez, and

Vasquez, condemne them. And if some private men have taught otherwise, their Doctrine is disowned by the whole Body, and that by a publique disavowing. 6. That the distinction betwixt Practicall and Speculative Probabilities (which he maketh the Secret of the Jesuits Politiques) is a common Distinction, used in all Schools, introduced by Cajetan, grounded on St. Thomas and the Law, and even on Scripture; never esteemed (as he saith) ridiculous in any University. 7. An Antithesis betwixt the Jesuits and Jansenists. 8. Of the difference of Opinions; and his false reasoning out of Escobar, concerning the Illation from Speculative to Practique; which he should have made quite contrary. 9. All that which he saith against Probable Opinions, retorted against himself.

S I R

YOU are ever suitable to your self: alwayes weak in your answers, and violent in your passions: alwayes cowardly in your defence, and confident in your Impostures.

This of the Box o'th' Ear at *Compeigne* is no stale one: There I intend to begin. This question of Fact is without perplexity, and is also very honourable for you. The world will hereafter
clear

clearly perceive what esteem men ought to make of your integrity, and how far you are from (a) *a hazarding the losse of all by exposing your self to be discovered for an Impostour.* For you could not give the world a more illustrious proof of the sincerity of your words, nor evince by a more signall instance, *That a Fansenist never lies.*

The King knows it; the Queen is throughly inform'd of it; the whole Court has heard the relation, and I assure my self, that it is still the discourse of all *France*; behold a large Theater set open to your reputation. 'Tis pity you discover not your self, nor make known the name of so learned a man, who so solidly grounds his Theology on a Box o'th' Ear.

There was a rumour spread a few dayes since in the Town of *Compeign*, that a person, whose name is well known, had receiv'd a Box o'th' Ear from a Jesuite, whose rare modesty hath gain'd him the affection of the greatest in *France.* *Monsieur de Rhodes* desirous to inform himself thereof, learnt the falshood of that calumny from his very mouth, who was said to be the person affronted.

While this false rumour blows over in *Compeigne*, and affords matter of laughter; the lye being ashamed to see it self discovered, and not daring to be seen any longer at Court, repair'd to you in your darkness, to request you to lend it that fair glosse you set upon your Impostures, that so it might passe currant through the streets of *Paris.*

You

You have given it welcome, because you love it; you have joyfully entertain'd it; and having painted and disguiz'd it, you set it in the fairest part of your Letter, at the head of an infinity of falsehoods which attend it as a Convoy.

Were you a grave Author, the Jesuites would be in an ill taking. For how false soever this popular opinion were, as soon as it should appear in your writings, you would oblige them by the doctrine of *Probability*, to grant according to *F. Escobar*, that it is a probable opinion, *secundum praxim Societatis*.

But, Sir, the King is expected at the very instant I am writing this; when he arrives, how will this maskt and transformed lye once dare to appear? What will men say of that able Writer, who ha's put it among his cases of Conscience? What will become of the Christian instructions of that Curate, whom you onely put into your Letter, because he has no great good will for the Jesuites, and was driven out of *Paris* for bearing lesse affection to Religion? In fine, what will the Jansenists answer, when it shall be laid to their charge, that to the prejudice of innocence you have, from a silly report, made the decisions of their Morall Divinity?

Really, Sir, I do not see what they can say, unlesse haply that Grace being Verity in the Spirit, and Charity in the Heart, they have both failed you. But since this confession is not very Catholique, I had rather say you have failed, as to Grace; and that it is false, that a Jesuite hath wounded Charity by giving a Box on the Ear; but 'tis true, that a Jansenist writing it has given Truth a buffet.

Here

Here leave we then your Imposture of *Compeigne*; and let us see whether you defend the Fourth any better, then you have done the former Three.

I have convinced you of falshood upon the Text concerning Homicide; which you ascribe to *Lessius* a Jesuite, though it belongs to *Victoria*, whose name you conceal in your Seventh Letter. After reproof for this foul dealing, you acknowledge in your Thirteenth, that 'tis indeed *Victoria's*; and to excuse your self for charging it upon another you answer, *That this is not the subject of the Dispute*. I know not whether it be the subject you take for your dispute; but I well know, Sir, nor can you deny it, that it is the subject of your Imposture.

I perceive plainly it is a Subject that does not please you, as not finding your self in a good posture concerning it; and that you would be glad to shift your place: But what avails the sick man to quit his bed, if he cannot leave his weaknesse behinde, but must carry his sicknesse with him? You may well fly to another Subject, because you finde not your advantage in this. 'Tis the ordinary method of Heretiques, in whom you are not meanly studied. But you cannot perswade your self, that to father words on *Lessius*, which you are forc'd to restore to *Victoria*, is not a most visible falsification. See here the passage in Dispute, which I deliver you in your own terms. *He that has receiv'd a Box o'th' Ear, may not have an intencion to revenge himself, but he may intend to avoid infamy, and on that account immediately repell the affront, even with his*

his sword. Tell me then, Sir, is not this the Text you ascrib'd to *Lessius* in your Seventh Letter? And tell me, is not this the very same Text you restore to *Victoria* in your Thirteenth? Is not this a palpable falsity? In fine, is it sufficient for him that committed it, to say for his justification, *That this is not the subject of the Dispute*? I apprehend a Parser in the very fact, and compell him to restore it to the owner: is he quit for saying, that this is not the subject of his charge, and that he is guilty of many more robberies?

You see, Sir, the fault you have committed in ascribing that to an Authour, which he onely reports out of another. I might content my self with having forc'd you to a publique acknowledgement thereof: But because you will say, *That is not the subject of the Dispute*, there being indeed many other faults to correct in your sheet; I will go on with the list of your Impostures, which grow still grosser, as they increase in number.

If it be true, say you, that *Lessius* does but cite the words of the Casuist *Victoria*, it is also as true, that he cites them not, but to follow them. This is a new Imposture, which draws indeed many other after it, but does not justify the precedent. It is an ill way for the healing of your wounds, to make still fresh ones.

Had you been content with falsifying this Jesuites words, it might have been taken for an effect of your distemper, which would have begot our pity. But to change his thoughts, and corrupt the purity of his Doctrine, is an effect of an affected

affected malice, which merits nothing but disdain and indignation.

Is it to follow *Victoria's* opinion to say, that it ought not easily to be permitted, because it is to be feared, lest it might give occasion of hatred, revenge, and excess? Could he declare himself against that celebrated Authour in any rougher expression, without transgressing the bounds of civility, and that respect which ought to be observ'd in this kinde of dispute against Catholique Doctours?

Is it a following of his opinion to impugn it with *St. Austins* authority, (which you had no minde to make known, because it would at the same time have discover'd your fraud) and to conclude with the opinion of that great Saint, that if he hardly grants, that one may kill a man in defence of his life, much lesse would he affirm it lawfull to kill him in defence of his honour?

Is it a following of his opinion to say immediately after, on the subject of that other *Maxime*, which permits to kill in repulse of a calumny that admits no other defence, that he also condemns it in the practise? *Hæc quoque sententia*, (these words are remarkable to shew the connexion of this decision with the precedent) *hæc quoque*, (give me leave, Sir, once again to repeat them, that I may shew you the reason I had to cite these words; not to confound them with the other, as you impute upon me, notwithstanding I had advertis'd you of it in my answer to your Eleventh Letter, but to shew you their conformity) *Hæc quoque sententia mihi in praxi non probatur: quia multis cædibus cum magna reipublica*

lica perturbatione præberet occasionem. Neither do I approve this opinion in practice, because it would open a gap to many secret murderers, which would occasion great disorder in the Commonwealth; and when we dispute of the right, which every man hath to defend himself, we must alwayes take heed, that the practice thereof be not prejudiciall to the publique.

After such evident proofs how durst you assert, that *Lessius* cites *Victoria's* opinion for no other purpose, but to follow it? How had you the confidence, to take to witness all those persons of quality, that saw it in the Original, even before I had design'd to answer you? I told you in my Answer to your Impostures, that many Honourable Persons had taken notice of this before me; and I was satisfied with their testimony without citing you the Text, which they themselves had examined. How can you affirm without blushing, that I hid it from them? I cited it since in answer to that rare *Elogium*, you give to Raillery in your Eleventh Letter; How had you the baseness to dissemble it?

I verily believe, you imagin'd there were not left in the world any persons of Honor or Learning; and that therefore you might with impunity call them to witness, like those free sinners, Letter 4. *those full and accomplisht sinners*, who (you know) swear incessantly by God, and take him to witness without the least scruple, because they believe not there is any.

For did you fear the judgement of Persons of Honour, by what Jansenian sincerity could you accuse me of suppressing the Text of the number

ber 80. which directly impugns *Victoria's* opinion; since by citing it in my answer to your Eleventh Letter, I had prevented this cavill? And did you apprehend the censur^e of the Learned, how could you assert, that the Text of the number 82. which I cited in the refutation of your Fourth Imposture, *concerns a question of a different nature, and an opinion totally separate?*

Awake your memory, Sir; it has done you great disservice. Reminde your self, that *Lessius* compriseth these two opinions, as two *species* of the same *genus*, in one and the same question, *viz.* Whether it be lawfull to kill a man in defence of ones honour. Remember that the reasons he brings to overthrow the one, are of equal force against the other. Call to memory those words, which shew their connexion in this Authors opinion, *hac quoque sententia mihi in praxi non probatur.* But though you vainly glory in forgetting the most excellent of tongues, yet remember at least your own words, and reflect on what you say at the beginning of your Letter, that your 15, 16, 17, 18, Impostures, (where the second opinion is handled, that permits a man to kill a Calumniatour) are on the same Subject with that where the first opinion is discussed, which permits him that has receiv'd a Box o'th' Ear to repulse the injury, even with his sword; and *that therefore it is proper to give satisfaction thereto at the same time.* Now if it is proper to give satisfaction thereto at the same time, why is it not proper to speak of them at the same time? Shall they be all of different subjects for me, and of one sole subject for you?

I ask

I ask you, Sir, by what equivocation you can reconcile the contradiction that is between the first and second page of your Letter? I had learned out of the Abbot of St. *Cyran's* Indictment, that that illustrious head of your Sect did believe one might whisper, that the Councell of *Trent* was but a Councell of Divines that had much altered the Doctrine of the Church, and deny it aloud, when he was accus'd for having said it. But I must needs confesse the Schollar does far surpasse the master. For you think it lawfull to say aloud, that two opinions are on the same subject, and a moment after to assert aloud, that these very opinions are totally separate, and on a clean different subject.

I do not see, Sir, how you can leap over this block, unlesse you imitate *Monsieur de St. Cyran* in one of his excellent Letters, whereof the Jesuites have the Original in *Clermont* Colledge, which you may see when you please; for I assure you they shew them as willingly to all the world, as you have formerly been solicitous to suppress all the Copies.

Hear then, Sir, how this incomparable Abbot speaks, writing to *Monsieur D'Andilly*. If I am sometimes caught in contrariety of discourse, as I lately was by that excellent Cousen whom you love, I have reason to defend my self, being partly of a celestiall composition, two contrary qualities, fire and water, meet together, which make me sometimes fall into contrary discourses; yet so as one destroyes not the other. Like as in the Heavens, the fire that neighbours the Moon, which is not far from the waters that environ it,

it, feels not any diminution of its heat.

Truly the Abbot of St. Cyran reason'd not ill sometimes. He knew how to reconcile the qualities of the Moon and the Fire; and to make a temper of heat and moisture, excellent to remedy the defects of the memory. This may stand you in some stead, Sir; for I perceive your memory often fails you; and that having promised in the beginning to give satisfaction to the Eleventh, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18. Impostures, you are carried away so violently upon the Fourth, that you leave the rest in your Inkhorn.

I was in hope you would tell us, wherefore you attribute to *Layman* the Jesuite the opinion of *Navarr* touching Duels, which is the subject of your Eleventh Imposture: you have forgot it.

I expected a more faithfull translation of two (b) passages of *Molina*, which you have so cruelly maimed: it was quite out of your minde.

I judg'd with you, that it was but just to make some satisfaction to (c) *Reginaldus, Lessius, Filiucius*, whose Texts you have falsified and lam'd, by suppressing one part to corrupt the other: This slipt clean out of your memory.

In fine, I thought you would have shew'd me some Jesuite, that taught what you falsely accuse them of, That the Law of God forbids not to kill for *simple detractions*; for 'tis the word *simple* that makes the jeast: and truly, Sir, you were of opinion, that it was fit to give satisfaction therein. But your memory failed you. You resemble

(b) In the 13. and 14. Imposture.

(c) In the 16, 17, 18.

ble those bad Debtours, who daily commence new suites for fear of paying their old debts. If you must have satisfied all the Calumnies you have published, contrary to the duties of Justice and Christian Charity, you would have been found wholly insolvent. What did you do to deceive your Creditours? You resolved to bring an action against them upon the Doctrine of *Probability*, and to pursue them with such just ratiocinations, and judicious reflections, that you would give us reason to doubt, which of the two you excell'd in most, Judgement or Memory.

I might send you to the first Quaternion of the second part of your Impostures, which very seasonably appear'd at the same time your Letter came forth, to shew you, that you are as learned in the Doctrine of Heretical Opinions, as ill instructed in the Doctrine of Probability. But because you seem extraordinarily moved, I must endeavour anew to appease you, and reduce you to reason.

To take off the scandal you have given the people by most calumniously publishing, that the Jesuites permit, according to the Law of God, to kill men for *simple slaunders*, and that if they forbid it, 'tis onely for politique reasons, I have thought it necessary in refuting that horrible falsehood to advertise the publique of two things. The first, (d) That no Casuists ever advanced that Maxime. The second, That some have written it as lawfull to kill for *hainous* calumnies that concern Honour and Life, when they cannot
other-

(d) In my answer to the 15. Imposture, and in the advertisement that follows the Eighteenth.

otherwise be repulsed : and it is pittie, that *Monsieur Du Vall* engag'd himself with *Bannes* in that party. But as to the Jesuites, their most learned Authours, as *Vasquez* and *Suarez*, do absolutely condemn that Maxime : the rest condemn it in practice. I adde, that if some particular men have followed that strange Doctrine, 'twas their misfortune to recede from the Sentiments of their Order, which has publickly disavowed them, as all the world can tell. To this what have you answered ?

To elude my first proposition you have falsified it, by omitting the word *simple* : There's a touch of your rare memory, which has found out the art (sought for by an Ancient) of forgetting what it pleaseth. And you make me say, *There is not one Jesuit that permits to kill for calumnies*. There's a rare firke of your wit, which would deserve a Retort, had not I many more of them to remark.

To oppose the second, you highly blame that diversity of opinions, which is among their Authours ; where some of them disallow the opinion of *Bannes* both in Practice and Speculation, others condemn it onely in practice ; and by a new stratagem, instead of dividing your enemies, you will unite them against their own sentiments. But for what design ? To shew that they conspire by an admirable accord to establish that Doctrine, even while they condemn it ; as also that you might juggle all your Impostures out of sight, while you thus amuse the world with your Sophismes. This indeed is a subtilty worthy of you : but you even surpasse your self in

the observations, and reflections you make in order to effect it.

You observe in the first place, *That this distinction of Speculation and Practice in matter of opinion, which the University has looked on as ridiculous, is an invention of the Jesuites, and a secret of their Politiques, which is fit to be made known.*

The Jesuites by this account are much more ancient in Gods Church, then I conceiv'd they had been, by rules of our Chronology. For (e) Sanchez the Jesuite had made me believe hitherto, *That Cardinall Cajetan had introduced it into Divinity; that St. Thomas had opened him the way to it; and that many Divines had since receiv'd it.* But seeing you assure me, it was invented by those Fathers, I conclude them to be of the age of St. Thomas; nay, even as ancient as the Gospel, since Divines do ordinarily ground this distinction on that of St. Paul, (f) who grants, that to eat of the flesh of Victims is lawfull in it self. (This they call in the Schools *lawfull in speculation*) Yet that in the circumstances of the time, when the scandall of the Faithfull was so dangerous, he would never have practis'd it. (This they call *forbidden in practice.*)

Further

(e) *Hujus distinctionis Author primus est Cajetanus op. 17. resp. 13. d. 7. & in 1, 2. q. 57. a. 5. ad 3. ubi sanctus Thomas ansam præbuit, & postmodum multi Doctores eam amplexi sunt. Tho. Sanch. lib. 2. de Matrim. disp. 41. num. 4.*

(f) 1 Cor. c. 8.

Further, Sir, the Jesuites are very great Politicians, to make a *secret* of the commonest thing in the world among the Learned; to publish this rare *secret* in all their Books, and to teach it in all their Schools. Where is your judgement? *Sancius*, (g) a famous Spanish Divine, affirms this distinction common among the Jurisconsults, and that many of them dare not follow in practice the opinions of *Cujas*, *Duarenus*, and *Donellus*, because they think them onely good for speculation and the School. *Appellantque illas opiniones solum Theoricas & non Practicas, tantumque ad Scholarum ludum proficuas, & non ad judicandum in praxi.* (h) *Monsieur Du Vall* has made it common in *Sorbon*. (i) *Diana*, and *Pascaligus* among the Disciples of *St. Austin*; *Cajetan* among the Disciples of *St. Thomas*: and yet you fancy men will believe, that the Jesuites made a *secret* of it in their Politiques; and that the University of *Paris* considered it as ridiculous. Do not you your self deserve to be used ridiculously by all the Universities in the world?

You adde, that the *secret* of this distinction avails them not for questions wherein Religion is concern'd; and that they little trouble themselves therewith, because (k) *this is not the place where God visibly exercises his justice.* But
make

(g) *Johannes Sancius* *disp.* 44. n. 63.

(h) *Du Vallius* de *Bonit. & Malit. human. Act.* 9. 4. n. 12.

(i) *Diana*. p. 8. T. 1. *resp.* 9. & p. 2. T. 6.

(k) *Pag.* 4.

make great use of it, when they are so secure themselves as to the Judges; (1) and so by a subversion contrary to the spirit of the Saints, are bold against God, and timorous as to men.

In good earnest, Sir, you ought not to discover the secret of those good Fathers to the whole world. For besides that you give a jealousy to all Divines, by these rare commendations which they deserve as well as the Jesuites, seeing they reach the same Doctrine; you furnish Theeves and Murtherers with a pregnant argument, to secure themselves from the Judges, and strangely subvert the order of justice: for when by the subtilty of this distinction, they have shewn the Judges, that 'tis lawfull to rob and kill *speculatively*, they will finde a way to passe (as you admirably prove it) *from the speculation to the practice*. And why should not they have right to act, what the Schools teach? However I am confident, there are not many, that would willingly trust to that secret of these Doctours, but would rather prefer that of *Janfenius*, who had found a method, how to take secretly as much of the money belonging to the Colledge of Saint *Pulcheria*, as would maintain *Barcos* without any mans discovering it by the yearly accounts he was to make thereof.

Behold how opposite the Maximes of the *Jesuites* are to those of the *Janfenists*. The *Jesuites*, say you, approve of crimes in speculation, and condemn them in practice: The *Janfenists* commit crimes in practice, and condemn them in speculation. The *Jesuites*, according to your vi-
sions,

sions, seek distinctions to secure themselves against Judges: and the Iansenists invent calumnies to secure themselves against the Popes. *But which is much resented by those who have a real love for that reformed Church, whose re-establishment you project*, the Iesuites for the zeal they bear to the good of the State, are welcome to the Judges: whereas the Iansenists, by reason of their rebellion against the Church, finde no favour from the Popes.

Behold the true Source of all your calumnies and reproaches. This it is, that makes you fret with envy, and which begets this third observation. *That the Iesuites imagine, that the esteem they have in the Church, will hinder men from punishing their attempts against the Truth.*

Do you not fear they will be stung at this reproach, and offended, that you publish the credit they have in the Church? Had all the Jansenian Sect laboured as long a time to justify the sound Doctrine of the Iesuites, as it hath done to calumniate it, could it have suggested to you a more pregnant, clear, and invincible proof then this? For if they have credit in the Church, which is holy and wise; on what else can it be grounded, but on the purity of their manners and doctrine? Can vice have esteem, where sanctity reigns? Or unsound Doctrine subsist with honour, where verity Presides?

Recall to minde what you practis'd at Rome, with Pope Innocent the Tenth, and the arts you us'd to purchase credit in the Church. Have you prevail'd therein? Have you by all your Intrigues procur'd the approbation of any one

of

of your pernicious Maxims? The very name of Iansenist, is it not equally suspected of Church and State? Have not all your Books been blasted by an opprobrious Censure? Finde you not above forty of them in the list of prohibited Books? And have they not lately condemn'd at Rome the two last Letters of *Monfieur Arnould*, which made so great a noise in *Sorbon*? Who sees not this disgrace to be an infallible mark of your errors? and a penalty necessarily annexed to Heresie?

Now therefore argue thus by the Law of contraries. *The Jesuites have reputation in the Church.* Councils approve their Institute; Popes make Bulls in favour of their sound Doctrine, and good life: The Bishops honour them with employment in their Diocesses, to labour for the salvation of souls, and instruction of the people. The good and vertuous, that know them, love them; there are none but Heretiques and Libertines, that persecute them. Men must therefore conclude, that the Iansenists are much to blame for decrying their Morality, since it is universally approv'd, that those scandalous Letters, which fly over all *France*, are fill'd with nothing but Impostures, Falshoods, and Disguisements.

Really, Sir, this onely consideration might serve, as a generall Apology for all you have hitherto said: which though you should repeat a thousand severall wayes, men might content themselves with sending you to *Rome*, and desiring you to present your grievances to the Pope, who is the sovereign Iudge, as well of the Do-

ctrine

Grine of Manners, as of Faith. For men begin here to be weary of your repetitions.

How often have you tired our ears with the Doctrine of Probable Opinions? Must I again make you blush at your absurdities therein? I should willingly forbear to give you that confusion, but that I evidently perceive, you want light as well as Charity, and have need of instruction.

Learn therefore, Sir, seeing you will make us dwell upon the subject of Homicide, that there are opinions in this matter openly repugnant to Faith, which they call Hereticall, as that of the *Waldenses*, who held it was never lawfull to kill a man for any cause whatsoever; no, not by the Laws of Justice.

There be other opinions covertly repugnant to Faith, which we call suspected and dangerous, as is the opinion you propose without reservation: *That there is an infinite distance between Gods prohibition of killing, and the speculative permission that is given therein by Authors.* For seeing you never explain your self what prohibition, or what permission you mean, men have cause to doubt, whether or no (to seem more holy then the Laws) you affect not this error. (m) *That it is never lawfull to kill a man, no not by publique Authority, nor to defend ones life, cum moderamine inculpatæ tutelæ.* Wherefore speak again, and that clearly; for there is a precipice on either hand: be it in too much remissness, which corrupts the Doctrine of manners;

(m) *A Castro. Minor. verb. Occidere, Hæres. 1.*

ners ; or in an exceſſe of rigour, which ruins the Doctrine of Faith.

There be other that are againſt good manners, which we term ſcandalous, as thoſe of *Monſieur de St. Cyran*, (n) who taught, that one was oblig'd to kill a man, when incited thereto by inſpiration, though it were contrary to the exterior Law that forbids it.

There are ſome that contradict common ſenſe, which we call Extravagant and temerarious, as that of the ſame Abbot, who proves in his *Royal queſtion*, which you acknowledge for the firſt of his works, that men are oftentimes oblig'd to kill themſelves ; and that as this obligation is one of the moſt important and difficult, ſo there is required a great courage, and an extraordinary ſtrength of minde to perform it.

There be other opinions that are receiv'd by the whole Church, from which it is not lawfull to recede, and which for that reaſon we term Orthodox, Catholique, Indubitable. For inſtance, that he who kills a Thief, whom he findes in the night forcing the doors of a houſe ; or breaking through the walls, ought not to be queſtioned for it ; for the Scripture it ſelf declares as much.

There be yet other opinions, that are not ſo clear and evident, which the Church leaves to be diſputed by Divines, permitting them to hold what they think good ; and theſe are they we call *probable* : among which we muſt yet diſtinguiſh opinions,

(n) 'Tis a part of his *Indiſtment*, to be ſeen in Clermont Colledge.

opinions probable in practice, (that is such as one may practise with a safe conscience) from those which are onely probable in speculation, that is to say, in the subtle precisions of the mind, which contemplates things lawfull in themselves; though in practice they are ever accompanied with such dangerous circumstances, as render them unlawfull.

You see the reason why Divines affirm them probable in speculation, but not in practice. And if some few, as you have observ'd, teach that all things, which are lawfull in speculation, are also allowable in practice, 'tis not in that ill sense you ascribe unto them: but in another clean contrary. For they alwayes presuppose them separable from the circumstances that corrupt them; insomuch, that from the instant of their being inseparable from them, it is impossible they should pass (according to the universall Sentiment of all Doctors) from the Speculative to the Practick. Thus does F. Escobar explain himself, in the very place you quote; and had you clearly delivered his meaning, the most illiterate would soon have perceived your digressions.

(o) I hold, sayes he, the first opinion, because if after I have foreseen the inconveniences arising from the practice, I yet probably judge this practice to be allowable, it is lawfull for me to make use of it. I grant neverthelesse, that all that is lawfull, is not alwayes expedient, by reason of the exteriour circumstances. And more-
over

(o) P. D' Escobar. lib. 2. Theol. Moral. Sect. 1. de Conscientiâ, Problem. 5.

over if the Prince, or a Sovereign Court, should forbid it by their Declarations, or Ordinances, then the opinion that should be found contrary, would cease to be probable. For example, there are found some Propositions of Angelus, Armilla, and Sylvester, which were probable before the Councell of Trent: and yet since that Councell, it is not lawfull to follow them in practice. Wherefore when it is said, that an opinion is not probable in practice, I hold, for my part, that it is not probable in speculation neither, because the inconveniences, that occurre in the practice, shew us the falshood of it.

Now, Sir, I pray does not F. Escobar reason well sometimes? Had you argued so well as he, should you not have passed from the Practice to the Speculation, instead of passing, as you do, from the Speculation to the Practice? And to speak clearly, ought you not to have concluded from this Text, that since the Iesuites esteem the opinion of Bannes, *Victoria*, and Monsieur Du Vall touching Homicide not to be probable in Practice, it follows according to F. Escobar, That it is not probable even in Speculation.

Let us then contract our discourse; and to refute (in few words) the rest of your Impostures, let us make use of these certain rules, for discovery of their injustice.

It is false in the first place, That whatsoever is approv'd by celebrated Authors, is probable and safe in conscience. You take the words of Authours meerly to corrupt them. When it is said that one celebrated Authour is sufficient to make

make an opinion probable and safe in Conscience, 'tis not to be understood; that all he teaches is probable. You are as far from the sense of this Proposition, as Heaven is from Earth. Cardinall *Cajetan* is a famous Authour; and yet, by a supream order, they have cut off from his writings divers decisions that were not maintainable. The true sense of this *Maxime*, Sir, is, that the probability of an opinion depends not so much on the multitude of Authours that teach it, as on the strength of the reasons whereon it is grounded. For were there but one sole Authour that asserted it, yet in case the reasons he brought were solid, and the opinion he establish'd neither repugnant to Faith, nor good manners, his authority were sufficient to introduce it into the Schools, and to give it credit among the Learned. See what it is that has deceiv'd you. You separated the authority of the Authour from the force of his reasons, conformable to Faith and good manners: and 'tis no wonder, if from a *Maxime* corrupted by ignorance, or disguis'd by artifice, you have deduc'd no better consequences.

It is consequently false, Sir, that the Doctrine of Probability makes the Jesuits the maintainers of all the errors the Casuists can commit; seeing that to the contrary, Probability excludes the errors that are repugnant to the rules of Faith, and discipline of good manners.

It is false, that this diversity of probable opinions is fatal to Religion. This smells of Calvinisme: nor can you averre such a falshood, without offending the Pope, who permits them;

the Universities, which teach them ; and all wise men, who follow them.

It is false, that this very diversity of opinions, provided they be probable, is contrary to the spirit of *St. Ignatius*, and his Order ; since it is not contrary to the spirit of the Church. When he recommends to them uniformity of minde and doctrine , he takes not from them the liberty of probable opinions, but severely forbids them to embrace hereticall and dangerous opinions : and were there any one among his Children, that had embraced *Jansenisme* , their Order could no more endure him, then the sea can endure a dead body, without thrusting it from its bosome , and casting it on the land.

It is false in fine, that the doctrine of probable opinions , is a mark of their remissness. And when you say , *That there are many other Casuists that are grown remisse as well as they* , because with them they maintain probable opinions ; you do them more honour then you imagine. For if all those that teach this Doctrine are with them, and involved (as you will have it) in the same remissness , you oppose your self to all Catholique Doctours , and remain really alone without force or support, and indeed without all other defence, then that of the Disciples of *Luther* and *Calvin*.

After all, Sir, I am glad that you acknowledge at the end of your Letter, the purity of their Institution, the sanctity of their Founder, and the wisdom of their first Generalls ; whom you seem to involve in the confusion of that pretended disorder of *Probability* , when you say in your
Fifth

Fifth Letter, *That at their first appearance St. Augustine, St. Jerome, St. Ambrose, and all the rest of the Fathers vanish'd out of sight, as to Morality; and that they were spread over the whole earth, by the Doctrine of Probable Opinions, which is the Source and Basis of all Irregularities.*

You have by this prevented the reproach, I should have cast upon you else where; and the Jesuites ought to hold themselves satisfied as to that particular, since their Order *having spread it self over the whole earth*, under St. Ignatius and their first Generalls, whom you exempt from blame, it is clear by your own confession, either that the *Doctrine of Probable Opinions* is not the source of their Irregularities, or that they were not spread over the face of the earth by that Doctrine.

But I am sorry you did not at the same time observe, that St. Ignatius, and Father Laines, the two first Generalls of their Order, had suck'd in the *Doctrine of Probability* in the University of Paris, which was then the most flourishing and purest fountain of Morall Divinity, and that they had transmitted it to their Children, recommending unto them never to recede from the common opinions of the Schools, to cast themselves upon dangerous novelties.

What will you say, Sir, if I shew you, that though you are a declar'd enemy to the *Doctrine of Probable Opinions*, yet you are oblig'd in despite of your aversion, to approve what you condemn, and to bear at the same time two so different Titles, as Accuser of what you

approve, and Approver of what you accuse?

For either you believe, that among the questions of Morality there are Opinions Probable on either part, or you do not believe it: if you believe it, you are an adherent to Probability: if you disbelieve it, you go against common sense. For if it be true, as the Philosopher sayes, That in no Science there is more of Probability, and lesse of evidence then in Morality, is it not absurd to expect to finde in it what is not there? I should as easily say, you have found the evidence of the truth, and falshood of all things, and that in case we hearken to *Port Royall*, we shall have nothing but Articles of Faith in Speculative Divinity, Canons and indubitable Rules in Morality, infallible Aphorismes in Physick, Demonstrations in Philosophy, Questions of Right and Fa^ct clearer then the Sun in the science of the Laws, and that you will banish out of the world all Probability, which in your judgement, is the Source of all Irregularities. Pardon me, if I tell you, it is more then probable, that you either deceive the world, or your self, if you be in that error.

Moreover presupposing that you must needs passe for ridiculous, unlesse you admit of Probable Opinions in Morality, either you hold that of two Probable Opinions, we must alwayes follow the securest; or you hold it not: If you judge that men are not alwayes bound to prefer the safest, you approve what you have condemned. But if you affirm the contrary, that men are ever obliged to prefer the more
secure,

secure, then the lesse safe opinion will remain probable onely in Speculation, and will never be probable in Practice;

Thus of a severe Censurer, behold your self become an Approver of *that distinction which the University* (say you) *branded with the note of ridiculous.* Behold your self guilty of all the disorders it is cause of. Behold your self a Complice of *that fatall secret of the Politiques of the Jesuites*; a Voucher of all their Opinions; responsible for their corrupt Maximes; a Pagan with *Lessius*, in what concerns Homicide; a Pagan with *Vasquez*, in what regards Alms; a Pagan with *Tannerus*, in what relates to Simony; a Pagan with *F. Desbois*, whom you make Authour of a Doctrine he never taught, and charge with a Chymericall offence. In fine, a Pagan with all the Jesuites, in all that has relation to the Doctrine of manners.

I pray God, Sir, you may be such a one as they; and I believe I cannot wish you a greater good for all the ill will you bear them, then that of a perfect conformity of Heart and Sentiment with them; which may render you submissive unto the Church like them; obedient to the decisions of Popes and Bishops like them; zealous to impugn the pernicious Doctrine of Heretiques like them; and finally modest and discreet like them, not rashly to condemn the *Probable Doctrine* of all Catholique Divines.

An ANSWER to the JANSENISTS Fourteenth Letter.

Argument.

1. **T**Hat the Jansenist is much out of his element, when he comes to be serious. 2. His Impostures against the Casuists Opinions, in point of defence of ones Goods and Honour, are meer Reveries. 3. He condemneth all to the Devil, that think not with him; and so no School escapeth his Curse. 4. Some of the Saints must be pulled out of Heaven at this mans Verdict. 5. The Jansenists are no fit Judges of the Doctrine of Killing, who teach, that it is lawfull to kill ones self: and that when the Interiour Spirit moveth, one may, and must kill his Neighbour, though the Exteriour Law forbid it. 6. Other Maximes of the Jansenists are set down; which they teaching, are unfit to censure others. 7. His falsify-

falsifyings of Lessins, Layman, Molina, Reginaldus, &c. are again taken notice of. 8. Port-Royall complaineth of the Jansenist for his loose Divinity; and his Answer to them solveth all his own difficulties. 9. That the Casuists favour not Crimes, when they teach it lawfull to kill in the just defence of Goods or Honour; but the Jansenists favour Thieves and insolent Fellows, when they say, that the Innocent may not defend their Goods and Honor against them; for fear of killing. 10. The Jansenists challenge, to shew any one that alloweth that one may kill in defence of Goods and Honor, answered, and many Authorities produced; whereof none are Jesuites, but all conspire with Jesuites in their Maximes, and none with the Jansenist. 11. That all which he saith of the Form of Pleading, signifieth nothing to the purpose; since a Thief in a wood cannot be proceeded with in that manner.

S I R

I Perceive a change in your manner of writing, but can discover no amendment: you are always in extreams; and having for a long time plaid the Scoffer, you will all on a sudden act the part of a Doctour.

You have reason to renounce that Title, since it becomes you so ill; and if you proceed with so pittifull a grace, they will be so far from receiving you in *Sorbon*, that I know not, whether people will endure you in the streets.

One may easily see you are not in your element, when you endeavour to be serious: you appear too surly and musing; your dreams are all offensive, like those of a sick man; and your talking of nothing but Murthers, Homicide, and Blood. (a) *I speak this, Dear Brother, to draw you a little out of your melanchloy humour, which I read in your Letters, and which I believe you ought to resist with a most particular care; to the end you may overcome it, before it be too deeply rooted.*

If the Abbot of *St. Cyran* would have followed this good counsell, which a great Prelate thought himself bound to give him, at the time when he was beginning to form your Sect, he had never instill'd into you such deadly Sentiments

(a) *Thus a great Bishop writ to Monsieur de St. Cyran, whose disposition he was acquainted with. His Letter is among the Records of the Abbots Trial, to be seen in Clermont Colledge.*

ments against the Casuists: and if you would follow it your self, you would presently expunge out of your minde all those sinister impressions you have receiv'd against them.

Those that distemper you, touching the point of Homicide, are very strange: the convulsions they cause in you, shew that your disease is dangerous, and requires a speedy help. You seem as if you were beset with Sprights, and that you take all Divines for Furies: (b) *Their Maximes*, say you, are so horrid, that it were to be wished they had never come forth of Hell; and that the Devil, who was the first Authour of them, had never found out men so far devoted to his orders, as to publish them among Christians.

See what wicked People these are! But shew us, that it is their criminall Maximes, that have put you into this ill humour. You have often disguis'd the Truth; be once at least sincere: and haply when the ground of your distemper is rightly understood, it will be easier then you imagine, to dissipate those Apparitions that affright you.

Do they say it is lawfull to kill for *simple slanders*? (c) It is no simple one to write it to a Provincially, as you have done: but 'tis a horrid shame to be so often rebuked for it, and to cover it with no other excuse, then that of dissimulation and silence.

Do they teach that a man may kill, as you affirm, (d) *in defending that false honour which*
the

(b) Letter 14.

(c) Letter 7.

(d) Letter 14.

the Divell transfused out of his own proud spirit into that of his proud Children? It is not handsome for a person of any repute to use such language: You have the Devil too often in your mouth; (e) the name of that Father of lies is too familiar with you: 'tis to be fear'd, lest having him incessantly upon your tongue, he shed not some of his venome into your heart. What! have you no honour to preserve, but that which comesto you from so bad a hand? Know you not that true honour, recommended by the great *Apostle*; which the *Wise man* prefers before the Diadems of Kings; the conservation of which is a *Christian vertue*, and its losse a civill death, more afflictive to worthy mindes, then that which puts the body in its grave?

Peradventure they permit expressly to kill a *Thief, who defends not himself.* (f) This expression is ambiguous; it is a snare set to surprize the ignorant. For though a Thief defend not himself with weapons, he may defend himself by flight, and carry away something of great importance, be it either for its value, or the necessity a man has of it, (*magni momenti*;) in which case it being not otherwise recoverable then by killing him, some hold it may be done with a safe conscience. But that they permit a man to kill him, if he defends not himself, or being closely pursued, throws down what he had unjustly taken, is a falshood of the largest size: and while

(e) He names the Divell seven times in one page.

(f) Letter 14.

while you endeavour'd to make it passe for currant, with all that boldnesse wherewith you bolster up your Impostures, you durst not affirm it but by halves : so base and timorous a thing is a lie, even after it has past all the bounds of modesty.

In fine, do they assert that it is lawfull to kill for a crown, nay for an apple? (g) 'Tis clear in your opinion, *Lessius* has so determin'd it. How cunning and malicious are you ! You imitate the *Serpent*, in making use of an apple to deceive poor women ; but the Learned laugh at your poor subtilties. Play not the child before wise men : lose not your credit for a apple. Say freely that *Lessius* teaches in the place you cite, that it is not lawfull to kill for the conservation of ones goods, in case the losse be not considerable ; *nisi illæ facultates sint magni momenti*. Say it is most unjust, according to that Father, to take away a mans life for an apple, or for a crown ; *est enim valde iniquum, ut pro pomo vel uno aureo servando alicui vita auferatur*. Say that a Gentleman may at the instant draw his sword, to recover what an insolent fellow has taken from him to insult over him, though it be but an apple : because it is not his goods he defends, but his honour ; *tunc enim non iam rei quam honoris est defensio*. Say if you please, that in this case he may kill, if it be necessary for the defence of his life which he hazards in disputing his honour, not his crown, or apple, & *si opus est occidere* : But adde these words which you suppress'd, *juxta Sotum* : acknowledge

knowledge it to be the opinion of *Sorus*, whose name is illustrious in the School of *St. Thomas*: Fling not the apple at *Lessius*, (b) who does but report the opinion of that excellent Divine, who appear'd with honour in the Councell of *Trent*, and govern'd the conscience of the Emperour *Charles* the Fifth. And when you have restor'd what belongs to him, you have nothing remaining to your self, but the shame of having aim'd to do a mischief, but could not, though there's not any thing more easie.

Come then to the point of our difference, and tell us in fine, what it is you finde horrid in the Doctrine of the *Casuits*. But speak it clearly; for I ever mistrust this turning of the hand, which with a *Back-blow* absolves you without scruple from your Imposture of *Compeigne*, and puts you, as you believe perhaps, into a security of Conscience.

They say what nature teacheth us, and what all Laws, Divine and Humane, confirm, that it is never lawfull for a private person to take away his Neighbours life, but on the terms of a just and necessary defence; and you agree with them therein. They extend this just defence to the occasions, wherein one cannot otherwise avoid the losse of life and chastity; and you are of the same opinion. But they also comprise therein the losse of goods and honour, which *St. Thomas* calls the two prime Organs of life, without which
it

(b) *Posse conari, & si opus esset, etiam occidere juxta Sorum; tunc enim non tam rei, quam honoris esset defensio. Lessius l. 2. c. 9. n. 68.*

it cannot possibly subsist. This heats your zeal, and so far transports you, as to treat the Authors of this Doctrine, as if they were the Devils Proctors, come out of Hell to publish it on Earth. Really, Sir, you damn men with too great facility: and this excess of heat has I know not what of resemblance, with the transports of those phantastick spirits; who give all the world to the Devil, having first given themselves over to the *Demon* of choler, which predominates in them.

Did you hold intelligence with that *Prince of Darknesse*, you could not advance his tyranny over nobler Subjects. You make all Universities tributary to him; and oblige the most Learned Schools, to leave to him for a prey the flower of their *Doctours*, as men devoted to his orders, Ministers of his fury, *Emissaries* of his errors, and *Complices* of his crimes.

Sorbon, to give you satisfaction, must sacrifice *Monfieur Du Vall*, (i) because he teaches that the Laws of a just defence may sometimes be extended to goods and honour.

The School of the *Thomists* must deliver up to him *Cardinall Cajetan*, (k) who defended this opinion, before there were any *Jesuites* in the world.

The School of the *Clarks Regulars* must leave to him their Generall, who has lately publish'd the same, even in the Court of *Rome*, and dedi-

(i) *Du Vallius de Charitate q. 17. a. 1. S diccs justa est.*

(k) *Cajetanus in 2.2. q. 64. a. 7,*

dedicated it to *Cardinall Caraffa*, whose name he bears. (l)

The same Court of *Rome* must tear from its bosome the Learned *Cardinall De Lugo*, and condemn the judgement of the Pope, who has cover'd this *murthering Doctrine*, as you call it, with the splendor of his Purple. (m)

You spare not the very Saints themselves; and though their vertue and wisdom have gained them never so high a crown in Heaven, yet you fear not to make them slaves of Hell. The Order of *St. Domminique* presented to Pope *Clement* the Eighth the Works of *B. Raimundus*, together with the (n) glosse wherein this *Maxime* is contain'd. The Church has hitherto given to *St. Antonine*, a rank among the Blessed, though he also teaches (o) the same Doctrine: But they were both deceiv'd in your opinion, and deserve (if you might be believ'd) to be thrust out of Paradise with shame, as men so far devoted to the *Devills Orders*, as to publish among Christians those horrid *Maximes*, which were too bad to have come even out of Hell it self.

Who gave you the *Keys of Heaven* to dispose of them in such a manner? Who put into your hands the thunderbolts of Gods justice to strike his friends with; you who are beaten in pieces with the *thunderbolts and Anathema's* of the *Vatican*?

(l) *Caraffa præpositus generalis Clericor. Regular. tract. 3. sect. 2. quest. 16. & alibi passim.*

(m) *Lugo de Justitiâ disp. 10. sect. 9. n. 175.*

(n) *Raimundus. l. 2.*

(o) *D. Antoninus, parte 3. tit. 5. c. 3.*

tican? Had you the pride of *Giants*, and not felt their punishment, I should not be astonish'd at an enterprize so insolent. But having been so often beaten, so often thrown down and humbled by a sovereign and inevitable power, how have you the boldness to lift up your head, and open your mouth against the *Children of the Church*, especially being declared *infamous* by the judgement of their *Mother*? Does it belong to *Criminalls*, to pronounce Decrees? to *Corrupters* of the *Faith*, to make themselves *Arbiters* of *Manners*, and *Interpreters* of *Laws*? They that teach, *That it is lawfull to kill ones self, and that a man is often oblig'd to do it*, (p) have they right to define, when it is lawfull to kill their Neighbour? And they that hold, (q) *That we must follow the interiour motion that incites us to Homicide, even when the exterior Law prohibits it*, are they not gracious people to take upon them to determine, at what time that exterior Law permits, and leaves it in our power.

Have you already lost the memory of those pernicious errors that caus'd so great a scandall among Christians; viz. (r) *That Christ did not dye for all men*; (s) *That he is not the Redeemer*

(p) *Question Royall of the Abbot of St. Cyrans.*

(q) *Abbot of St. Cyrans Maxime according to the deposition given against him at his Triall; which is to be seen in Clermont Colledge.*

(r) *Fansen condemned by the Pope. Tom. 3. lib. 3. cap. 21.*

(s) *Fansen Apol. 1. pag. 117.*

deemer of those that perish; that they have reason to reproach him for not being so; that he prayed not to his Father for their eternall salvation, no more then for the Devills; (t) That the old Law it self induced the Israelites to sin; that the Grace, which God gave them, was an obstructing Grace, that rendred justice more difficult and impossible, as if it had put a wall betwixt them and it: (u) That sufficient Grace is a gift for the Devill to give, and that the Devils would willingly give such gifts, if they had them to bestow: (x) That one may renounce all Gods promises, and the power that souls have to subject themselves to him; that we may wish that God would not think of us, nor regard any thing that passes without himself; that souls should renounce the meeting with God, and not present themselves unto him, but to be rejected of him, chusing rather to be forgotten by him, then by being in his memory, to give him cause to depart from the application of himself, to attend to Creatures.

These are the horrid *Maximes* you ought to detest, if your zeal were true and sincere, and to advertise all the world, that they are come out of Hell, that the Devill was the first Authour of them,

(t) *Vindicia* pag. 286. 292. & *Fansen. Tom. 3. lib. 3. cap. 8.* in the Title of the Chapter.

(u) *Fansen. Apol. 1.*

(x) *The Rosary of the B. Sacrament. A Piece lately come forth of Port-Royall, approved by Fansenius, but censured by eighth Doctors of the Sorbon.*

them, and that it were to be wished he had not met with men so far devoted to his Orders, as to publish them among Christians. You should say no more, then what the *Vicars of Christ* have pronounced from the Throne of St. Peter: then what the *Bishops of France* have declar'd in their generall Assemblies: what all *Orthodox Doctours* have taught in their Schools: and lastly what the *Universall Church* holds for certain, no man daring to contradict, that is not a manifest Heretique.

But this is strange indeed, that in lieu of submitting to the voice of the *Sovereign Pastour*, you should chuse rather to be a Master of Error, then a Scholler of Truth; that being voluntarily blinde in the wayes of God, you should presume to enlighten the Children of light, and that even while you sin against your own conscience, intrude your self to regulate the conscience of your Neighbour: doubly culpable; to believe that the whole world is deceived, and not see how much you are deceiv'd your self.

Open your eyes, Sir, and of an infinite number of errors acknowledge those at least, you have committed in your last Letter. I will not tell you, it is onely a common place, which you have reserved a long time to secure your retreat; or rather that it is a perpetual digression, which to all men of understanding discovers your flight, and that having nothing to answer to the real Impositions I have convinc'd you of, your anger and despair carry you away so far beyond judgement, that a man cannot chuse but laugh, to see how you run your self out of breath. I will not

blame you that you accuse me of departing from my subject, since I onely do it to reduce you thither; and am necessitated to do so, if I ever intend to meet you; who seldom or never come near it, but by compulsion.

Neither will I force you to blush at your strange boldnesse in making me say, that *Layman* a Jesuite followed *Navarr* in the point of Duels; whereas I my self had laid it to your charge in the first part of my answers, that you falsly ascrib'd to *Layman* that opinion, by concealing the name of him, who was effectively the Author of it.

I will endure, that instead of justifying your self of the Fourteenth Imposture wherewith I upbraided you, and of giving an account why you make *Molina* say in your Seventh Letter, *That he durst not condemn of sin one, that should kill the man that would take from him to the value of a crown, or lesse*, suppressing this clause, *cum modocrimine inculpatæ tutelæ*, which is essentiall to that Fathers decision; because it presupposes, that the party kill'd is an unjust Aggressor, and that the killer cannot otherwise repell the violence offer'd him, nor the danger he is in; since *he that defends his goods, defends at the same time his own person, which he ordinarily exposes to danger*, as the same Father affirms: instead I say, of giving a reason of that falsification, you maintain by the most notorious of all falsities, that whatever *Molina* sayes, he means in that place, *that 'tis lawfull to kill a Thief that will take from us a crown, though we run no hazard of life*, without bringing any proof of what you say,

say, saving that in another dispute, far off from this, and in a case quite different, he affirms, that one may remain *in the moderation of a just defence*; though one take arms against those that have none, or not of equall advantage with ours; as if in this latter proposition the question were onely of the losse of a crown, as it is in the former. Which is false and ridiculous; seeing there is not the least probability, that a Thief, who had no weapon, should dare to set upon a man arm'd to take from him a triviall thing, and hazard his life for a crown. This is absurd: you fail in giving colour to your Impostures.

In fine I will not presse you any further to satisfie *Lessius* and *Reginaldus*, whom you falsifie afresh; because I look upon you as a man that has suffer'd shipwrack, and is disabled to satisfie his debts.

I take onely what you give: I tye my self wholly to the question you treat of, (though it be nothing to the purpose, where the matter in debate is to justifie your citations, which you perform the least of all.) And to shew you what advantage truth has over falshood, I will onely make use of your own weapons to fight against you.

You grant, a man may kill to avoid the losse of life, and chastity, without exceeding the moderation of a just defence: but cannot keep within that moderation, if he kill to avoid the losse of goods and honour.

Fear not that I shall accuse you of being too severe. If I must take your measure by your former *Maximes*, I shall finde you but too remisse: you are no longer that conscientious *Fansenist*,
who

who told us resolutely heretofore, *I am for the Sure, not for the Probable*; and I believe *Port Royall* has cause to complain of you in that respect. It may say to you, who sees not that it is *safer* for an Innocent person to lose his corporal life, then to take the life of the soul from one who is wicked? Death is not to be fear'd by a just man: let an enemy assault him, he can do him no considerable hurt: he fears nothing but the losse of God: and so far is death from doing him that prejudice, that on the contrary it gives him the fruition of God. But if he kill that unjust Aggressor, he does him an irreparable evil: he prefers a brittle life which is but a blast, before the blood of *Iesus Christ* which is of an infinite value: and instead of dying with honour to save the soul of his brother, he hazards even his own by destroying anothers. 'Tis true he is allowed to make a lawfull defence: but to be such, ought it not to remain within the bounds of the *Gospel*, which has heart enough to give blood, but no hands to draw it? *Usque ad Evangelium*, sayes *St. Ambrose*, (x) *non autem postea*. The Civill Law indeed does sometimes give a man that power: But as I dare not blame the Laws that permit it; so do not I see how you can excuse such a make use of them. Truly the famous Chancellour of the University of *Paris* in his *Treatise of the Eucharist*; and *Augustinus de Ancona* in his *Treatise of the Power of the Church*, q. 52. a. 3. affirme, that it is never lawfull to take away a mans life by private

(x) *St. Ambrose l. 10 in Lucam.*

private authority: and this was the Maxime of the (y) *Ancient Divines*, is agreeable to the Sentiments of *St. Cyprian*, *St. Cyrill of Alexandria*, *Lactantius*, and *St. Augustine*: (z) that this prohibition may be a counsell to the imperfect, but 'tis a precept to the perfect.

How comes it to passe then, that you have abandoned the Doctrine of the *Ancient Fathers*, to follow that of the new *Casuits* in questions of *Morality*? How are you fallen from the rank of the perfect, to range your self amongst the imperfect? and by what unexpected change have you embrac'd the Doctrine of Probable Opinions, which is the Source and Basis of all Disorders, by preferring it before the Gospel, which is the unalterable Rule of all the duties of Christianity? What will you say to those of your party, when they reproach you herewith?

You will answer, that you follow the example of *St. Thomas*; that a throng of Doctours hath trodden you out the way; that reason it self hath serv'd you for a guide, and that you could not shut your eyes against that clear beam of naturall Light,

(y) *Legem quidem non reprehendo quæ tales jubet interfici; sed quomodo istos qui interficiunt defendam, non invenio. S. Aug. l. 1. de lib. arb. c. 5.*

Vide Testatum in c. 5. Mathai q. 10. Et Villadiego Tract. de Irregularitate.

S. Cyprianus l. 1. ep. 1. S. Cyril. Alexand. l. 11. in Jo. c. 35. Lactantius, l. 6. Inst. c. 20.

(z) *Quidam dicunt, quod non repercutere, præceptum est perfectis, & consilium imperfectis. Gloss. in Summâ B. Raymundi. l. 2.*

Light, which shews you that we must not disarm Innocence, to expose it to the insolence of the wicked: that it were an inhumane meeknesse to abandon it to their outrages, and deprive those of force, who may make good use of it, to put it in their hands, who solely employ it to the hurt of others, and prejudice of the Publique Peace.

I shall take heed of saying with you, *That I make no account of this rule.* I receive it, I approve it, I commend you for submitting at last to reason. But I think it strange, that after you have follow'd it, in a moment you turn your back to it again; and that having denied Assassins and Lascivious persons the impunity of committing evill and assailing the vertuous, by giving leave to kill them, in case it be necessary for repelling their violence; you should leave it intire to Theeves and Robbers, by forbidding to touch their persons, as if they were sacred and inviolable. By what Prerogative exempt you these from danger rather then the other? Why give you them more liberty to sin, since they have not a greater right? For you cannot be ignorant, that 'tis onely against those publick plagues that Divines arm Persons of Honour: that it is their constant Tenet, that where there is not an unjust Aggressor, there is no just defence; and that their decisions are so far from favouring vices, that on the contray they obstruct their course, by repressing the boldnesse of those that would commit them, had they but as much power as they have malice. This point is decisive, Sir; let me make you conceive it: For it is the rock you often run upon, and see not the consequence of it.

When

When Casuists affirm it lawful to kill in defence of goods and honour, to whom do they grant this right? to the good and innocent; to those very people, to whom you grant it for defence of life and Chastity. There is then no fear of their abusing it; or if there be any danger, 'tis on both sides equal. Against whom do they grant it? against men that live by their own Crimes, and subsist by other mens misfortunes. Nor do they allow it, but in case of extream necessity, when there's no other refuge; when there's a question of a notable loss; when they cannot have recourse to the justice of the Lawes; when they are in danger, not onely probable, but certain, evident, and indubitable of losing either their Fortune or their Honour: I mean not the false honour which dazles your eyes; but that honour which the most wise and vertuous hold for such. The rules of *Morality* go no further: If any one imagin the contrary, he is deceived; and if he dares affirm it, he is a Deceiver. Consider, Sir, the equity of this Maxime; the wisdom wherewith it was establisht, the advantage it affords good People; and the pleasure you do the wicked by endeavouring to destroy it.

Take from the rich the right of defending their goods, and Theeves, when they shall be out of danger, will not expect the dark of the night; nor offer more vows to the Moon to render her Propitious. They will rob by open day-light; and shall be quit for saying, that their quarrel is to your Purse, not to your Life. Take from persons of Quality the power of defending their honour, and a Gentleman must hold forth his check,

check, and bow his shoulders to the first that shall lift up a cudgel to beat him. For to make opposition were (as you will have it) to put himself in danger of killing him, and to usurp from Justice the right of Life and Death, while he makes himself *Judge, Party, and Executioner* in his own cause.

See whereto all your Ratiocinations tend; and if one well examine the long discourse you make of the meekness of the Spirit of Christianity, which the Church recommends to her true Children, and of the rigour wherewith she was wont to punish Homicides, it will be found, that all the benefit of that austere reformation, and those furious invectives you make against the relaxation of *Morality*, tend onely to facilitate theft, and offer impunity to Thieves and Robbers. Truly, Sir, they are much oblig'd to you; and if they have any resentment of the good you do them, they will chuse you for their Director: and though you should gain nothing over the Jesuits, you would purchase at least this advantage to be call'd the Casuist of Thieves and Cutpurses. That glory is due to you without dispute; you have deserv'd it: for the Jesuits having, with all other Divines, taken the part of the Innocent against Murtherers, you boldly forsake them all, to plead against them the bad Thief's cause, to uphold the Insolent against the Honourable, the Robber against the Rich, and the Pirate against the Merchant.

I say *all*, Sir; because though they agree not among themselves in all the conclusions they make upon this subject, yet are they in a manner
all

all united against you in the Principle; and I know not wherefore you have challeng'd me to produce you one *Law*, one *Canon*, and *Interpreter* of the *Law*, that is opposite to you; unlesse haply it be to shew you what a prodigious multitude of *Enemies* you have drawn upon you, and with what temerity you assail them, neither knowing your own strength, nor the merit of your opposers.

Would you know the opinion of the *Divines*? *Bannes* (a) a famous Disciple of Saint *Thomas* sayes, there is hardly any one of them, but permits a private person to defend his goods and honour, against him that would unjustly take them from him; nay, to kill him at the instant, if he cannot otherwise avoid the wrong; provided alwayes he observe the moderation of a just defence. *Hæc conclusio est consensus Philosophorum, & fere omnium Theologorum.* This is clear.

Would you have (b) *Cardinals* to warrant this opinion? *Cardinall Cajetan*, *Cardinall Tolet*, *Cardinall Richelieu*, and *Cardinall Lugo* prove it by pregnant reasons; and the last assures us, that this is the common and true Doctrine of the School. *Sententia communis & vera.* This speaks all.

Would

(a) *Bannes* in 2. 2. q. 64. a. 7.

(b) *Cardinall Richelieu* in his *Instruct. of a Christian.* Lesson. 16. *Cajetan* in 2. 2. q. 64. a. 7. *Toletus* l. 1. de *Instruct. Sacerd.* c. 81. *Lugo* de *Iustitiâ* disp. 10. Sect. 9. n. 175.

E c

Would you have Saints? St. (c) *Antoninus*, who was one of the Oracles of the Council of *Florence* sayes clearly, that when a man will by violence take from us our goods, if there be means to repell the force by way of justice, it is in no wise lawfull to kill; but if that means be wanting, it is lawfull to defend them, any way whatsoever, even by killing the person. *Tunc licet qualitercunque defendere, etiam personam occidendo.* There can be nothing more expresse, and yet it is a Saint that decides it; who has the science of the Divines, and the conscience of the Just.

Require you the authority of the *Civil Laws*? A private person, sayes *Sylvester*, (d) (who has that incomparable glory to have been the first that writ against *Luther*) may kill a man according to the *Civill Laws*, without incurring the penalty wherewith Homicide is punished in justice: First in defending his person; secondly in

(c) *Quando violentia infertur rebus, aut violentia rebus illata potest per viam judicii reparari, tunc non licet qualitercunque: si autem per viam judicii reparari non potest, tunc licet qualitercunque defendere, etiam personam occidendo.* 3. parte, titulo 5. c. 3. initio.

(d) *Privatus hominem occidere potest auctoritate Legis Civilis, sine pœnâ, quæ pro homicidio in foro contentioso debetur. Primo defendendo personam suam; secundo defendendo honorem suum; tertio defendendo res suas, quando aliter haberi non poterunt, secundum multos Legistas.* *Sylvester* v. *Homicidium* 1. q. 2.

in defending his honour; thirdly in defending his goods, if he cannot otherwise recover them, *Secundum multos Legistas*. He could not expresse himself more clearly.

Would you have the authority of *Canons* for you? *Navar* one of the most esteemed Canonists, who drew his science of the Law from the University of *Paris*, who read it in the two most flourishing Universities of *Spain* and *Portugal*; who sanctified it by his rare vertues, usually dividing the day between the School, the Hospitals, and the Prisons; who made it glorious by the reputation he had acquir'd with Pope *Pius V.* *Gregory XIII.* and *Sixtus V.* who made a particular esteem of his Counsels, gives to this Doctrine all the extent it can have without transgressing the bounds of a just defence; and grounds it (contrary to your sense) upon the Laws and Canons. See them in the Fifteenth Chapter of his Summe; you will be amazed at the number.

Covarruvias (e) Bishop of *Segovia* maintains, that one may stop a Thief that flies after Robbery,

(e) Quarto manifestum est licere cuiquam furem diurnum res auferentem capere, & eum se defendentem à captione occidere, hoc probat Textus in d. c. 4. ex August. Textus item in d. l. 14. ad l. Aquiliam, & post pauca: Quinto inde constat sensus ejus quod Plato dicit Dial. 9. de legibus licitum esse, cuiquam spoliatores in sui defensionem occidere. *Covarruvias* in Clement. furiosus 3. parte, Parag. ultimo. Vide finem hujus Parag. pro irregularitate.

(i) Peter of Navarr extends the same Maxime not to life onely, but to honour and goods, and maintains that it is clearly so decided in the Law; *Et aperta est decisio. c. olim. de Restit. spol. 1.*

And as to the Text you quote, to prove it unlawfull to kill in defence of goods, except in occurrences where life is also concern'd, *se suaque liberando*: It is evident by the sense, which all these Authours give it, that you understand it not aright; and that if we could not remain in the moderation of a just defence, without inseparably joyning the interest of goods and life together, a man could no more defend his life without his goods, then his goods without his life.

Must I then, after so many clear testimonies, open you all the Libraries, and lead you throughout all the Universities of Europe, to finde Interpreters to expound to you the Canons? Must Major (k) speak for me in the University of Paris? Sylvius (l) in that of Doway? Sancius in

(i) Petrus à Navarrâ l. 2. de Restit. c. 3. n. 398.

(k) Major in 4. dist. 15. q. 13. Parag. 6.

(l) Responsio communis est, licitum esse occidere abripieniem bona nostra, si ea sint magni momenti, & non possint aliter aut defendi aut recuperari. Sylvius in 2. 2. q. 64. a. 7.

Bannes in 2. 2. q. 64. a. 7. Carassa Generalis Theatinorum jam citatus. Diana Tom. 5. Tract. de Homicid.

Sotus l. 5. de Justitiâ q. 1. a. 8. sic ait. Circa dubium licet furem, etiam diurnum, in defensionem bonorum temporalium interficere, si aliter illa eripi ab ipsa nequeunt.

in Spain? *Bonacina* in Italy? *Sotus*, *Bannes*, and *Viſtoria* in the Schools of the Thomiſts; *Caraffa* and *Diana* in that of the *Clarks* Regulars?

Are you not aſham'd to ſee all theſe great Schollers ſo firmly united with the Jeſuites, in the opinions you reproach them with, as the ſole Authours thereof? Have you no regret for having treated them with ſo little reſpect, like men ſo far devoted to the Devils Orders, as to publiſh among Chriſtians a Doctrine come out of Hell?

If you place them in that rank, tell me whom do you acknowledge for the Diſciples of Chriſt, who ſpeak the language of the City of peace, called myſticall *Jeruſalem*, unleſſe haply *Calvin*, *Luther*, *Melancthon*, and *Du Moulin*? Compare a little your *Morality* with that of the Jeſuites; and of that multitude of Catholique Doctours who embrace the opinions of the Jeſuits, give me but one onely that favours *Janiſeniſme*? Give me but one that teaches with *Monſieur de St. Cyran*, (m) That the Church is corrupted in her Doctrine, that ſhe is at preſent in her declenſion, and that God himſelf deſtroys her? Give me one that teaches with *Janiſenius*, That there are Commandments which are impoſſible to the Juſt? Give me one that teaches, as you do in the ſecond page of your ſecond Letter to the Provincial, That ſufficient Grace is ſufficient without

(m) Theſe Maxims are verified by the teſtimony of the Abbot of *Pierres* in the information againſt *Monſieur de S. Cyran*.

without being such : and in the last page of that same Letter, *That one may without perill doubt of Potentia Proxima, and sufficient Grace, provided he be not a Dominican ?*

And yet after all this, you have the confidence to lead me to the Tournelle, or Court of Criminal causes, to learn the formalities observ'd in that August Temple of Justice ; as though one could observe those long proceedings at the corner of a wood, when a Thief surprizes you and demands your purse ? Or as if it were then a time, for satisfaction of ones conscience, to get witnesses examined, and to know certainly if he have any design upon your life ; to look out an advocate to maintain the sincerity of your intentions, and to take the opinions of the *seven Judges*, to decide whether he be killable or not in this case ?

Are you not a pleasant Reformer of Morality ? and have you not reason to tell us, *That you will bring us back to the most simple Principles of Religion and common sense ?* You your self, Sir, stand in no little need of being reduced thither : for you could not well go further off : and though I had no other proof of the great judgement you shew in your Letters, yet this alone would suffice me to tell you, that the Silence wherewith you menace me at the end of the Fourteenth Letter, will do me a pleasure, and not be unprofitable to your self : You will at once learn to speak more modestly your self. of those holy and most celebrated Doctours ; and you will ease me of the trouble of upbraiding your insolence.

Keep your promise with me, Sir, and you will surpass my hopes ; but if you will fully satisfie
my

my desires, make better use hereafter of the wit which God hath given you: turn not again the point of your knife against the Altars; do not consecrate your Heart any more to Revenge, your Understanding to Errour, nor your Pen to Calumny.

'Tis now above an Age agoe, since that foul-mouth'd Vice undertook to persecute the Jesuits; it has stuck close to their Society from its very cradle; it has pursued them, where ever they have had the honour to publish the Gospel, and even at this day it has people over all the earth, so far devoted to its Orders, as to make this Company suffer a cruel persecution: You are not the first that has attack'd them; nor are you like to be the last, that will have the shame and repentance of having done it. Relinquish that sad employment, Sir, which can bring you nothing but dishonour with men, and in the sight of God charge you with an heavy account: there is no jeasting with Divine Justice; the Wisdom of God is not subject to surprize; men cannot impose on the prime Verity, which endures not falshood without destroying it: in vain do you disguise the matter; you cannot make it probable to him; and except you sincerely disavow it, you *shall never be in safety of Conscience.*

AN ANSWER to the JANSENISTS Fifteenth Letter.

Argument.

1. **T**He Jansenists foul Language in solving difficulties with a mentiris impudentissime; whence he learnt it. 2. Since the Jansenists have used ill language to Popes and Prelates, and accused his Holiness's Bulls of falsity, it is not to be wondered they use the Jesuits as ill. 3. Before Pope Innocent's Bull the Five Propositions were acknowledged by the Jansenists to be in Jansenius: since they are condemned, the Jansenists will give him the Lye, that saith they are in Jansenius. 4. The Jansenists are condemned of all sides; and laying all that on the Jesuits, to revenge themselves they expose the Jesuits Morality quite disguised to the laughter of the ignorant: and by so doing, they are themselves become the laughter

laughter of wise men. 5. Their false Accusations of Fath. Dalby, Pintereau, Bauny, and others, refuted. 6. That if one Capucin at Prague and a Jesuit had a Contrast, yet the whole Body of Capucins conspireth with the Society, and other Orders also, against the Jansenists. 7. Dicastillo's opinion hindereth not the verity of all that is laid to the Jansenists charge: which is made good by shewing the Originalls.

SIR,

I Perceive you are nettled, and that your game does not please you. When I had accurately examin'd the principall parts of your Letter, the whole force and substance of it seem'd comprisable in these two words, which in your opinion amount to a just Apology, and do wholly acquit Port-Royall; *mentiris impudentissime*: (a) That is to say, Sir, (as you know very well) *you lie most impudently*. We must pardon you this exorbitancy: you are in Choler, and your minde not being in a calm posture, seems to have lost the government of its passions; so that in this confusion of thoughts, and violent motions that toss it to and fro, it is hardly able to make a good election of its words.

That

(a) Letter 15.

That Learned man, whose errours make up the Theology of your Sect, and whose name is one of the most magnificent Titles of your glory, (a) said very ingenuously, (you know it, Sir, and have graven it, since his death, on the Frontispice of his Work) (b) that the humor predominant in his constitution, participated of the qualities of Salt-peter; which being of a thin and simple substance, takes fire in an instant, and as suddenly goes out, leaving no ill smell nor smea behind it. Your fire is more offensive; your Salt-peter has Sulphur in it; and those injurious writings, which degenerate so much from the naturall Civility of the French, smell too much of the German Powder.

I sought at first, with some astonishment, for what reason, or rather out of what giddy humour, you were gone amongst strangers to learn to speak opprobriously in Dutch; since without going so far, you might have learn'd as good language as this, in the common Market-place, or among the Wash-women at the River side. But I recall'd to minde. that you had good Friends in that Countrey; and that *Luther*, who first found out this excellent Method how to vindicate Heresie, had made an advantagious use of it against the highest powers; opposing both to
the

(a) Letter 15.

(b) *Subtilis cholera nonnihil habuit, quam flammula Salpetra lepidè comparare solebat; quam momento incenditur, & sine nidore & fumo momento in nihilum dispergitur. Fansen. in Synopsi vita ejus, pag. 2.*

the *Writings* of a King, and the *Anathema's* of a Pope, the same impenetrable shield, which secures you against all the darts of your Adversaries; *mentiris impudentissimè*, *You lie most impudently*. For thus in his Answer to the King of England, who had undertaken the defence of the Faith against that insolent Apostate, he scoffingly terms him *your Thomistick Majesty*, (c) to elude those invincible reasons of St. Thomas, which that Prince had urged; and makes him this respectfull complement, *Ego sine larva, sed aperte, dico, Regem Angliæ Henricum istum mentiri*. I fear not to unmask myself, and speak freely, that this Harry King of England lies. And in his Refutation of the Bull of Pope Leo the X. upon the subject of Free Will, like that of Innocent the X. against the Jansenists: (d) *You lye*, says he; *cease to calumniate those who maintain the Truth, which for three hundred years past, you have unjustly oppressed*. (e) And again, *You have the face of a Curtisan*, (Holy Vicar

(c) *Thomistica vestra dominatio. Egregia Regis Thomistitas.*

(d) *Mentiris: ne calumniare. Ulricus de Hutten Eques apud Lutherum. Tom. 2. fol. 54. p. 1. Wittebergæ 1546.*

(e) *Obsecro quæ est frons tua meretricia, sanctissime Vicarie Christi? Lutherus in assert. articulorum à Leone X. damnatorum, Tom. 2. fol. 117. p. 2. Sed vale scelerata abominatio, tam stultè simul & impudenter loqueris, ut indigna sis, propter quam verba fiant. Ibid. fol. 120. pag. 1. & alibi passim.*

Vicar of Christ) which cannot blush: You shew so much impudence, and so little sense in your words, that you deserve no Answer.

Questionlesse it was from this Originall that you took your pattern; from hence you have learn'd to give the lie so readily to him that dares contradict your Sentiments: It was not possible to copy him more perfectly, then you have done, and to compare you both together, a man may say you have full as much boldnesse, but more of addresse then your Master. Indeed if all that afford you good advice, accuse your insolence, or condemn your false Doctrine, be *Traducers* and *Liar's*, and that against such you employ the darts of your *Lutheran* Eloquence, the *Jesuites* have no more to do, but to bow down their heads, to avoid the blow, which you direct much higher; your aim is at Miters and Diadems, and you strike no heads but such as wear a Crown. For in fine what is it you complain of, and what injury has been done you? Men call you *Heretiques*, and you would make us believe it is a calumny. You do but jest: 'tis not an *Obliquy*, but an Oracle utter'd from the mouth of *Christs Vicar*, (f) who assures us that your *Maximes* touching *Grace* are *Hereticall*, *Scandalous*, and *Impious*. If you be offended thereat, addresse your self to him; declare your self; and to justify your Faith, answer him according to your usuall stile, *mentis impudentissime*. You cannot endure to be call'd *Fansenist*: It is a fair name; are you ashamed

(f) *Constitutio Innocentii X. contra 5. Fansen. Propositiones.*

asham'd to bear the name of your Father? that celebrated name, known over the whole world? that illustrious name, which Popes themselves have given you? *Ut Fanseniani Apostolicis decretis tandem acquiescerent.* (g) If you take it for an injury, complain of his Holiness, and be not ashamed to say to him, *Mentiris impudentissime.*

Men tell you that you are an Impostour; and that your boldness in corrupting and falsifying the Jesuits Morall is insupportable. I do not onely say it, but prove it, and you cannot deny it; I do not whisper it, I publish it on the house top. I am not the first that sayes it, I say it after Urban VIII. who so often complains, that you decry his Constitutions as false and surreptitious, (h) and treats you with a just indignation, as Light headed, Temerarious, Insolent, Refractory Rebels, who by a pernicious example seek to diminish his Authority, to the prejudice of mens eternall salvation. (i) If these high praises please

(g) Urbanus VIII. Francisco de Melo Belgii gubernatori die 24. Octob. 1643.

(h) Quamobrem impudens aliquorum temeritas satis improbari, non potest. Urbanus VIII. Academiae Duacensi anno 1643. 24. Octob.

(i) Ob tam apertam quorundam contumaciam ingenti plane agritudine affecti fuimus, agitantes quàm pernicioso exemplo & salutis suæ discrimine id præsumant. Idem.

Constitutionem nostram..... à quibusdam Fansenii affectis impudenter atque inanibus prorsus rationibus oppugnari audivimus. Urbanus VIII. Episcopo Antuerpiensi anno 1643. die 24. Octob.

please you not, wherefore do you fall upon me, who do but barely report the words of that great Pope? Fall upon your Judge, and to shew that you are not insolent, tell him aloud, *Mentiris impudentissimè*.

You have done it, Sir, and that more then once; you did, upon the Bulls that were not favourable to you, assay the art of Lye-giving to such, as convinc'd you of Imposture and Errour by proofs so clear, that you were not able to answer them: and I am not astonisht at your high carriage against the Jesuits, seeing you have begun your apprenticeship upon the Popes.

When the Church denounced her first Anathema against your pernicious Errours, and Pope Urban VIII. struck dead at one blow the true *Fansenius*, and the false *Augustine*; Port-Royal startled at the thunder-clap, found no better shelter in that conjuncture, which requir'd a quick and hardy resolution, then by publique writings to give the lye to those that spake to you of the Bulls; saying to every one of them, it is false, *mentiris impudentissimè*. That was but the triall of your skill; which yet might have past for a Malter-piece. (k) The Jesuites, said you then, have forged this Bull against the Doctrine of St. Augustin, explain'd in the Lord Bishop of Ipre's Book: They could not defend their cause, but by a proceeding so infamous, and so unworthy not onely of Christians, of Religious, of Priests, but even of Persons of reputation.

(k) The first and second observations on the false Bull of the Pope.

tion. All Godly People are in hope, that his Holinesse will not let such a Crime go unpunished, and that he will shew, by the condemnation of so great an excessse, what injury they have done to the Holy See, who endeavoured to make it a Complice of so many black and palpable falsities.

The event did afterwards shew what Spirit of Divination it was, that made you speak in the stile of the Prophets, when you were not indued with their lights: Men knew the voice of their Pastour, whom you made passe for a Thief: that Constitution which you had violated by two scandalous observations, was confirm'd by above six of the Popes Breefs; and that which you had decry'd through all the streets of Paris, was receiv'd in all Churches by his order. Yet escaped he not the lye, and your Apology, which had tried the force of those two terms of your Politiques, *mentiris impudentissime*, forgot not to make use of it, cunningly strewing upon it this handfull of flowers: (1) *A man must put out his eyes, to doubt still that this Bull is not surreptitious; and that the Bishop of Ipres Adversaries have not by under-hand working, obstructed the prosecution of the Popes intentions, and rendred this Bull as conformable to their passion, as it is contrary to the will of his Holinesse.* Could any man give the lie with a better grace? Could any man vindicate *Fansenius* more dexterously from the censure of Rome? Could it be affirmed more tenderly, that the Pope by condemning

(1) *Second Apology of Fansenius, l. 2. c. 14.*

demning Jansenius, had put out his own eyes, and suffer'd himself to be led by the Jesuites like a blinde man?

Not long after this the thunderbolt fell upon your two heads, which make but one: and Pope Innocent X. beating down that two-headed Monster, which came out of your desarts, declar'd to all the world, that though there were many members in the Church, yet there was but one Head, and that he knew how to take the Sword of St. Paul, without giving him the Keyes of St. Peter. But after all he could not avoid that Serpents tongue: the fatall blow that bereft that monster of life, could not stifle his voice; his hissings were still heard as he lay expiring, and casting forth the last drops of his venom against his Vanquisher. *Mentis impudentissime*. This deadly cry resounded on the other side of the Mountains; and Italy was amaz'd to hear men speak, in the midst of the Church, a language she had never heard. (m) That his Holinesse had suffer'd himself to be surpriz'd by false reports; that the censurers of a Doctrine so holy and advantageous to the *Sca Apostolique* had not read it, or if they had, that they understood it not; that they were both Judges and Parties. That Cardinall Lugo had tyed himself to the generall of the Jesuits by the Vow of a blinde Obedience. That Cardinall Spada, ashamed that he could not make that censure prevail, which he had undertaken, had complotted with the Jesuits to save his

(m) *In notationibus ad decretum Latine & Gallice scriptis,*

his own credit by exposing the reputation of the Pope: and finally that the whole affair had been managed rather by Politick Considerations, then by the Rules of Ecclesiasticall Discipline, and solid Reasons of Theology.

What was left unattempted by the whole party to set the Prelates against the Pope; to draw the Universities; to gain particular persons; to engage Communities; to seduce the people; to mislead souls and insensibly corrupt the purity of their Faith, and the fidelity they owe to the Universall Pastour of Christs Flock? Neverthelesse in fine the Providence of God, who watches over his Elect, and laughs at the malice of the impious, disappointed all your designes; and unspeakable was the grief that seiz'd your mindes, when you understood, that above fourscore Bishops of this Kingdome, had demanded the condemnation of the Five Propositions, that make up the Fundamental Maximes of Jansenisme: that after a long deliberation, the Pope had granted it; that Heaven had given a blessing to it, as the fruit of so many Vows, Prayers, and Tears shed by the Children of the Church, to extinguish by such an amorous deluge, the conflagration you had rais'd in the midst of their bowels: and finally that those three famous Columnes, erected with so much cost and preparation, to uphold the credit of your Doctrine, which visibly tended to its ruine, were not able to support that tottering Machine, nor hinder the fall of your Sect. Then it was that drawing forces out of despair, you intrench'd your selves within your Fort, *Mentis impudentissime*, and thence as from a
safe

safe Rampart, scoffing at Fulminations and Censures, you gave your friends to understand, (n) That certain persons having carefully perus'd a Book, and not found therein the Propositions which are attributed to a Catholick Bishop after his death, in the narration of a Popes constitution, could not declare against their conscience, that they are in the Book. Who would have thought that after you had given the Lye to Popes and Bishops, who expressly affirm the contrary, there could any thing have been added to your insolence? Yet you rested not there, you perceiv'd there was something wanting, and that to crown so manifest a Rebellion against the See Apostolique, it was requisite to give it the name of Obedience, protesting with pompous words, (o) that the Disciples of *Monsieur d'Ippe* had made it apparent to all *France*, that they can humble themselves under Gods Vicar, not onely when he honours them with his favour, but even when he seems to abandon them to the Impositions of their Enemies: (p) that they who suspect them of Errour, should have much ado to assigne the pretended Heresie, which every one fancies to himself as he pleases; since if they reduce it to the Five Propositions condemn'd by the Pope, that Heresie which he imputed to them, would prove to be but a Chimera, there being no Divine that maintains those five condemned Propositions.

What,

(n) *Arnauld's second Letter*, p. 150.

(o) *Arnauld's first Letter*, p. 25.

(p) *In the same Letter*, p. 9.

What, Sir, is this the Jansenian humility, that so vaunts with ostentation of having submitted to the Vicar of Christ, while it rejects the narration of his Bull, and accuses the Oracle of truth of falsehood & lying? Is this the sincerity wherewith you justify your Doctrine, by condemning those of temerity who opposed it before it was condemn'd, and accusing those of calumny, who ascribe it to you, since the publique voice of the Church hath blasted it with an eternall ignominy? Before the Popes Bull the Heresie of *Jansenius* appear'd with lustre in your Works, it march'd with great attendance, and never shew'd it self, but guarded with the Fathers of the first Ages: It was the Doctrine of the Church, the Doctrine of the Apostles, the Doctrine of the Popes and Councils: After the Bull, this Heresie is nothing but a *Chimera*, which every man fancies such as he pleases, and no man knows in very truth. Before the Popes Bull, it was a crime to question the Five Propositions, and they that held them suspect, were *Semipelagians*, Enemies of the grace of Christ; such as attempted to destroy the most ancient Verities, and to obscure the clearest Lights of the Gospel. After the Bull, it is an injury to impute them to you, and they that reproach you with them are hainous *Detraçters*, and most impudent *Lyars*. Before the Bull, those Maximes were as so many unalterable Rules of Faith, whereof Tradition was the Source, Saint *Augustine* the Oracle, and *Monsieur de Ipre* the faithfull Interpreter that had renew'd them in our Age. After the Bull, those very Maximes by a strange *Metamorphosis*, are become meer

Im-

Impostures, which Envy alone hath invented, Calumny divulged, and nothing but Ignorance, to the prejudice of Innocence, can believe; since there are no Divines, *who hold these condemned Propositions.*

Thus, Sir, it appears that you have an ambiguous Faith, which you explicate according to the time; a Faith that has two faces, and which begets illusions in mens mindes: at this day it is a Chimera, because you dare not produce it, so odious it is to all the world: when you have wip'd away the shame of it, and that the Censure is forgotten, it will again be the spirit of the first Ages. To grant; to deny; to say yes, to say no, are things indifferent to you: You put all in practice to advance the pretended reformation you promise, and that imaginary dominion which you affect in the Church. 'Tis onely the hatred you bear to the Jesuites, that never changes; because your bad inclination towards Religion ever continues. You look upon their zeal as an obstacle that retards the progresse of your designs; and because you cannot shakethair vertue, you endeavour, at least, to ruine the reputation it gains, and the approbation it deserves. Hence it comes that you make them Authours of all your disgraces, and not daring to complain of the hand that strikes you, at every blow you feel you bite the hand that would heal you.

If the Pope condemneth the works of *Port-Royall*, the Jesuites presently become Falsifiers, and Forgers of Bulls against the Doctrine of the Fathers. If he command the Marble of Jansenius's Tomb to be taken up, and that the

marks

marks of that proud monument, which serv'd as a Trophy to Heresie, be effaced; the Jesuites are men of prophane spirits, they suffer Idolatry in *China*, they traffique in *Canada*, they favour Libertines in *Europe*, and uphold remissness and disorder in all parts of the world. If the Clergy in *France* reprove the surreptitious *Elogium* of the Abbot of *St. Cyran*; the Jesuites every where persecute Persons of Honour, and are so far from sparing the living, that they forbear not even the memory of the dead. If *Sorbon* do justice on it self, and couragiously cut off its own members, where they see inflammation and corruption to be gather'd by the contagion of your errors; the Jesuits (say you) are the Corrupters of Discipline, and it is necessary to exterminate them for the good of Souls, and Glory of God.

What ever advantage they may have in the Doctrine of *Faith*, yet must they still be attaqued in the point of *Manners*. Their Writers must all be racked, and nothing left intire in any of their Books: they must be falsified by infamous forgings; they must be altered by unfaithfull suppressions; a false aspect must be given them by malignant interpretations; some passages of them must be shortened, others lengthened; those must have that cut off which justifies them; and these must have something added, which may make them appear blameable. Divines will soon discover these illusions; but the People, who are not so clear-sighted, will be apt to take such apparitions for solid bodies; and so you will still finde your account. The wise will admire that

you

you take upon you such a wretched employment, and that after you have spoken so long, like Oracles, the language of the *Ancient Fathers*, you are now reduc'd, like Moaths, to eat the Books of the new Casuists. But the wise are not the greater number: for one Person of Honour that will be afflicted at this disorder, you will make a hundred Libertines laugh, who are so pleas'd with detractions of this nature, that even the false do often delight them more then the true. In fine the Jesuites will not fail to defend themselves, and make you blush at your gulleries. But you are ready to welcome them; if they presse you with the force of reason, you will tire them with your importunities, and repeat so often those words, *mentiris impudentissime*, that they will be forc'd to hold their peace; perceiving plainly, that you have nothing to lose, and that they can get nothing of you but injuries.

Truly, Sir, you are fallen upon a very commodious way of defending your self, and assaulting others; since all your dexterity consists in *lying impudently*, which is not hard to do, and in giving others the *Lye* with impunity, which is yet more easie, in aspersing the Innocent with hideous Calumnies to make them criminall, and calling them Calumniators, to vindicate your self of all your crimes. Let us take a view of your proceeding, and see how you reduce to practice the method of *Port-Royal*.

You make Father *Alby* say, that *Monsieur Puy* is an *Heretique*, *excommunicate*, and *worthy of the fire*: You quote his first and second Book, and assure us, that he confirms in the latter,

ter, what he had said of him in the former. This is an apparent falshood. For it is to be seen, that from the third page of his second Book, he declares to the contrary, *That men are much to blame to accuse him of having call'd that Pastour Heretique; that there is no man of judgement, who examines the terms of his first Apology, (for he assaults not, but defends himself) but will judge this glosse too violent, and that complaint very tender.* You are therefore an Impostour, and that a signall one. But what does it avail me to convince, and presse you to an answer? As your accusation is onely a lie, so all your Apology will be to give me that complements. You who made no conscience to lye in imposing upon that Father, will have no shame to give me the lie in justifying your self, and say, *Mentir is impudentissime.*

You accuse Father Bauny of having taught, *That it is lawfull directly, primo & per se, to seek out the next occasion of sinning, for the Spirituall or Temporall good of our selves, or neighbour.* This is a palpable falshood. Those words *primo & per se* are none of that Divines. I advertis'd you of it in my answer to you ninth Imposture. I told you that decision was capable of two contrary senses; the first, that one may expose himself to an occasion of sinning upon reasons important to the conversion of Souls, and welfare of the State, as St. Ambrose, and many other Saints have done: yet so as he have hope, by the help of Heaven to overcome the danger, and be firmly resolved in himself to overcome it: and this is the opinion of F. Bauny, and of the famous

famous *Basilus Pontius*, which is not rejected in the Schools. The second sense is, that one may temerariouſly expoſe himſelf to thoſe occasions, and even formally ſeek them out upon light grounds. And this Doctrine the Abbot of *Boiſſic*, who paſſes with you for *F. Pinthereau*, calls deteſtable. As to the firſt ſenſe, I accus'd you of ignorance; for making a crime of an opinion common in Divinity; and for the ſecond I convinc'd you of malice, in regard there is not ſo much as the leaſt print, or foot-ſtep, thereof in *F. Bauny's* Book, and conſequently cannot be imputed to him, (as *F. Cauſſin* ſaid) but by an inſtrument of the Devill. Nevertheleſſe as though you had quite forgotten it, you take me for Surety againſt your Creditours, and make me an Approver of what you ſay againſt them that accuſe you: was there ever ſeen ſuch a piece of knavery as this? But you may do any thing; you have a diſpenſation generall from *Port-Royal*, which exempts you from ſpeaking truth, and impowers you to give the lye to all that reproach you with unfaithfull dealing. See yet another example; for you are very fruitfull in Impoſtures, as having in you an inexhauſtible Source of them.

You impute to *F. Bauny* this Propoſition, That Priests ought not to deny abſolution, to thoſe that remain in the habits of Crimes againſt the Law of God, Nature, and the Church, though they diſcover not any hope of amendment: And you aſſure us, that *F. Pinthereau* and *F. Briſacier* are fallen into a contradiction about the anſwering your Impoſture. This is a falſhood

Gg

more

more evident then the day : the answer of the one destroys not the answer of the other ; they are both of them alike good, and satisfactory to all such, who are not sick of envy like your self. One answers, that Absolution cannot be given to that sort of Sinners, when they shew no desire of amendment ; and denies that ever *F. Bauny* taught the contrary ; all this is true. The other answers, that in the apprehension which a Priest may have of his Penitents relapses, considering the frailty of men, he is to rely upon the promise of the Penitent, and to content himself with his sincere and resolved will to live better, testified by his words and regrets, without expecting extraordinary revelations to ascertain him of the good disposition of the Sinner, and of the infallible effect that is to follow his present protestations and resolutions ; which the greatest Saints cannot promise themselves : and this he avowes for *F. Bauny's* opinion. This is also true. Where is then that imaginary contradiction you accuse them of ? Where is that streit which is so difficult to get out of ? The first rejects the bad Doctrine you sather upon a famous Divine : the second defends the true decision. The first unveils your malice ; the second justifies the innocence of his Brother. The weapons they use are different, but are equally good and strong ; they assault you on both sides, but the blow which each of them gives you, is inevitable. In fine as they have both their particular way of encountering you, so they both of them obtain the victory, and put you in such disorder, that you are constrain'd to fly into *Germany* to learn opprobrious language,

language, and to answer each of them in particular with *mentiris impudentissimè*.

You will say that you have learn'd this lesson in a good School; that you practice it but in imitation of a good *Religious German*, and that the Capuchins being then very fatal to the Jesuites, no man ought to be offended that you profit by their misfortune.

I grant it is of great concernment to you to gain the R. R. F. F. the Capuchins, and that if you could divide them from the Jesuites in the cause of *Fansenius*, you had plaid your game well. For besides that their Holinesse of life has acquir'd them the Love and Veneration of the People, they are vigorous defenders of the Faith, and of the Popes Bull; and consequently great Enemies of *Fansenisme*, which you maintain. But 'tis in vain to hope for such a rupture, and the Decree which they have this year renewed against your Doctrine, declares to you sufficiently, that the Jesuites are on better terms with the Capuchins than you imagine; and that if they have not been so fortunate in respect of one particular, you are undoubtedly most unfortunate in regard of the whole Body. You shall, Sir, participate of that Decree, and lest you should think your self unfortunate onely in the *Capuchins and Jesuites*, I will adde divers others; whereby you shall understand how hatefull your Party is to all Religious Orders and Societies, wherein Vertue and Science are in any kinde of repute.

Learn therefore, if you know it not already, what are the Sentiments of all godly people touching

G. g. 2

your

your Doctrines, and judge by the universall *odium* it lies under, if you be not the most unfortunate upon the Earth. The Reverend Fathers Capuchins desirous to testifie in all occurrences the respect and obedience they owe to the Holy See, have prohibited in their Generall Chapter, held this Year at Rome the 25. of July, That no person of their Order presume to expound or defend the Doctrine of Jansenius, which hath been condemn'd and cut off by Pope Innocent X. neither the Doctrine of Arnould, nor of the Arnouldists. Whosoever shall do the contrary, besides the penalties specified in the said Apostolicall Constitution, if he be a Superiour, let him be depriv'd of his Office; if a Reader, of the Faculty of Teaching; if a Preacher, of the power of Preaching; and they shall also be liable to other Punishments, as their Superiours shall think fitting. Behold you are already very unfortunate in the Capuchins. The Reverend Fathers Feuillans, assembled in their Generall Chapter, in the Year 1649. made the like Prohibition, and ordain'd, that the Constitutions of Pope Urban VIII. against Jansenius should be sent, publish'd, and exactly observ'd in all the Monasteries of their Order. See, you are unfortunate also in them. The Reverend Fathers Carmelites Discalceate, established the same in their Provinciaall Chapter, in the Year 1649. with a strict Prohibition against teaching or defending the Doctrine of Jansenius, which hath raised so great Disturbances in the Church. For instance, That Christ dyed not for all the world; That all the actions of Unbelievers are sins; That God has

no will to save all men. There again are you unfortunate in the Carmelites. The Reverend Fathers Minims made the like Ordinance in their Provinciaall Chapter, in the Year 1650. To the end (say they) efficaciously to retrench that dangerous novelty of Doctrine, which creeps into mens mindes to the scandall of the Church. There likewise you are unfortunate in the Minims. The Reverend Fathers of the Congregation of St. Maurice made the like Decree in their Assembly Generall, enjoining under great penalties their Professours of Divinity, to teach *Sufficient Grace*, and not to go astray out of the grand Road of Catholique Doctrines, to follow new and exotick Maximes. There again are you unfortunate in the Benedictins.

I will not dilate my self in a longer enumeration of your misfortunes, lest I should seem willing to insult over the unfortunate. Your sad condition touches me too sensibly, to make any Triumph upon that subject. My designe is to undeceive you, if I can, and to oblige you to acknowledge, how dangerous it is to depart from the Sentiments of the Church, and to relinquish God; since it is the least punishment, that attends on a Deserter of the Faith, to see himself abandoned of all the world. This is it that has befallen you, Sir, and you see the sad consequence of it, by an unhappy experience. Popes excommunicate you; Bishops declare you Heretiques; the Religious Orders have a horror for your Doctrine; the Universities condemne you by their Censures, and Sorbon cannot suffer you in her bosome: she cuts you off alive from her Bo-

dy, and deprives you of Funerall Honours after death. You have a fresh president thereof before your eyes, which ought to startle you. That sage and couragious Mother suppress'd the tenderness she had for one of her Doctours, who dyed not long since in *Paris*, to testifie the greatnesse of her aversion for your Errours: she deserted him, because he would not renounce the commerce he held with you: she disavow'd him, because he would not know himself: she remain'd inflexible in her severity, because he obstinately persisted in his disobedience: and as he dyed in the forgetfulness of his duty, so she would render him no other *devoirs*, then that of an eternall oblivion of his memory.

Yet after all this, Sir, you will persist to tell me, that the Jesuits are Traducers, because they maintain the Jansenists to be Heretiques; and you'l go seek out proofs as far as *Germany*, to give the Lye touching what is done in *France*, and what we see with our eyes. How weak is your Ratiocination, and how violent your Passion! *F. Dicastillo* a Jesuit, say you, maintains against the R. F. *Quiroga* a Capuchin, that it is no sin of Injustice, but onely of Lying, to repell one calumny by another that is equall, and to impute false crimes to the ruine of his credit, who imposes others on us equally false. *Dicastillo* proves his opinion by the authority of *Bannes*, who is one of the Celebrious Disciples of *Saint Thomas*, as also by the authority of *Vega*, *Orelana*, and many other Authours; nay even of the Universities of *Prague*, and *Vienna*. The R. F. *Quiroga* alledges for warranty of his Tenent,

nent, three Authours, whercof two are Jesuits,
viz. Lessius and Filiucius : These *School-Di-*
viners grow insensibly hot one against another,
 as it usually falls out in such Disputes; some
 words escape their mouth, not so well conformed
 as might have been. This is all you bring us
 from those remote Countreys; which you dis-
 play magnificently, making them serve to fill up
 the pages of your Letter. What do you conclude
 from thence? Therefore the Five Propositions
 condemn'd by the Pope are not to be found in
Fansenius, as he declares they are in an (q) ex-
 presse Brief? How weakly is this argued!
 Therefore those very Propositions are not Scan-
 dalous, Hereticall, and Temerarious, as the Pope
 asserts them to be in his Bulls? How frivolous
 is this! Therefore *Monsieur Arnauld's* second
 Letter, which protests they are not in the *Lord*
d' Ipre's Book, has not been censured? How
 ridiculous is that! Therefore it is not an He-
 resie condemned by the Pope to say with *Mon-*
sieur Arnauld in his preface, that *St. Peter*
and St. Paul are the two Heads of the Church
 which make but one? How irrational is this!
 Therefore the Abbot of *St. Cyran* sayes not in
 one of his Letters, That he professes to know
 nothing but what the Church has taught him
 twelve hundred years ago; that he had known
 all Ages, and spoken with all the great Succe-
 ssors of the Apostles? Therefore *Fansenius*
 promises not that Abbot to maintain his Nephew
Barcas with Colledge Moneys he had in his
 hands,

(q) *The Popes Brief to the Bishops of France.*

hands, so as no man in the world should discover it in the Accounts he was to render? Therefore he writes not to the same Abbot, (r) *That God has taken away two Ecclesiastiques within a few Dayes, to cast a Canonry into his hands, and that he is already proffer'd for it six hundred Florins, together with a Benefice?* Therefore Mother Agnes of St. Paul Abbess of Port-Royall sayes not in writing to the Abbot of St. Cyran, *That there are some of her Religious, who have not been at Confession for the space of fifteen Moneths; and that this were enough to astonish a Confessour, who requires onely words, and not dispositions?*

By what Laws of Logick can you reason in this sort, without exposing your self to the laughter even of the meanly learned? The Jesuites have no need to impose upon you false Heresies; you have publish'd but too many real ones. They do not falsifie your Books, that so they may finde them stufte with errours in Doctrine and Morality; they have mark'd you the place, the page, your very words: they alter not the Letters of *Jansenius*, and the Abbot of St. Cyran: they have the Originalls in their Archives of *Clermont Colledge*: they conceal them not, they shew them to all the world. You have sent thither, and have had a more faithfull relation then you desired; what have you to say in answer? what have you answered hitherto? Certainly, Sir, you were never more in the right, then when you
pro-

(r) *The Originall of these Letters are in Clermont Colledge.*

protested you would onely answer *en passant*, as passing by. For it is true, you very dexterously passe by all the accusations brought against you, and take no notice of them. It is not so, as to the aspersions you cast upon the Jesuites: They answer clearly; they dissolve your intricate ambiguities; they unvail your Impostures; they dissipate your illusions; they plainly convince you of ignorance and falsity. The whole world sufficiently perceives it.

They know wherefore you treat the Kings Confessour so unworthily; why you worry *Vasquez*, *Suarez*, *Molina*, *Lessius*, and so many famous Divines, whose radiant lustre dazles your eyes: they know why it is, you so violently at-taque one while the whole Body, another while particular men, as *F. Danjou*, and *F. Crasset*, without imputing to them other crime, then having preach'd against Jansenisme, (which is at this day so infamous) and having clear'd certain Persons, who suspected themselves tax'd, and made great complaints thereof. This is it that angers you; this is the reall cause of the strange animosity you expresse: 'Tis not your zeal for the Discipline, that makes you scatter so many calumnies in *Paris*: 'Tis the grief you feel to see your self condemn'd at *Rome*, the very place where you should present your grievances, were they reasonable, that has held you these six moneths in perpetuall extravagances.

Return then, Sir, to the point of our difference; let us resume the subject of our Dispute: I will not oblige you to justify the Doctrine of *Jansenius*; that were to require an impossibility: but

but it is easie for you, nay advantagious, sincerely to condemn it, by retracting the Heresies you have advanced in your four first Letters, and which *Monsiuer de Marande* (s) has impugn'd with such eloquence and strength of judgement, as that generous Defender of Grace has shewn in all his Works against *Arnauld*, which are unanswerable. This is the subject of my wishes, the publique hope, the interest of the Church, and the answer I resolve henceforth to make to all your obloquies; for leaving to you that fair Apology of Port-Royall, *mentir si impudentissime*, I will not otherwise defend my self in the future, then by remonstrating your error, and bidding you at every Maxime I refute, *Be no longer a Janseist*,

(s) *Monsieur de Marande Counsellour of State, in a Book intituled, Considerations upon a Libell of Port Royall, p. 82.*

AN ANSWER to the
JANSENISTS Com-
plaint of being called
Heretiques : By Father
Francis Annat.

Argument.

1. **T**hat the Jansenists are *Heretiques*,
because they maintain the Five
Propositions in the sense of Jansenius; which
the Pope hath condemned and declared He-
reticall. 2. The Jansenists vain distincti-
on of Matters of Fact, and of Faith; see-
ing they were agreed in the Matter of Fact
long since, as appeareth by severall Confes-
sions of theirs. 3. A Parallell of Pope
Celestins commending St. Augustins Do-
ctrine, and Pope Innocent the Tenth his
condemning Jansenius his Doctrine. 4.
The Five condemned Propositions, with the
expressions of Jansenius conformable to eve-
ry

ry one of them. 5. The great stubborn-
 nesse of the *Jansenists* denying what is ocu-
 larly evident, and what they themselves
 have confessed. 6. The *Jansenists* as tru-
 ly Heretiques, as the *Arians*, *Nestorians*,
 &c. 7. It is enough, to know that the
 Pope and Church hath condemned *Janfenius*
 his Doctrines, for to be obliged to condemn it,
 (and call them Heretiques, who maintain
 it) without knowing what the particular
 sense of *Janfenius* is: as to condemn *Ma-
 homets* Doctrines 'tis enough, to know that
 he hath taught Doctrines renounced by all
 Christians. 8. It is evident, that the
 Propositions are in *Janfenius*; and it is of
 Faith, that they are condemned in his sense.
 9. The *Jansenists* false Submission to the
 Bull of Pope *Innocent*, like the fraudulent
 Submissions of Ancient Heretiques. 10.
 The *Jansenists* Miracles in reuniting the
 the Love of God with Hatred of their
 Neighbour; of Justice with Calumny; of
 Sincerity with Falsity; of the Doctrines of
 Christ with War against the Church of
 Christ.

I Have newly receiv'd the Complaint of a *Fansenist*, who believes I am much to blame for calling those of his Sect *Heretiques*, and demands satisfaction for so great an injury. He sees not how I can well excuse my self, since it is manifest, as he imagines, that they who are termed *Fansenists*, have perfectly submitted to the Popes Constitution, which condemns the five Propositions; and do hold the same Propositions for well and duely condemned.

I have often and long since satisfied this objection: But because we have to deal with such as are voluntarily deaf, who will hear but what they please, and have ears impenetrable to the voice that informs them, what they ought, but will not do, I shall here again unfold the reason I have to call them *Heretiques*. Though it prevail with them no more then formerly, yet will it serve to undeceive those, who might be caught with the fair shew of their Complaint.

I affirm therefore, that the *Fansenists* are *Heretiques*, and that without all dispute, they ought to be call'd by that name. The reason is, for want of a due submission to the *Constitutions* of the Holy Sea, and the *Declarations* made by the Church to advertise, that the Doctrine they maintain is *Hereticall*. I will not speak of the Bull of *Urban VIII*, which affirms *Fansenius* to have reviv'd a Doctrine already condemn'd, to the scandal of Christianity and contempt of the Sea Apostolique; and therefore condemns his Book anew. Every man knows, that both in France and *Flanders* they have publish'd a number of Books, to perswade the nullity and falshood of

H h

that

that Bull. And if after all they will still vaunt of their submission, a man must say, that to obey after the Jansenist fashion, is to dispute against the command.

I onely speak of the *Constitution* of Pope *Innocent X.* and maintain that they have not submitted to it, nor hold the *condemned Propositions* for well and duly condemned; the demonstration whereof is easie. For the Pope in condemning the Propositions did not condemn the characters they are written in, nor the voice they are pronounced with; but the sense of those that write or pronounce them; that is to say, the judgement corresponding to the proper signification of the voice and characters. And that we might not be put to the trouble of divining that sense; the Pope, who condemns the Propositions, declares it to us in the same *Constitution*; when he calls them *opinions of Jansenius*; shewing by those words, that he pretends to condemn the opinions of *Jansenius*, in condemning those Propositions, and which comes all to one, that he intends to condemn those Propositions in the sense they have in *Jansenius's* Doctrine. Since that Constitution, the Pope has made another Decree, by which he twice pronounced, that in the Five Propositions he condemned the Doctrine of *Jansenius*: Wherefore he proscribes, or prohibits afresh the pretended *Augustine* of *Jansenius*, and all Books either written, or to be written, that shall defend his Doctrine. The Bishops of *France* having explicated the Constitution in the same manner, and affirmed that the Five Propositions were condemn'd in
the

the sense of Jansenius; the Pope in avowing their explication rejoiced thereat, and has again the third time pronounced, that he condemn'd the Doctrine of *Jansenius* in the Five Propositions. The assembly generall of the Clergy have receiv'd his Brief, and confirm'd it by the testimonies they have given of their satisfaction therein.

The manifest result of all which is, that 'tis not a submitting to the Popes Constitutions, to say they condemn the Five Propositions; and yet approve the Opinions, Doctrine, or Sense of *Jansenius*. Wherefore we ask the *Jansenists*, whether in condemning the Five Propositions, as they pretend to do, they condemn the Opinions, Sense, and Doctrine of *Jansenius*? If they say yes; praised be God, that they return to the Churches sense, and renounce *Jansenisme*, and let us call them no longer *Heretiques*. If they say no; they are manifestly *Heretiques*, since they maintain the *Five Propositions* in that sense, in which the Pope has declar'd them *Hereticall*; and by the same reason they have not submitted to the Pope's Constitution. And because they have hitherto refused to confesse that truth, this so constant a refusall being not otherwise interpretable then an avowment of the contrary, we have most just reason to call them absolutely *Heretiques*, as people obstinately defending a Doctrine declar'd and condemn'd for *Hereticall*. So that we cannot change our language, except they alter their mindes.

Their usuall evasion, by distinguishing betwixt questions of Right and question of Fact, cannot

secure them. We must consider in that Sect two sorts of persons, the Captains or Conductors of the Flock, who are their Doctours; and the Followers that are blindly engag'd in the Party, by faction, Caball, and adherence to their Conductors. The former understand the fact by their own knowledge, and therein ought to remain agreed with us: The latter know it by adhesion to the knowledge of their Leaders; Which is to say, that they who make Apologies for *Jansenius*, and daily dispute in defence of his Doctrine, and who have written a hundred and a hundred Pieces in Latine and French, to persuade men that their Doctrine touching the Five Propositions is the Doctrine of St. *Augustine*, (that so it may not be said they have gone sottiſhly to work, and disputed on a business they understood not) are oblig'd to confesse, that they know it to be the Doctrine of *Jansenius*: as also that it has relation to the Five Propositions, and that in the same relation, the Five Propositions have a sense conformable the Doctrine of *Jansenius*. We are therefore accorded as to matter of Fact.

But in case they should deny it, they are caught by their own confession. They have often avowed it. They have acknowledg'd those Propositions to be laid down in *Jansenius*, and that they might be consider'd, (a) *Ut in Jansenii Augustino jacent, vel quoad verba, vel quoad verborum*

(a) *In the Book intituled, Propositiones de Gratiâ in Sorbonæ Facultate propediem examinandæ.*

horum vim & sententiam. They have noted the places where they are found: saying of the first. (b) *Veniamus ad Fansenium, & expendamus quo ille intellectu positionem hanc usurparit, iustis omnibus volentibus & conantibus, &c.* Habetur ea apud hunc authorem, lib. 3. de *Gratiâ Salvatoris*, cap. 13.

And of the Second, (c) *Accedat modo Antistes Iprensis. Afferit ipse & explicat ex professo propositam thesim, libro tertio de Gratiâ Salvatoris, eamque firmat solidissime, &c.*

And of the Third, (d) *Quoad Iprensis Episcopi hæc in parte sententiam, vide ab ipso Augustini aliorumque Patrum omnis ætatis congesta loca innumera, quibus evincit invictissime, solam libertatem à coactione ad veram libertatem, ac proinde ad meritum esse necessariam.* And notes in the Margent, lib. 6. de *Gr. Salvatoris*, cap 6. & seq.

And of the Fourth, (e) *Quid vero senserit de isto argumento Iprensis Episcopus, fusissime reperies à sexto ad undecimum caput lib. 8. de Hist. Pelagiana, &c.*

And of the Fifth, (f) *Augustini verba & sententiam summa fide representavit Iprensis Episcopus lib. 3. de Gr. Salv. cap. 2. Ubi & retulit veterem Ecclesiam Lugdunensem, & Sinodum Valentinam, expressissime definientes ve-* lut

(b) Pag. 10.

(c) Pag. 16.

(d) Pag. 24.

(e) Pag. 30.

(f) Pag. 36.

lut fidei Catholica dogma, Non pro omnibus omnino, sed pro fidelibus solis, mortuum Christum & Crucifixum.

The Author of the Book of *Victorious Grace* with six Approbatours sayes, That those Propositions are most true, and most Catholique, according to the sense of Grace efficacious in it self. (g) As it is also in that sole sense that the Lord Bishop of Ipres maintains them against the errors of the Jesuites: That they have a good sense, in which the Lord Bishop of Ipres and the Disciples of St. Augustine have alwayes defended them. And where is it that the Lord Bishop of Ipres has defended them? Is it not in his *Augustinus*? And how should he defend them in that Book, if they were not there? They are therefore the Propositions of *Janfenius*; and they that cannot finde them there again, need onely resume the eyes they had before those Propositions were condemn'd.

Since the Authour of the *Memoire touching the Jesuites design*, affirms, That *Janfenius's* opinions on the Subject of those Propositions are the same with St. *Augustins*; and consequently, that one cannot determine them condemn'd in *Janfenius's* sense without violating all the rules of the Church; As also that the ablest Divines would be oblig'd to acknowledge the capitall points of St. *Augustine's* Doctrine condemned, if the Five Propositions had been condemn'd in *Janfenius's* sense: Does he not grant those Propositions to have a sense in the Doctrine of *Janfenius*; and consequently that they

(g) Pag. 16. 18. 21; 22.

they are *Jansenius's*, either as to the Letter, or as to that sense?

And the Author of the *Illustration* upon some new *Objections*, supposeth he not the same, when he sayes, *That though the Jesuites should by surprize have extorted a generall condemnation of Jansenius's sense.... Yet all the Learned who are vers'd in St. Austines Doctrine, would not be able to believe that they could (without wounding their consciences) so far blinde themselves, as to take the most constant Maximes of that great Saints Doctrine for Heresie and Impieties?* He is carefull to forbear denying the Five Propositions to contain the sense of *Jansenius*; and contents himself with the common evasion, *viz.* That *Jansenius* his sense is also the Doctrine of *St. Augustine*.

'Tis notoriously known, that the five Deputies at Rome, a few dayes before their condemnation, protested before the Pope in the name of themselves, and all the Disciples and Defenders of *St. Augustine*, that they did, and would maintain, during their lives, the Five Propositions in their legitimate sense, as containing the undoubted Doctrine of *St. Austin*, and consequently of the Church. They well knew that in their opinion, the sense of *St. Augustine* and *Jansenius* were not different. But rightly judging that the defence of *St. Austin* would appear more reasonable then the defence of *Jansenius*, they in a Bravado stil'd themselves the Defenders of *St. Augustine*, though they were in effect but the Defenders of *Jansenius*. And consequently till such time as we have a constat
of

of their revoking that generous protestation, we are bound to believe them on their *Parol*, that they and the other Disciples and Defenders of *St. Austin*, that is to say, all the Jansenists do still and will, during life, defend the Five Propositions in their legitimate sense, which is just the sense of *Jansenius*.

We are therefore agreed of the Fact, by the Jansenists own confession; to wit, That the five Propositions are of *Jansenius*, either as to the words, or as to the sense they may receive; nay, as to their *legitimate sense*, if we will believe their Deputies at Rome. We must therefore hence forward dispute onely of the Right, to know whether the Fact which we are agreed on deserves approbation or condemnation. For 'tis just as when in secular judgements the supposed criminal confesses the fact he is charg'd with; as when *Milo*, for example freely grants that he slew *Clodius*, after which it remains onely to enquire whether he had right to do it. So, since the Jansenists have confessed, that they maintain the Five Propositions in *Jansenius's* sense, there's no further dispute, but whether they have right to maintain them. But the Pope decides the controverſie; saying, That in those Propositions he condemns the sense of *Jansenius*. And consequently if he be deceived, he is deceived in the decision of a point of Right, not a point of Fact. And if the Jansenists refuse to obey that decision, the pretext of its being a question of Fact, will not excuse their refusal: For 'tis but a mear mockery to say they have submitted to the Constitution; unless in their Morality they

they call it a submission to refuse to act what is ordained.

Nor can they alledge that *Jansenius's* own sense of the Propositions, and that which we pretend to be his, are divers senses. We call no other the sense of *Jansenius*, then that which *Jansenius* himself has express'd in his Book; then that which the *Jansenists* have preach'd, taught, publish'd by an infinity of Writings, and have abridg'd in the Paper of Three Columns. That is the sense we call *Jansenius his sense*, and which also the Pope intends. And therefore it was, that in the pursuance of his Bull he condemn'd all Books that defend that sense, and namely the Paper of Three Columns. That is to say, he condemns the expression, which *Jansenius* and the *Jansenists* themselves have made of their Doctrine in the Five Propositions.

In a word, the Pope having declar'd that he has condemn'd the Doctrine of *Jansenius*, we press the *Jansenists* with their own Maximes, so as 'twill be impossible for them to escape without retracting what they have said, or renouncing the infallibility of the Church. For see how they argue; Pope *Celestine* writing to the Bishops of *France*, declar'd *St. Augustines* Doctrine touching matter of Grace to be the Catholique Doctrine: Therefore they that impugne the same Doctrine of *St. Augustine* are Heretiques. We say in like manner, Pope *Innocent X.* writing to the Bishops of *France*, declar'd that *Jansenius's* Doctrine is condemn'd as Hereticall: Therefore the *Jansenists*, who defend that Doctrine, are Heretiques. What is there replyable? It is, they

they will say, a question of Fact, wherein the Pope is not infallible, *viz.* whether the Doctrine he condemnes, is, or is not the Doctrine of *Jansenius*: And 'tis also, say we, a question of Fact, wherein the Pope is not infallible, *viz.* whether the Doctrine he established, be, or be not the Doctrine of *St. Augustine*. What know we, say they, whether Pope *Innocent* ever read *Jansenius*? And what know we, whether Pope *Celestine* ever read *St. Augustine*? Pope *Celestine* express'd in a certain number of Propositions the Doctrine which he establish'd as *St. Augustines* Doctrine: so Pope *Innocent* express'd in the number of Five Propositions the Doctrine which he condemn'd as *Jansenius's* Doctrine. We are not agreed of the sense of the Propositions condemn'd by Pope *Innocent*. We are every whit as much agreed of it as of the sense of the Propositions decided by Pope *Celestine*. But was Pope *Innocent* a School-Divine? And how do we know that Pope *Celestine* was more a School-Divine then he? *Celestine* took the Sentiments of his Church: And *Innocent* did the like of his. The Sentiments of *Celestine's* Church were indubitable: And are not the Sentiments of *Innocent's* Church equally undoubtfull? Here's the difficult passe and dangerous leap the *Jansenists* are brought unto. They must over of necessity; and either with *Monsieur de St. Cyran*, scoff at the present Church; or else go back to fetch the better leap, that is, retract what they have said; *viz.* that the Five Propositions are true in the sense of *Jansenius*, since their condemnation by the Sea Apostolicque.

And

And this I have said, not to violate the Authority of *Pope Celestine*, which I do, and shall ever hold inviolable, and worthy of the respect and submission of all Christians, as well as that of *Pope Innocent*; but to shew the *Jansenists* the blindness of their proceeding, while they endeavour to justify their contempt of *Pope Innocent's* authority, by Reasons equally destructive of the authority of *Pope Celestine*, whereon nevertheless they ground their principall Defence.

- But that you may judge whether the condemned Propositions be not really those of *Jansenius*, and as expressive of his sense, as those of *Pope Celestine* were of the Doctrine of *St. Augustine*; and consequently whether there be not as great reason to affirm, that *Pope Innocent X.* condemned, in the *Five Propositions*, the true sense of *Jansenius*, as to say, that *Pope Celestine* establish'd the true sense of *St. Augustine* in those eight or nine Heads of his Epistle; I desire the *Jansenists* to cast their eyes on the subsequent Table, and consider on the one hand the Propositions condemned by the Pope as Heretical, and on the other, those which are the expression of the sense of *Jansenius*. A man needs not be a Doctour of Divinity to understand their conformity.

*The first Heretical
Proposition.*

Some of Gods
Commandements
are impossible to
the Just, according
to their present for-
ces, though they
have a will and do
endeavour to ac-
complish them; and
they want the grace
that renders them
possible.

Jansenius's Proposition.
tom. 3. lib. 3. cap. 13.

And therefore all things
plainly shew, that in *St. Au-
gustines* Doctrine there is
nothing better establish'd,
nor more certain *Then this*
verity, That there are some
Precepts which are impos-
sible not onely to the Un-
faithfull, but even to the
Faithfull and Just, consi-
dering the forces of their
present state, though they
have a will, and use their
endeavour therein: and
that they want Grace to
make them become pos-
sible.

*The second Hereti-
cal Proposition.*

In the state of
Nature corrupted,
men never resist
interiour Grace

Jansenius's Proposition,
tom. 3. l. 2. c. 4, 14, 25.

The succour of the sick
Will is not subject to the
Free Will.... but invincibly
determines the Free Will
to chuse and embrace this
or that.

The whole Body of *St.
Augustines* Works tends to
this, as its scope, that *Chri-
stians*

stians believe, and also understand if they be able,
That there is no Free Will that can hinder the force or influence of Grace in any action.

There is no medicinall Grace of Christ that hath not its effect.

The third Heretical Proposition.

Jansenius's Proposition, tom. 3. lib. 6. c. 38.

To merit and demerit in the state of Nature corrupted; it is not necessary to have the liberty that excludes necessity: but it suffices to have that liberty which excludes coercion, or constraint.

The most holy and learned Doctours unanimously and invariably teach, that the Will is therefore Free, because it is reasonable: and that no necessity of Immutability, Inevitability, or by what other name soever you will call it, is repugnant to it, but onely the necessity of coercion.

The fourth Heretical Proposition,

Jansenius's Proposition, tom. 1. lib. 8. cap. 6.

The *Semipelagians* admitted the necessity of interior preventing Grace to every action, even to the begin-

That the *Massilians* (they are the same with the *Semipelagians*) did not from the Will of Believing, exclude an interiorly assisting Grace, is evident

I i from

beginning of Faith. But they were Heretiques in this, that they would have that Grace to be such, as the Will of man might resist it, or obey it.

from that which &c.....
In this therefore properly consists the Massilians Error, that they think we have some reliques of our originall liberty left us, whereby corrupted man might at least believe if he would; yet not without the help of interiour Grace; whercof the good or bad use is left to the Free-will and power of every man.

The fifth Hereticall Proposition.

Jansenius's Proposition,
tom. 3. lib. 3. cap. 21.

It is Semipelagianisme to say, that Jesus Christ dyed, or shed his Blood generally for all men.

This Proposition understood so, as that Christ dyed onely for the Predestinate, is Hereticall.

Whereas they say that J. Christ dyed for all men, it is an Engine advanced by the Pelagians, but rejected by the ancient Church..... The Pelagians, and principally the Massilians, ever repeated that argument..... Christ dyed to give life to those eternally who received Faith, Charity, and Perseverance to the end, not for those, who wanting Faith and Charity die in iniquity..... Christ prayed not to his

Father for their salvation, (viz. for unbelievers, or for the just who persevered not) no more then he did for the salvation of the Devil.

It would be difficult to finde elsewhere, save among the *Jansenists*, such couragious spirits as durst deny so known a verity, and maintain, that the Hereticall Propositions, and those of *Iansenius* set over against them, agree in nothing, neither as to words nor sense; and that they are different expressions. I challengethem to assign that diversity, and discover any thing in the signification of the one sort, that may not be as fitly accommodated to the signification of the other. Wherefore we rightly and with reason, tell the *Jansenists* they are *Heretiques*: for in defending the opinions of *Jansenius*, they defend those which are the same either formally or virtually, and are acknowledg'd and declar'd Hereticall by the Church. And we shall still be obliged to speak in that Dialect, till they have declared themselves to hold the Propositions of *Jansenius* for well and duly condemned. This we require at their hands: and they are much to blame for complaining of it, there being no Accuser more humane and innocent then he, who having named the offence he informs against, is content to receive the lie. That is the part we act in accusing the *Jansenists*, for not acknowledging the Five Propositions well and duly condemned in the sense of *Jansenius*, but defending them in his sense. If this be not true, let them give us the lie: It is a Complement familiar enough with the *Jansenists*. 'Tis easily met with among their civilities, even when they have more reason to take it to themselves, then give it to others. When therefore we check their stubbornesse for not avowing the Five Propositions to be Hereticall,

call, explain'd in *Janſenius's* Senſe ; or the Doctrine of *Janſenius* to be Hereticall , ſo far as it is comprized in the Five Propositions , let them give us the lye, by avowing the contrary, and we ſhall ſoon be agreed ; promiſing to call them Heretiques no more on that account, ſo long as they perſevere in that confeſſion. But if they reſuſe it as they have done hitherto, they muſt not take it amiſſe, that men call them by their name , that is to ſay, *Heretiques*.

Now by this whole diſcourſe it appears, that their argument , who complain of being termed Heretiques, is retorted on themſelves : and ſerves for nothing , but to evidence their confuſion. They make an Induction from the *Arians*, *Necſtorians*, *Eutychians*, and *Monothelites*, who have been acknowledg'd as Heretiques for not renouncing Propositions condemned by the Church, but defending them , notwithstanding that condemnation : and they would perſwade us, they proceed not like thoſe men, for that they ſincerely condemn the Propositions condemned by the Pope ; and conſequently ought not to be accounted Heretiques like thoſe. But by the precedent diſcourſe it appears, that the Janſeniſts act the ſame part that thoſe Heretiques did. For the Pope condemn'd the Five Propositions as Opinions of *Janſenius*, and as containing the Senſe and Doctrine of *Janſenius* : and affirm'd them in that Senſe to be Hereticall. But the Janſeniſts to this day defend them in that ſenſe, and ſtoutly deny them to be Hereticall in that ſenſe. Therefore the Janſeniſts are *Heretiques*, as were the *Arians*, *Necſtorians*, *Eutychians*, *Monothelites*,

nothelites. And 'tis impossible they should clear themselves, till they deal candidly, and confesse what is daily expected from them, that the Doctrine of *Iansenius* is Hereticall.

But if they run back to their old song, that they know not what the Doctrine of *Iansenius* is, we have already answered, that the *Iansenian Doctors* know it by their own study; that they have avow'd it, that they cannot be ignorant of it; that it is ocularly made manifest to all; that can but understand what they read; that this Doctrine is expressed in the Five Propositions. And for such as cannot read, or are not able to understand what they read, and yet obstinately follow that Belief, they are Heretiques, in regard that being oblig'd by the conscience of their incapacity and want of Schollership, to refer themselves to the judgement of the ablest Divines, they prefer the Opinion of three or four *Doctors of Port-Royall*, before the judgement of the Pope, and Church of Rome, of the *Bishops of France*, of *Sorbon*, and all other *Universities*, and in a word of the whole Church: for that must needs be attributed to the whole Church, which is received by a part incomparably greater then that which contradicts it; nay, which alone makes the whole Church, by excommunicating and cutting off the part resisting. So that the Leaders are Heretiques and Heresiarks, like *Arius*, *Nestorius*, *Eutyches*, *Cyrus*, *Sergius*: And their Followers are Heretiques like the *Arians*, *Nestorians*, *Eutychians*, and *Monothelite* people.

I adde, that to be an Heretique it is not necessary

cessary to be instructed in particular, in all the points contained in the false Doctrine which Heretiques follow. A man that had seen Saint *Paul* do miracles, and heard of the Sanctity of his life, might not he have been inspir'd of God to produce an act of Faith, and to believe the Doctrine of Christianity to be true, which St. *Paul* preached, though he neither understood the language of St. *Paul*, nor knew in particular what the Doctrine of Christianity contained? In like manner as he, who rejecting the inspiration, should condemn the same Doctrine, and believe it to be false, could not be excus'd from committing a sin of Infidelity, or against Faith? A Christian that knows no more of the Doctrine of *Mahomet*, but that it is abhor'd by all the Faithfull, may he not make an act of Faith, cooperating with God's inspirations, to disapprove that Doctrine, without knowing distinctly any one article, or point thereof? And in case some one, upon light conjectures should obstinately say, though but in generall, that the Doctrine of *Mahomet* were not to be rejected, would it not be an act of Heresie in him, or something worse? And what does the Councell of *Trent* bid us do, when it requires all Christians to say, *Hæreses quascunque ab Ecclesiâ damnatas, rejectas, & anathematizatas, ego pariter damno, rejicio, & Anathematizo.* All Heresies whatsoever condemned, rejected, and anathematized by the Church, I do also condemn, reject, and Anathematize: Is it not a professing of our Faith, by renouncing of Heresies in generall, without knowing in particular what they are, but con-

tending

renting our selves to understand, that they are condemn'd by the Church? Could not the Councell (if it had pleased) have named the Heresie of *Wicliff*, of *Luther*, of *Calvin*, &c. as the ancient Councils sometimes named other Heresiarks, viz. *Dioscorus*, *Nestorius*, &c. in their Anathematismes, when they professed the Catholique Faith? And had the Councell named them, would it have been necessary to know what those Heresies contained? Since therefore it is an act of Faith to reject Heresies in general, when the Church proposes in generall that it ought to be done; why shall we scruple to affirm, that it is also an act against Faith, and an Heresie to contradict her therein?

Wherefore seeing an Authority, sufficient to oblige a man that acts rationally, (such as is the authority of the Pope, Bishops, and Doctours) proposes the Doctrine of *Iansenius*, as a Doctrine containing errors, and condemned under the notion of Heresie; though we knew no more of it then this, yet that alone ought to suffice for believing in generall that *Iansenius's* Doctrine contains errors contrary to the Catholique Faith; and consequently it sufficeth for the calling of those people *Heretiques*, who obstinately defend it, and contradict the Declaration of the Church, without further need of a particular information of those errors.

I know 'tis no matter of Faith, to believe that a man call'd *Iansenius* was ever in the world, that he was a Bishop, and writ a Book intituled *Augustinus*; and that he treats in that Book of Questions of Grace, Predestination, and Free-

Free-will, but upposi^{ng} the experimental, certain, and indubitable knowledge men have thereof, I maintain, that it is a matter of Faith to believe, that the Doctrine which is known to have been treated by that man, in that Book, and upon that Subject, is in some points Hereticall; and consequently, that this cannot be contradicted, but by an Heretique. Like as it was not an act of Faith, when *St. Paul* preached, to believe that he was a man, and that he preached and spake of *Iesus Christ*: but it was an act of Faith to believe, that that mans preaching, whom they saw and heard, was true; and an act of infidelity to deny it, supposing the knowledge of the motives that rendred it credible.

But if we must descend to the Five Propositions in particular, though it were granted to the *Janfenists*, that 'tis no point of Faith, that they are in *Iansenius*, or that in him they have a sense consonant to their signification; yet they that can tell, how the Church has spoken of them, and know that those Propositions either are in *Iansenius*, or have there that sense, perform an act of Faith in believing, that those Propositions they so know to be *Iansenius's*, or in his Doctrine to have a sense agreeable to their signification, are Hereticall in that sense: and they that contradict it are Heretiques.

In like manner answer is to be made to what they alledge, that true it is, who ever affirms Attraction, such as the Councell of *Trent* has described it, to be bad, is an Heretique: But if one had a doubt, whether that Proposition were in *Luther* or *Calvin*, he should be no Heretique.

For

For it must be said, that since the Definition of the Councell of *Trent*, they who shall acknowledge either by their own study, or report of those on whom they rely, that the said Proposition, or one which speaks the same thing, is found in *Luther* and *Calvin*, (and we must adde *Jansenius*, as indeed it is in him) are oblig'd to say, *That the Proposition which they know to be in Luther, Calvin, and Jansenius, is Hereticall, and that they who obstinately defend it, are Heretiques.*

It is just here, as in the Baptisme of Infants. For 'tis no matter of Faith, but rather of humane Science, or Knowledge, that there are little Infants who receive Baptisme. Yet that knowledge suppos'd, it is matter of Faith to believe that they are justified; and to believe the contrary is the Heresie of the Anabaptists. We must therefore say by the same reason, that seeing it is evident, both by the *Jansenists* own confession above reported, and by ocular inspection of the thing it self, that the condemned Propositions meet with their sense in the Doctrine of *Jansenius*, and that the same Doctrine may be understood by the expression of those Propositions; it cannot be denied, but that the Maintainers of them in *Jansenius's* sense are Heretiques, by the same principle, by which they maintain that the *Arians*, *Nestorians*, *Eutychians*, and *Monothelites* were such; that is to say, because they formally contradict the determination of the Church.

Yet is not that principle so absolutely necessary, that a man cannot be an Heretique, without declaring expressly that he contradicts what Faith teaches

reaches, and the Church has determined: 'Tis well known, that the ancient Heretiques did sometimes dissemble their Errours, and play their parts as the Jansenists do now adayes, when they lay *they condemne the Five Propositions in whatever Authour they are found*. All History is full of the like fictions; and it was alwayes requisite to be sollicitous in discovering the tail of the Scorpion, which lay hid under the mask of their counterfeited Confessions. *St. Jerom (a)* tells us that *Arius* made a shew of recanting, and sign'd the Rule of Faith that had been made by the Council of *Nice*. *St. Gregory Nazianzen (b)* informs us, that *Apollinaris* did the like, and that by ambiguous Propositions he surpriz'd Pope *Damasus* himself, to whom he professed to submit, as the Jansenists now do to the decisions of Pope *Innocent*. The Letters of *St. Leo (c)* to *Flavianus* tell us, that *Eutyches* had recourse to sleights, and would have made Pope *Leo* himself believe that he acquiesc'd in his determinations. *St. Augustine (d)* informs us, that *Pelagius* deceiv'd the Council of *Palestine*, and obtain'd the approbation of his Doctrine from the Bishops, upon a false shew of a sincere subscription to the Propositions presented to him. *St. Augustine* assures us further, that he was himself so near being over-reach'd by two Letters he receiv'd from *Pelagius* and *Celestius*, that

(a) *Dial. contra Lucif.*

(b) *Ep. ad Cler. 1, 2.*

(c) *St. Leo. Ep. 12, 15.*

(d) *Retract. 41. 1 Con. Ful. c. 5.*

that he was upon the point of giving them his hand in signe of agreement. The Ecclesiasticall History (e) observes the same deceptions from the Chiefs of the *Monothelites*. *Athanasius* Patriarch of the *Jacobites*, made the Emperour *Heraclius* believe, he had submitted himself to the Council of *Chalcedon*, and having referred him to *Cyrus* and *Sergius*, who were of the same Faction with himself, under colour of reducing all the Heretiques of the East to the Catholique Faith, he insensibly engag'd that Emperour in Errour, and made him Protector of the *Monothelite* Heresie. *Sergius* wrought so cunningly with Pope *Honorius*, that by appearances of submission, and a good intention to defend the Catholique Faith, he drew from him that approbation, which gave occasion, though not with sufficient reason, to the suspicion men have since had of him, (*viz.* of Pope *Honorius*) that he was a Favourer of those Heretiques. Such were also the Heretiques of *St. Bernards* (f) time, who for that reason compar'd them to Foxes, and applied

(e) *Baron. An.* 629, 633.

(f) *Nescio quā arte fingendi ita sua confundit vestigia callidissimum animal, ut quā vel intret vel exeat, haud facile queat ab homine deprehendi..... Si fidem interrogas, nihil Christianius; si conversationem, nihil irreprehensibilius: & quæ loquitur factis probat: videas hominem in testimonium suæ fidei frequentantem Ecclesiam, honorare Presbyteros, offerre munus suum, Confessionem facere, Sacramentis communicare: Quid fidelius? Ib. Serm. 66.*

plied to them those words of the *Canticles*, *Capite nobis vulpes parvulas*; Take us those little foxes. The Foxes are a subtle creature, so industrious in their shifts, and so strangely confounding their traces, that 'tis no easie matter to discover where they go. And such also are Heretiques for the most part. If you demand an account of their Belief, there is nothing seems more Christian: If you examine their lives, nothing more irreprehensible: Nay, they will prove many times by their actions the profession they make of vertue. They frequent the Churches; they shew respect unto Church-men; they come to the Sacraments. Yet after all they are Sheep but onely in appearance; they are Foxes in subtilty, and in malice and cruelty Wolves. *Oves habitu, astu Vulpes, astu & crudelitate Lupi*. If the Jansenists, who pretend themselves devoted to the Holy Sea, and submissive to the Council of Trent, and the Constitution of Pope Innocent X. will behold themselves in this glasse of St. Bernard, they will finde it a true one.

I conclude therefore against their Plea for avoiding the name of Heretiques, to wit, That they behave not themselves like the Ancient Heretiques, and averre, that they therefore ought to be termed Heretiques, because they do all those things, they practise all those sleights which the Ancient Heretiques did: one while contradicting the Decisions of the Church; another while dissembling and palliating that contradiction; acting, as St. Bernard sayes, now the Wolf, and anon the Fox. The Church tells us, that the Five Propositions taken in *Jansenius's* sense
are

are Hereticall; the Janfenists affirm, That the Five Propositions taken in *Janfenius's* sense are the most constant verities of *Catholique Doctrine*. This is acting the Wolf, and declaring point-blank against the Church, which is Christs Flock. Yet they say withall, they condemn the Five Propositions *where ever they finde them*. Now that's to play the Fox, to wit, by a mentall reservation, and exception of *Janfenius's* sense; which neverthelesse is that sense, which is condemned by the Church.

I say nothing of their acting the Sheep, by that Innocence and Sanctity of life, which they vaunt of, and which they endeavour to confirm even by Miracles. And to say but the truth, they work Miracles to prove their Sanctity far greater then any man is able to believe. For what greater Miracle in persons that regard onely the love of God; *then the accord, which they make betwixt that love, and the hatred of their Neighbour*; which they have shown from the beginning, and that even before they could pretend to have receiv'd any displeasure from men? 'Tis well known, that when *Janfenius's* Book was first brought into *France*, one of their Patriarchs, who laboured to engage many Doctors of the *Sorbon* in the defence of that Doctrine, and begg'd their Approbations, having met with one of those Doctors, who would not be perswaded by his other reasons, to approve the Book without reading it, as some of his Colleagues had done, he had recourse to his last reason, which he thought so prevalent that he could not but submit to it, and shewing him the Book, *Behold,*

saieth he, the Jesuites Tomb. He is fallen himself into it, and I pray God he may rise happily from it. But is it not a great miracle, to reconcile so charitable an intention as this, with that purified Zeal for the love of God, whereof they make profession?

And is not that another great Miracle which appears in their Letters, *viz.* The attonement of Justice, (which is so dear to them) with the liberty of calumniating? Their Calumnies are so clearly display'd in our Answers, that it will be a new Miracle of boldnesse, or rather impudence, if any man; that looks but in the Books, shall engage himself to defend them. Which Miracle involves a Third, *viz.* The agreement of that faithfull and sincere dealing, of which they make profession, with the imposture and falsity of their Allegations? This illustriously appears in the same Letters. And after I had particularly shown it in Seventeen severall Citations, they had the candour to affirm in lieu of a full answer, that I had not touch'd their six last Letters. Which is in effect to say, that 'tis but a *Peccadillo*, (a small matter) to have been taken, upon seventeen severall occasions, in Imposture and Falsifying. I thought it had been sufficient to have prov'd it in one onely instance: as it suffices to make a man infamous for his whole life, to be but once convinc'd of bearing false witness. But seeing this is not enough for the Jansenists, I must entreat them to tell me, near about what number of *Impostures* will go to the making of a *Jansenist* be declared an *Impostor*, seeing that to be taxed of seventeen

is

is counted but a trifle, and not sufficient. However their Writings are so luxuriant in fruits of this nature, that require as many as you will, it will be no hard matter for them to make up their account.

I should be over tedious, if I meant to relate all the other *Miracles* of the *Jansenists*. It shall suffice me to adde onely that, which is the most visible one in all their conduct, *viz.* *The reconciling of the true Doctrine of Christianity, with the war they make against the Church of Christ.* I call war against the Church of Christ, their combating against the Decisions of the Holy Sea, receiv'd and approv'd both by the Bishops and Doctors. I speak not here of *Sorbon* onely, or apart by itself; which is yet a Body considerable enough to prevail against the authority of certain particular Doctors, whose number is much lesse, and whose quality (to speak modestly) is no wayes preferable to that of *Sorbon*. Neither speak I of the Bishops separately, whose judgement yet in Causes Ecclesiasticall, is far more considerable, then that of single Doctors. No, nor do I speak of the Holy Sea apart by itself, which yet in the judgement of all Antiquity, was believ'd to be sufficient to make those acknowledge'd for Heretiques; who were declared such by the Pope; and those also reputed Catholiques, whom the Pope receiv'd into his Communion, and declar'd to be such. I conjoyn all three together, and averre, that to fight against a Doctrine, to whose establishment the Pope, Bishops and Doctors do unanimesly concurre, is to make war against the Church, whose Sentiments

neither ought, nor can be better represented, then by the common consent of the Head and principall Members, which compose it. And since that whole united body conspiringly informs us, that the *Five Propositions* are condemn'd in *Jansenius's* sense, and his Opinions and Doctrine condemn'd in the *Five Propositions*, it is undeniable, that the *Jansenists*, who hitherto make a practice of contradicting it, do work so great a Miracle, as not any Faith, save that of the *Arians*, *Nestorians*, *Eutychians*, *Monothelites*, (adde likewise *Lutherans*, *Zuinglians*, *Calvinists*, &c.) is able to believe: which is, *The agreement of the true Doctrine*, (which they brag to be taught by them in its purity) *with the war against the Catholique, Apostolique, and Roman Church.* Judge, Reader, whether one ought to require any other Miracles then these, in proof of what I have asserted, *That the Jansenists are Heretiques.*

AN ANSWER to the JANSENISTS Sixteenth Letter; addressed to the Directors of Port-Royall.

Argument.

1. **T**hat the Authour of the Provincial Letters, not deserving an Answer, for his Rudenesse, Calumny, and Ignorance, this is addressed to the Port-Royall; meaning thereby the whole Party of the Jansenists. 2. That Port-Royall holdeth Intelligence with Geneva and Charenton; whilst the Jesuites are maintained by Popes, Councells, Kings, and Nobles. 3. Port-Royall's greatest Happiness is, not to be known; on the contrary the Jesuites when they are known, are made happy in the Love and Respect of all: and none despise them, but such as know them not. 4. That they pretend Reformation,

and set upon the Jesuites Moralls, as giving scope to Liberty; whilest really they aim, not at a Reforme, but Destruction of the Church, (which they see is much maintained by the Jesuites) and the establishing the Heresies of Geneva, impugned by the Jesuits. 5. A Parallell betwixt Port-Royal and Geneva in points of Faith. 6. That all other Heretiques cry up Port-Royall, as consenting with them. 7. Apostata's profess to have learnt Calvinisme in Jansenius his Books, and Jansenisme in Calvin's Works. 8. The Book of Arnauld of Frequent Communion commended at Geneva; which likewise agreeth with that Book, in the Articles condemned by the Catholique Church. 9. A Challenge to Port-Royall to disprove what is objected to them; and then to use the ill language, of which the Provinciall Letters are full, when they have shewed the Error. 10. A Continuation of many Errors of the Port-Royal. 11. The Foolish and Impious Devotions of Port-Royall. That all the Books of Port-Royall are condemned, and do manifestly contradict themselves.

S I R S,

I Have too long maintain'd the Innocence of a Society celebrated in Gods Church, against a person unknowne, whose Impostures yet are no lesse evident then himself is invisible. I have cause at present, to shew him that contempt which he deserves; finding him reduc'd to that strait, as to answer onely *en passant*, (a) cursorily; or rather, in running quite away and making an escape. It is your interest to enjoin him silence; since his weak discourses and violent invectives do visibly turn to the honour of his Adversaries, and the disgrace of his Sect.

Truly, what beat soever he may shew in taking upon him your Defence, he performs it in so jesting a way, as though he had no great will to be believ'd. And to declare to all the world, that he aims at nothing but laughter, he playes the Buffoon, at your cost, in his very first Letter. Whether *Monsieur Arnauld* be temerarious or no, he declares he is not troubled a jot, because his conscience, sayes he, is nothing therein concern'd: and faining the voice of the Prophets, who being extraordinarily enlightned, foretell us future events with an infallible assurance, he protests in his despair that *That Doctor, what ever he do, till he cease to be, will never be a good Catholique*. But as I ought to hope better of his conversion, so will I believe, that this prediction is but raillery: I should be sorry it should prove true, and that it could not be shown but

(a) Letter 15.

but by such sad proofs, that there are Prophecies at *Port-Royal*. But you will grant me, Sirs, that a wise man cannot possibly have any great esteem of a Scoffer, who equally mocks his friends and enemies; and that men ought not to credit his words, since they cannot certainly know when he is serious.

Besides, as he is vain and impertinent in his pleasant humour, so when he comes to be angry, he is no lesse rude and savage. Do but advertise him of his defects, and make him see his weaknesse, he growes so extravagant upon it, that you would think he had lost his reason. He declaims against *Detractors*, and his own writings are fraught with nothing else but *Detractions*; he is angry that men call him *Heretique*, even whilest he undertakes the defence of your *Errours*: his *Answers* are injurious speeches, his *Justification* is meer calumny, giving the Lie is his complement, his *Caresses* are no better then *Threats*, and the whole straine of his *Discourse* a perpetuall digression.

These considerations, Sirs, have oblig'd me to addresse the *Refutation* of this *Sixteenth Letter* to yourselves, to tell you, that if I hereafter neglect the *Authour* of it, 'tis because such an injurious *Writer* (who forgets and tramples upon all the *Lawes* of Honour and Vertue) rather deserves *Correction*, then an *Answer*. But that I satisfie his complaints, is because they concerne the whole party; and I am willing to let you understand the reasons, many learned *Divines* have had to believe, that *Port-Royal* (I mean the *Se&* of the *Jansenists*, and not those
poor

poor Maids, who are so unfortunately engag'd in your conduct there) holds Intelligence with Geneva, not onely against the Jesuites, but against the Church; nay, against the most holy Sacrament the most Adorable of all our Mysteries.

(b) That *Port-Royall* holds intelligence with Geneva against the Jesuites, I believe, Sirs, you will not much contest it. You intend not to make a secret of that Conspiracy: You glory in wearing the same Liveries; you march under the same Colours; you enter the battel clad in *Du Moulin's* Armour, whereof you make almost as good use, as that Minister himself. Your Divinity is but an abridgement of his *Roman Traditions*; your Provinciall Letters are but Comments upon his Text; you have compil'd your *Morality* out of his *Impostures*, and your *Letters* out of his abusive and impious *Satyres*. You scoff like him, you asperse like him, you misquote like him, you dogmatize like him: You have the same Sophismes, the same Disguisements, the same Illusions, the same Artifice. Thence it is that the Reform'd Church, which has an interest in all that concerns you, makes publique prayers for the good successe of your enterprises, which she takes for her own. She is afflicted at your losses, rejoyces at your advantages, grows proud with your imaginary triumphs, and reckons the wars of *Port-Royall* among those of *Charenton*, which are the most memorable.

This

First part.

(b) *Port-Royall holds intelligence with Geneva against the Jesuites.*

This conjunction was easily made, because it was very advantagious to your Allies, and seem'd absolutely necessary for your selves: for without being united with Heretiques, from whom could you hope for succour against a Religious Order, that makes profession of planting the Faith, where ever the sun diffuseth his light? 'Tis true, the Jesuites still meet with contradictions where-soever they come; and though their intention be to serve all the world, yet fail they not to finde persecutions in every part of it. Their Society has this peculiar, that sufferances encrease it, and patience crowns it. But who in fine are they that persecute it? Are they the Vicars of *Jesus Christ*? The firm adherence of those Fathers to the Holy See is the object of your hatred, and the favours they thence receive, is the cause of your jealousy and complaints. You murmur in your Letters (c) at the reputation they have in Gods Church, just as Heretiques are scandalis'd at the obedience they yield to the Head that governs it. The Lutherans call them the Popes Slaves; the Calvinists affirm, that the Jesuites, the Councell of Trent, and the Pope are but one Body, and one Soul, when there is question how to hurt you: (d) *Dissentiuntne Jesuita à Concilio Tridentino? discordantne à Popo? Nonne unum corpus sunt, una anima?* Are they Catholique Kings and Princes? They need not carry you to the Courts of Spain, Portugal,

and

(c) Letter 13.

(d) Henry Ottius Minister of Zurich, in a speech he published after the censure of the Catechisme of Grace composed by the Jesuits.

and Poland, to shew you how welcome they are to those Princes; for there can be nothing added to the favours which they daily receive from our own Kings of France. They are the Heirs of their heart by (e) Testament, Depositories of the secrets of their Conscience by an honourable Election, lodged in their Palace, and fed with their Patrimony by a Royall Magnificence, defended and upheld by their Protection with such extream happinesse, as makes them finde a Sanctuary even in their Princes Cabinet, against the storms that menace them. Are they the Prelates and Bishops? They have approv'd this Order in a Generall Councell; they have establish'd it in the heart of the Realm; they have extended it from the center of the Monarchy to the utmost limits thereof, and when it was under consideration to procure confirmation of it in the last Generall Assembly of Estates, they did it in such terms, as shew the esteem they made of the life and doctrine of those that belong to it. The great fruits, say they, and the remarkable services, which those of the Society and Company of the Jesuites have done, and daily do in the Catholique Church, and particularly in your Kingdom, oblige us most humbly to beseech your Majesty, that in consideration of their learning and piety, whereof they make profession, you will be pleas'd to permit them to teach and perform their other Functions in the Colledge of Clermont, in the City of Paris, as they have formerly done.

May

(e) Witnesse the Royall Colledge at La Fleche.

*May it further please your Majesty, that conser-
ving them in the places of your Kingdom, where
they are at present, you would grant them like-
wise to those who shall desire them hereafter, and
that you would take the whole Society into your
Royall Protection, as the King your Predecess-
sor was pleas'd to do (f). In fine, are they the
Vertuous people who still conserve (amidst the
disorders of the present Age) the sense of the
ancient Piety and Faith of their Forefathers ?
It may be there are some that know them not, as
having never contracted acquaintance or com-
merce with them : but there are none that hate
them without Errour, nor condemne them but
by surprize, nor suspect them but on false reports,
nor yet have any ill apprehension of them, but
from such monstrous Disguisements and Misre-
presentations of them, as they finde in your in-
famous Libels.*

*Know you not what answer was made by Hen-
ry the Fourth to their Enemies, who were not a
little griev'd to see the Innocence of those Reli-
gious secur'd from their calumnies by his Royall
Protection. I have been heretofore deceiv'd
like you, said that incomparable Monarch, but I
have since understood that this Society is benefi-
ciall both to Religion and the State. Consider,
Sir, the judgement of the wisest Prince in the
world,*

*(f) See Cardinal Rochefoucault's Book, enti-
tuled, Raison pour le Desaveu ; Sect. 7. where
he observes that the Nobility caus'd the same
Article to be inserted in the Book of their Re-
quests.*

world, and you will soon condemne your own. It is not with the Jesuits as it is with their Calumniators, who conceal their names to publish their Impostures with more impunity. The Jesuits crime is, that men know not their Innocence, and their enemies Innocence is, that men know not their crimes. O that they were unvail'd ! O that God would reveal the Mystery of iniquity to the whole world ! *We are lost, if we be known*, said those Criminals so famous in History, seeing themselves surpriz'd by a company of Passengers : and I, replied one of the Sages of Greece, *am lost, if I be not known*. Thus may these Fathers say, whom you assault with so great passion and fury. They were lost, if they were not known ; if Popes, Kings, Magistrates, Vertuous People were not better inform'd of their carriage, then by the mouth of calumny, they were lost : whereas on the contrary their Detractours would be lost, if they were known. Wherefore they do all they can to conceal themselves ; they never go unmaskt, they walk not, but as if they were mov'd by engins ; they subsist not, but by Hypocrisie ; they so explain themselves, that they may not be understood ; they disavow not their errours, but to maintain their Sect ; in fine they appear nothing lesse then what they are, and they are nothing lesse, then what they would appear.

It is not therefore strange, Sirs, that you had recourse to Geneva's weapons, that is to say, to calumnies and injurious speeches, to decry the Jesuites Morality : You could not oppose Truth, but by Falshood ; Innocence, but by Imposture ;

nor the Children of the Church, but by the de-
 ceits of Heretiques. It is also easily perceivable
 where at you drive; and the curious searches
 you make into every thing, to finde some blemish
 in that great Body, are as so many evident marks
 of an enterprize, that has a further reach then
 you will yet own. What does it avail you to dis-
 semble? 'Tis not the looseness of manners
 that displeases you: The best people are the
 worst for your turn. You make them Idolaters
 even in *China* and *Japan*, where Tyrants Martyr
 them: You finde out Castors skins to apparrell
 them with like Merchants, even in those vaste
 Forrests, where the *Iroquois* cast them stark na-
 ked into flames. And there are Countreys, which
 having nothing but Prisons and Gibbets for the
 Jesuites, do yet forbear to question you, because
 you stigmatize them as Rebels, and Enemies to
 the State. This your so violent and unjust pro-
 ceeding discovers your craft, and makes the
 clearer-sighted judge, that while you seem to
 breath nothing but reformation, you seek that
 which you care not much to finde, and that all
 your ill language (to speak truly) has Religion
 onely for its object; but not daring openly to
 oppose it, you are forc'd to seek other false pre-
 tences, to cover the envenom'd hatred that you
 bear towards those, whom you esteem capable of
 opposing your designs. Entertain us no longer
 with these vain clamours against their *Morall Di-*
vinity; that is not the thing that gauls you:
 they are not odious to you for any other reason,
 but because you love not the *Holy See* which ap-
 proves them, nor the *Church* that employes them,
 nor

nor yet the *Faith* they teach; in a word, you had never faln out with them so much, but because you are faln in too far with the Church of Geneva, against that of Rome, which has onely *Censures* and *Anathema's* for you.

(g) This accusation (I confess) is a great one, and were it not well grounded, I should pardon all those bloody invectives, and horrid injuries which passion forces from your mouth, and casts, like foam, upon your Accusers. For if it be a crime of State to hold intelligence with the Enemies of our Prince, what shall it be to hold intelligence with the Enemies of God?

But, Sirs, if this crime be reall, if it be publique, if you be convinc'd of it, if you have been arraign'd for it in the sight of all Europe, if the Pope after examination and a long Audience given to the Deputies of *Port-Royal*, hath judg'd you, condemned you, and declared you guilty of high offence, why do you accuse the Jesuits? Are they Traducers because they presse you to submit your selves to the Decisions of Councils and Popes? Are they base and cruel Impostors, because they are afflicted to see you obstinate and rebellious against evident light? Are they Detractors and most impudent Liars, because they exhort you to acknowledge sincerely, that the Five Propositions condemned by Pope Innocent X. are Hereticall, which you are at this day constrain'd to avow? And that they are in *fanse*

Second Part.

(g) *Port-Royal* holding Intelligence with Geneva against the Church.

nus's Book, which you maintain'd with so great confidence before they were censured, and now deny so stoutly?

You know it, Sirs, and cannot deny it; you have defended it by a publique writing, intituled *Propositiones Gratiae*, wherein you exactly noted the places of *Fansenius*, whence they were drawn. Abuse not, I pray, the credulity of the simple. 'Tis in vaine to personate the blinde, and protest (since the censure) that you never read them in his Book. You your selves have told us they were there; when you were not oblig'd to it; and now that Popes and Bishops assure you as much, you seem to have lost your sight: Heretofore they were there, because it was no shame to confesse it; but now they are not, because they have been condemn'd. This art serves onely to proclaim you no lesse deceitfull, then temerarious; *temerarious* to deny what has been decided by a sovereign authority; *deceitful* to dissemble what you have so solemnly publish'd in your Works. But as to the point of Intelligence, though you had not discovered your selves, it is but opening your Books to finde the articles of that criminall League that is betwixt you and *Geneva*, interchangeably signed; and thereby to shew the injustice of your accusations, and the charity of them that advertise you of your fall, to withdraw you from that precipice, or at least to hinder others from following you in your exorbitant courses.

Port-Royall (h) teaches, That there is nothing more certain, nor better grounded on the

Doctrine

(h) *Fansenius* Tom. 3. l. 3. c. 13.

Doctrine of St. Augustine, then this Proposition, That there are some Precepts which are impossible not onely to the unfaithfull, blinde, and hardened; but likewise to the faithfull, and the just, even when they have a will, and do endeavour according to their present forces: and that Grace is wanting to them, whereby they may be rendred possible. These are the very words of *Jansenius*, which have been condemn'd by the Pope, as Hereticall, full of Blasphemy and Impiety.

Geneva agreeing to this article (i) assures, that what the Papists were wont to object, that God commands not things impossible, is of no force, because though his Commandments be impossible to man corrupted by the sin of *Adam*, they were not so to man in the state of Innocence, before he became criminall.

Port-Royall holds, That the old Law made justice more difficult and impossible, as if it had set a wall betwixt: (k) *Lex justitiam reddit difficiliorem, & quasi muro interposito impossibilem*; that before the coming of the Son of God; the Grace of accomplishing what was commanded, was given to very few; much lesse the Grace sufficient to Salvation. But contrariwise, That that kinde of Grace was absolutely repugnant to the institution of the Law, and Gods design:

(l) *Talis gratia lationi Legis, ac scopo Dei capitaliter repugnabat*; In fine, That they who lived

(i) *Gravier. Art. 18. of Free-will.*

(k) *Jansen. Tom. 3. l. 1. c. 8.*

(l) *Idem l. 3. c. 5.*

lived under the yoke of the old Law, had not sufficient Grace to performe it: but rather an impeding Grace: (m) *Status veteris Testamenti non afferebat Judæis gratiam sufficientem, sed potius impediētem.*

Geneva quickned with the same spirit believes, (n) that the Jewes had never Grace sufficient for their conversion; that it was not in their power to believe the word of God, (o) that he spake not to them, but to make them deaf, that he enlightened not them but to blind them, (p) that he instructed them not but to render them more blockish; and that he gave them remedies, but to the end they might never be cured.

Port-Royal laughs at the *proximate* Power, and sufficient Grace, as a Grace that is monstrous, (q) *monstruosa Gratia*; as a Grace that sufficeth, and sufficeth not (r); as a Grace, which the Devils would willingly bestow, if they had it, sayes Fausenius's Apologist, in his first Apology.

Geneva likewise speaks of it as a Dream, (s) which has nothing of solidity; as a deceitfull trap,

(m) *Idem tom. 3. l. 3. c. 8. in ipso titulo capitis.*

(n) *Calvins 2. Instit. c. 7. § 2. Et 10.*

(o) *Luther in Ep. ad Gal. c. 5.*

(p) *Contra Remonstrantes in speciem. Amst. a. 52. Et 57.*

(q) *Fausenius lib. 3. de Gratia Christi. c. 3. Quam monstruosa sit gratia sufficiens,*

(r) *Letter 1. 2. 3.*

(s) *Calvinus in Antidoto ad c. 6. sess. 6. Concil. Trid.*

trap, that makes men fall into Pelagianisme, *cal-
lidum Pelagianismi operculum*: as an Illusion
(t) that beguils us, promising what it gives not,
and never saving any man.

Port-Royal (u) assures us, That God will save
none but his Elect, because if he willed to save
all men in particular, (since he does what he
pleases in Heaven and Earth) he would save
them all.

Geneva also embraces the very same opinion,
and sayes, it is the common belief of all the
Churches of France that are united to her. (x)
*Hæc est simplex & fidelis sententia nostra, fides
Ecclesiæ nostræ, fides omnium Ecclesiarum Gal-
licarum, quæ confessioni Gallicæ adhaerent.*

Port-Royal maintains, That they who dye in
their infidelity, have reason to say, that Christ
is not their Redeemer, (they are the terms of the
Apology for Fansenius, pag. 217.) (y) That
God by his Counsels most secretly just, and most
justly secret, hath predestinated to give Faith,
Charity, and small Perseverance in the same
charity to some persons, whom we call Predesti-
nate; to others Charity without perseverance;
to others Faith without Charity. As to the
first sort, that he gave and delivered himself up
for them, as his true Flock and People; that he
was a propitiation to abolish their sinnes, and
bury

(t) Du Moulin in his Traditions, and else-
where.

(u) Fansenists Catechisme, q. 66.

(x) Genevenses in Synodo Dordracena, pag. 563.

(y) Fansenius tom. 3. l. 3. c. 21.

bury them in everlasting oblivion; that he dyed to revive them eternally; that he prayed to his Father to deliver them from all evil; and not for the others, who losing Faith and Charity dye in their Iniquity.

Geneva pretends that it is an Article of Faith that Christ dyed not for those that are damned: the Calvinists have printed above sixty Volumes to mitigate the horror, which all Christians conceiv'd at the first broaching of a Doctrine so injurious to the Divine Goodnesse; and having cloak'd it with St. *Augustine's* name and authority, they have moulded it into one of the undoubted Maximes of their Synods of *Charenton*, *Alets*, and *Dort*, to oppose it to the Council of *Trent*, (2) which assures us, that though Christ dyed for all men; yet all receive not the benefit of his death.

Port-Royal complains of *Pope Urban VIII.* who condemned the Errours of *Jansenius* by an expresse Bull; and his Scholars protest in their observations upon that Bull, (a) That it is proper onely to scandalize the world, because it condemnes the Doctrine of St. *Austine*, as the most blinde, say they, are constrain'd to avow.

Geneva sayes no lesse against the Council of *Trent*; protesting with *Calvin*, that all the Anathema's of that Council fall upon St. *Austin*, and

(2) Et ille pro omnibus mortuus est, non omnes tamen mortis ejus beneficium recipiunt. Concil. Trid. sess. 6. cap. 3.

(a) See the Observations upon that Bull; published by the *Jansenists*.

and that the Authours of them understood not the Doctrine of that great man. *Melancthon* quarrels with *Sorbon*, and having said, that those Doctours condemne *St. Augustine* under the name of *Luther*, he cries out with astonishment, (b) *Is it not strange that in all Sorbon there is not a man, that understands St. Augustines opinion?*

In fine, *Port-Royal* erecting a Trophy to the memory of *Fansenius*, as the learnedst man of his time, whose minde was enrich'd with the knowledge both of Scripture and also Tradition, (c) calls him the *Hercules* of our Age, who vanquish'd that Monster *Sufficient Grace*, brought *St. Austin* down from Heaven, re-establish'd his Doctrine, and clear'd it, twelve hundred years after the decease of that excellent Father, in a time when it was contemned and obscured.

Geneva gives the same *Elogium* to (d) *Calvin*, which *Melancthon* does to *Luther*, affirming almost in the same terms, that he has, as it were, reviv'd *St. Augustine* in these last Ages, re-establish'd and marvellously clear'd his Doctrine, which was for so long a time obscured.

Who could have believ'd, Sirs, that the *Eccho* of *Port Royal* would have been so faithfull to repeat *verbatim* what it had learn'd of *Geneva*, to publish the same *Maximes*, to defend them by the same reasons, to explain them with the

(b) *Melancthon* in his *Apology* for *Luther*.

(c) See the first *Apology* for *Fansenius*, pag. 10, 15, 91.

(d) *Bera* in the life of *Calvin*.

the same expressions, to ground them on the same passages, even to the citing (as *Fansenius* does) of one sole Text of *St. Augustine* a hundred and seventy times, which *Calvin* had alledg'd but twenty? Who would have imagin'd that the *Fansenian Heresie*, which appears so young under the trim ornaments of a new language, had been an Age old? That the most remarkable lines of its beauty should be but the wrinkles of a face burn'd and blasted with lightning from the *Vatican*, which has been seen to fall above twice upon its head? Who would have been perswaded, that *Geneva* could have com'd so close to *Paris*, as to make a part of its Suburbs? Or that *Port-Royal* should in so short a time have gotten as far as *Geneva*? and that those pious *Solitaries*, who make themselves invisible in the Roman Church, should be so well known in all the *Lutheran*, and *Calvinian* Churches scattered over *Europe*?

Pass the Sea when you please, Sirs, and go visit your friends in *Great Brittain*, you will there finde great support; yea even though your onely Credentials were the *London Mercury* of the third of *January*, 1656. who has every where given you this testimony, That your Doctrine is in many things the same with that of the Reformed Churches.

Descend into the *Low-Countreys*, and all the Schools of *Holland* will be opened to you; all *Calvins* Disciples will give ear to you as Oracles, all the Ministers will subscribe to your Catechisme of *Grace* condemned by the Pope; all their Oratours will labour to set forth your Pa-

negyrick,

negyrick, and will charm your ears with the sweet harmony of your praises, which Mr. *Marsh* Professor of *Groining* has already made resound over the whole Earth: (e) *Macte illa vestra vertute viri docti, quod audeatis in os resistere impio illi Pontifici, qui in suorum Jesuitarum gratiam damnata Orthodoxissima sententia, puri puti Pelagianismi putidam & impiam protectionem suscepit.* Take courage you generous and learned men, who durst openly oppose that impious Prelate, who to gratify his Jesuits, undertook the defence of pure Pelagianisme, by condemning a most Orthodox Opinion.

Go into *Switzerland*, there the *Protestant Cantons* will give you great entertainment; your *Deputies* were feasted there in their return from *Rome*; your selves will be far more regarded, and making *Victorious Grace* triumph in despite of the *Pope* and *Jesuits*, (as (f) says one of their famous (Ministers) in the *Academies* of *Zuric*, *Basil*, and *Berne*, you will be ravished to behold your selves covered with *Laurels* in the *Zuinglians* camp, for having generously defended the

(e) *In Sinopsi vera Catholicaque doctrina. Where he defends the Fansenists Catechisme condemned at Rome.*

(f) *In confesso est ipsis novatoribus vestris, Jesuitis ultro hoc largientibus, quod victoris gratia propugnatores Fansenistae in maximis ac fundamentalibus Fidei articulis in castra transferunt nostra.* Henry Octius Professor and Minister of *Zuric* in his Speech printed 1653. after the *Catechisme* of *Grace* was censured.

fundamentall Maximes of their Doctrine.

Now if you hold so good Intelligence with these Strangers, what may you not hope from the *Hugenots* of this Kingdom, among whom you have two remarkable Disciples, *L' Abadie*, and *Le Masson*, who being turned *Calvinists* without leaving to be *Jansenists*, do publicly set forth in their preachings at *Montauban* what they have heard in your Assemblies; testifying by an acknowledgement worthy of those Ministers, that they learned *Calvinisme* in the Books of *Jansenius*, and *Jansenisme* in the Books of *Calvin*? Hear, Sirs, what the latter of them sayes, who violating the honour of his Character, and the dignity he not long since bore of a Pastour, while he exercis'd its Functions in a Parish of *Normandy*, findes no better excuse to justify his perfidiousnesse, then to say, that being a Disciple of *Jansenius* he changed not his Party in coming to that of *Calvin*; and had done no more but declar'd exteriorly what he already was in the interiour of his soul; and manifested to the eyes of men what had appeared before to the eyes of God?

(g) *It was written me from Paris*, sayes that wretched Runaway, *that some of my Friends did attribute my change to an effect of Jansenisme, and a just judgement of God, who had forsaken me in my errour, to punish my curiosity for being a little too examining of Things; whereas I ought to have kept my self submissively in the Communion*

(g) *Lewis le Masson an Apostata Priest, in his Apology printed at Montauban 1656.*

nion of the Church, and have had a better Opinion of Rome, and believ'd her infallible in decisions of Faith. Forasmuch as concerns Jansenisme, I answer, That before Jansenius was known in France, I was a Jansenist, as I may say, that is, I had the same Sentiments twenty years ago, touching matters of Grace, Free-will, and Predestination, that I have at this day. And could a man acknowledge any other Master of the Celestiall Mysteries then Jesus Christ, I might adde, that the Book of Calvin's Institutions had made me a Jansenist before the Book of Jansenius, by reason of the great conformity of those two Authors in matters of Grace, what ever attempts have been made to prove the contrary by the sharpest wits amongst those they call Jansenists; who indeed were much to blame (for avoiding the Jesuites clamours) to term Hereticall the opinions of Calvin upon this Subject, which after all are no other then their own. Thus much by the way to give testimony to the truth.

Behold, Sirs, (you of Port-Royall I mean) behold the strait alliance that unites you with Geneva, and the great advantage your Doctrine gives you; being assur'd to be associated with the little Flock, when you please, without abjuring your Faith, or changing one sole article of your belief touching matters of Grace: Nay, (which is no lesse true, then it seems horrid) without altering any proposition of the Book of Frequent Communion, which the Romane Church rejects, but Geneva receives and approves.

(h) Be not angry, I pray you; temper your choler, and frame the motions of your Spirit to moderation, while I make proof of it to you, which is the last thing that remains for me to make good. I will not judge you (since you think it not fit) upon the deposition of *Monsieur Filleau*, whose name and merit neverthelesse is too well known to suffer the least reproach, unlesse it be from the mouthes of Criminalls. I will not condemn you, no not upon your refusal to use the terms of *locall Presence*, to justify your belief on the subject of the Eucharist. I will not tell you, that the Council of *Trent* teaches, (i) (what you pretend to be ignorant of) *That there is no repugnancy in this, that our Saviour be alwayes sitting at the right hand of his Father, according to his naturall manner of being, and yet be Sacramentally present by his own substance in many other places, multis aliis in locis:* which is the onely thing that *Father Filleau* urges you to acknowledge, and which you cannot refuse without rendring your self guilty of errour. Neither will I reproach you, that you abuse the authority of *St. Thomas*, to elude the authority of the Council: and that if

Third Part.

(h) *Port Royall holding intelligence with Geneva against the Blessed Sacrament.*

(i) *Neque hæc inter se pugnant, ut Salvator noster semper ad dexteram Patris in cælis assideat juxta modum existendi naturalem, & ut multis aliis in locis Sacramentaliter præsens suâ substantiâ nobis adsit. Concil. Trid. Sess. 13. c. 1.*

if the Angelicall Doctour sayes that the Body of Christ is not locally in the Blessed Sacrament, *Alexander de Hales* should have given you the meaning of those words, when he affirms in his fourth part, That (k) the Body of Christ is in two manners contain'd in the adorable Sacrament of the Altar; the first under the *Species* of the Sacrament, *sub signo*; the second in the place where the *Species* are, *in loco*: Now 'tis true as to the first way, that Christ's Body is not locally under the *Species*, but is there as a substance is under its accidents, though after a more divine and miraculous manner: and this is the sense of *Saint Thomas* in the place by you cited in your Letter. As to the second manner, it may be said to be a kinde of locall presence, *Illæ continentia habet modum continentia localis*, and is like that of bodies, which are not in the accident of quantity, as in their place, but are in place by their quantity; yet with this difference, That bodies are in place by their proper dimensions, *mediantibus propriis dimensionibus*, as *St. Thomas* sayes, (l) whereas the Body of Christ is there but by the dimensions of another Body, *mediantibus dimensionibus alienis*: and this is *F. Meyniers*,

(k) *Dupliciter continetur Corpus Christi sub Sacramento; uno modo continetur sub signo illo quod est Sacramentum: alio modo continetur à loco continente ipsum signum. Alensis 4. par. q. 10. membro 7. a. 3. § 7. Et rursum. Mirabilis est continentia illius in quantum est sub signo, & in quantum est in loco. Ibidem.*

(l) 3. p. q. 76. a. 5.

Meyniers sense, which is agreeable to the language of the Fathers and Councils, when they teach, That *Christ's* Body is at the same in many places, (*multis in locis*) by the ineffable presence he hath in the Sacred Mysteries; which gave them occasion to say, That the Altar is the seat of the Body and Blood of *Christ*: (m) *Quid est Altare, nisi sedes corporis & sanguinis Christi?*

I need not these Scholasticall subtleties to judge of the purity of your Faith; my aim is not to convince you of Intelligence with *Geneva* by any thing you have omitted in your Writings, but by what you have dared to affirm. I passe by your sins of omission, and judge you by your Works. I shall set you down, out of the sole Book of *Frequent Communion*, which is the principall subject of this Dispute, five Maximes (for the most part contrary to the honour and reverence of the Blessed Sacrament) which the Roman Church rejects, and that of *Geneva* approves. See if my proceeding be not sincere.

You have presumed to say pag. 25. of the Preface, *That St. Peter and St. Paul are two Heads of the Church, which make but one.* Is not that a Maxime condemn'd by the Catholick Church, and receiv'd by that of *Geneva*? What have you to reply? How can you vindicate your self of so criminall and publique a Conspiracy?

You have dared to affirm page 628. of that Book, (n) *That the most usuall practice of the Church in the Administration of the Sacraments,*

(m) *Optatus Milevitanus l. contra Parmen.*

(n) *Book of Frequent Communion of the 1. Edit.*

ments favours the generall impenitence of all the world. Carry this Proposition to Rome, it will there be reprov'd: Carry it to Geneva, it shall there be receiv'd. How can you defend your self from so just an accusation?

You have dared to say, (o) That there are Souls, which would be ravished to testifie to God their regret for having offended him, by deferring their Communion till the end of their lives. Without all question the Roman Church detests this Maxime; and if Geneva approves it not, it is not because 'tis Orthodox, but because it is too impious.

You have presumed to say, (p) That as the Eucharist is the same food that is caten in Heaven, so is it necessary that the Faithfull, who eat it here below, have such a purity of heart as may hold agreement and proportion with that of the Blessed; and that there be no greater difference, then there is between Faith, and the clear Vision of God; on which alone (mark that word alone) depends the different manner of eating it on Earth, and in Heaven. Excuses will not serve you; this is not the language of Rome, men speak not thus any where, but at Geneva.

In fine not to overwhelm you with the prodigious number of your errours, you have dared to say, (q) That God does us an infinite honour to admit us to the participation of the same food
in

(o) In the Preface, pag. 33, & 34.

(p) Pag. 680. of the Book of Frequent Communion.

(q) Pag. 725.

in time, which the Elect enjoy in eternity, without any other difference, saving that here he affords us not the sensible sight and taste of it, reserving them both till we come to Heaven. If you admit no other difference then that, hope not for the approbation of your Doctrine in the *Romane Church*; that of *Geneva* onely will approve it.

Now if these Maximes be not faithfully extracted out of the Book of *Frequent Communion*, convince me of Imposture. If the first be not censured, the second impious, the third licentious and prophane, the fourth and fifth suspect of Heresie, convince me of falsity and ignorance: If I attribute them to you undeservedly, convince me of slander and malice. But if you be the Authours of them; if you have produced them under *Monsieur Arnauld's* name; if some of them have been condemn'd by the Pope, (as that of the *two Heads*) others reprov'd by all Persons of Piety, (as the two following) others again held for suspect against the B. Sacrament by the ablest Divines, why have you not retracted them? Wherefore, in lieu of suppressing them, do you accuse of detraction, lying, imposture, and cruelty those who advertise you of your obligations?

Though you had not published them as you have done; though you had contented your selves with whispering them in mens ears, and making a secret Caball of them, they that should have heard them, had they not been bound to become Informers, unless they would have entred into the Conspiracy of your Crime? why then will you

you needs have the Jesuits to be detractours for disclosing Heresies, which they cannot conceale without sinning? Was the deceased Dishop of Langres (r) a Calumniatour for having declar'd that the Abbot of St. Cyran induced the Religious of the Monastery of the Blessed Sacrament to Confesse but seldome, and to communicate yet lesse frequently then they Confessed? in so much as Mother Mary Angelica Arnauld, though a Superiour, was once five moneths without receiving the Blessed Sacrament, and likewise pass'd over an Easter day without communicating? Was the deceased Bishop of Sens a Calumniator, because he sent a writing, a little before his death, to the Popes Nuntio, containing his last Sentiments touching the Disciples of the Abbot of St. Cyran, to the end he should informe his Holiness, and assure him, that the affected singularity he had alwayes observ'd in them, their pride, their presumption of minde, their contempt of others, and care to hide themselves from those, that were not wholly theirs, had oblig'd him to believe the whole party suspected of the Church, as having seen, that their beginning had been in illusion; one of whose effects was a false Devotion, called the secret Rosary of the B. Sacrament, condemned as such by eight Doctors of Sorbon; who had understood by persons of credit, that Monsieur de St. Cyran spake of the Council of Trent as of a Politique Assembly,

(r) In his Declaration directed to the Bishop of St. Malo, signed with his own hand the 26. of May, 1638.

sembly, that was in no wise a true Council; and had also been inform'd by many very credible persons, that the same Abbot endeavour'd to take away the frequency of Communion even from the best Souls, under the pretence of a Spirituall Communion, which he made passe for more Holy and fuller of Grace then the Sacramentall Communion.

If therefore we had no other proofs of your corrupt Doctrine against the B. Sacrament then the testimonies of those two illustrious Prelates, should we not with them have reason to hold *Port-Royal* suspect of Intelligence with *Geneva*? But suspicion is not now the businessse. Your *Maximes* are no longer secret, nor are your Errors still known but to a few. You have publish'd them in your Works, and when you were reprov'd on that account, you obstinately defended them. Shall I again be forc'd to set them before your eyes, and shew you your offence in artificially disguising what you ought rather to wash out with tears? Must I produce the Errors, Blasphemies, Impieties, and Extravagances noted by those eight Doctours of *Sorbon* in your *Secret Rosary*, which your Apologists have made passe for the pious thoughts of an excellent Religious Woman, of great wisdom and verue, and Superiour of an Order? Must I after so many famous Writers summon you to tell me, whether the Solitaries of *Port-Royal* persist in those Sacrilegious wishes noted in that scandalous Writing, which seems to have no other scope then the dishonour of *Christ*, and contempt of the most adorable of our Mysteries? Whether they

can

can desire without horreur, what I cannot here write without trembling? (s) That Christ be in the Blessed Sacrament in such sort as he go not forth of himself; that the Society which he will have with men, be after a manner separate from them, and resident in himself, it being unreasonable that he should make an approach to us, who are nothing but sin: That he dwell in himself, leaving the Creature in his incapacity of approaching him; that all that he is, have no relation to us; that his inaccessibleness hinder him from going forth of himself; that Souls renounce their meeting of God, and acquiesce to his dwelling in the place proper to the condition of his being, which is a place inaccessible to the creatures, where he receives the glory of being onely accompanied with his sole Essence. That he regard not any thing that passes without him; that Souls present not themselves to him as the object of his application, but rather to receive a repulse by the preference he owes to himself. That he stoop not to communications disproportionate to his infinite capacity; that Souls remain in their unworthiness of so Divine a communication; that they esteem themselves happily portion'd by having no share in the gifts of God, but rejoycing, that they are so great, that we are not capable of them?

Is it possible to read such horrid Sentiments without an indignation against their Authours and Defenders? Compare the judgement given
of

(s) *Impious Wishes contain'd in the secret Repository of the Fansenists.*

of them by the late Archbishop of *Sens* and the most famous Doctours of Sorbon, to wit, *Monsieur du Val, Monsieur le Clerc, Monsieur Chapelas, Charton, Hallier, Bachelier, Moret, Cornet*, with the approbation of *Jansenius*, and your Apologists.

That Archbishop assures us, that the *Secret Rosary* of the B. Sacrament wherein those *Maximes* are compriz'd, is but a false Devotion, whose first originall was an Illusion that gave beginning to your Sect: And the Anthour of the Letters to a Provinciall maintaines the contrary, (t) That 'tis a transcendent wickednesse to affirm, the Rosary to have been the first fruits of that Conspiracy against Christ.

The Doctours of Sorbon averre that writing to be stuff'd with Impertinences, Extravagances, Errours, Fooleries, and Blasphemies, tending to the separation of Souls from the practice of vertues, especially of Faith, Hope and Charity. And *Jansenius* in his Approbation sayes the contrary, That love it self did dictate it, and that it containes nothing contrary to the rules of Faith.

The forenamed Doctours declare it a Work tending to the destruction of the method of praying instituted by our Saviour Christ: And your Apologists (u) say, That it is full of most Catholicque, high, and elevated conceptions, like the lights of the Superiour Angels, which St. Denys sayes to be more obscure then the lights of the inferiour ones.

The

(t) Letter 16.

(u) Apology, p. 1. p. 24, & 25.

The Doctors of Sorbon judge it perillous, and of dangerous consequence, because it tends to the introducing of opinions contrary to the effects of Love, which God has expressed towards us, principally in the adorable Sacrament of the Eucharist, and the Mystery of the Incarnation: And your Apologist on the contrary, make us believe, that those extravagant motions are the desires of a Soul *inebriate with the love of God, which cannot well be comprehended but by him that understands the language of love, and knows what thoughts ought to possess that Soul, which being happily gone forth of it self swims in the abyss of the Divinity.* O what blasphemy! O what impiety!

That a Soul inebriate with the love of God, should be able to frame such a cruell and intraged desire, as to wish, *That all whatsoever Christ is, may have no relation to us!* Alas! he is the fountain of Salvation; and if he have no relation to us in that respect, we are then in the rank of Reprobates: He is our Sovereigne Good, our Hope, our Support, our Glory, our Beatitude, our All; and if he have no relation to us, we are infinitely miserable.

That Souls renounce the meeting of God! Whither shall they go, if they walk not towards him? He is the Life: Will you that leaving him they run blindly upon death? He is the Way: Will you that they stray, and perish in their remoteness from him? He is the Truth: Will you that they embrace falsehood, and languish in the dark? 'Tis our good fortune to live in his Church, our security to walk in his wayes, our
felicity

felicity to be illuminated with his light : Will you have them renounce their good fortune, their security, their felicity, to abandon themselves to the motions of a mortall despair ?

That souls present not themselves to J. Christ as the object of his application ; that he regard nothing that passes without him ; that they chuse rather to expose themselves to his oblivion, then by being in his memory, to give him occasion to go out from the application of himself, to apply himself to the creatures ? Can he not then be mindefull of us without forgetting himself, nor apply himself to the creatures, without depriving himself of the contemplation of his own greatness ?

Can he not be happy by a delicious enjoyment of his being, but he must quit the government of the world, lose the empire of the Luminaries, leave all the creatures at random, and permit all to hazard, and to the malice of men ?

What ! Sirs, approve you these Sentiments ? You give them Vogue by your Writings, you authorize them by magnificent approbations : you say they are most Catholick Thoughts, Thoughts most conformable to the language of God in the Scriptures, high and sublimated Thoughts, like the Lights of the superiour Angels, Thoughts dictated by love it self, and lastly the Thoughts of a most vertuous Nun, who being raptur'd, swims in the bosome of the Divinity. Do you thus pervert the use of words (as well as things) the most sacred in the world ? Do you thus cover illusion and blasphemy with the Liveries of Piety ? Do you thus give error the title of Faith,
and

and Falshood the name of Truth? *Va qui dici-
tis malum bonum!* A ridiculous, but dangerous,
presumption! which believes it has right to dei-
fie all its thoughts, sanctifie all its works, and
make all its errours passe for infallible rules of
Faith.

For if it be lawfull to wish with *Port-Royal*,
that the society, which Christ has with men in
the B. Sacrament *be in a way of separation from
them*, is it not also lawfull to wish with *Geneva*,
that Christ have *no reall existence* under the
Species of Bread? That his body be not in our
Churches? That he enter not into our mowthes?
That he descend not into our stomachs, to unite
himself intimately to us? If one may desire
with the Jansenists, That Christ according to
his Divine Greatnesse *be not in any thing that
is lesse then himself*, may we not desire with the
Calvinists, That Christ be not under the *Spe-
cies*, nor in those corruptible elements, which of
themselves have nothing equall to him, and are
subject to many changes, the shame and dissho-
nour whereof seem to reflect upon his Person?
If one may consent with Mother *Agnes*, That
Christ remain in a place proper to the condition
of his Being, which is a place inaccessible to the
creature; may one not consent with Calvin,
That Christ be not in the B. Sacrament, to the
end he remain not in a place disproportionate to
his Greatnesse? And so passing from the wishes
of *Port-Royall* to the wishes of *Geneva*, and
from the wishes of *Geneva* to its Belief, is it not
easie to proceed so far as to imagine that which
one desires; to wit, That Christ is not under

the Sacramentall Species by a reall, and not figurative, Transubstantiation; and consequently that the Masse is but an illusion, and Sacramentall Communion but a Superstition?

And yet, Sirs, you complain that men suspect you, and lay that abominable reproach at your doors, that *Port-Royall* holds intelligence with *Geneva* against the Sacrament. If it be abominable, why have you not avoided it? Why have you given occasion of the scandall by your *Rosary*? Why have you made so many pompous Apologies to defend such impious Maximes, as are those which the *Sorbon* Doctors discovered? Why have you inserted into that great Volume of frequent Communion, Propositions either Hereticall or suspect, either condemned or condemnable, which I have related? Why having been advertis'd of the suspicion which the two last had caused, have you not made it your businesse to correct them, or at least explain them?

You will tell me, that the Assurances you have given of your Belief, free you from all necessity of engaging your selves in new declarations, on a Subject so clearly handled in the Writings of *Port-Royall*. Of what Writings speak you, Sirs? Is it of those which your Secretary has the boldnesse to cite in his Sixteenth Letter with such vain *Encomiums*; though there be not one of them not blasted with censure, or stain'd with Heresie? Is it of Mr. *Arnauld's* Second Letter, which the *Sorbonists* judg'd rash, scandalous, hereticall? Is it of *Monsieur de St. Cyran's* familiar Theology, which rais'd such troubles in *Paris*, even before it had drawn upon it the censure

sure of the Arch Bishop of that City? Is it of the *Canonick Hours* of *Port-Royall*, which were condemn'd at *Rome*? Is it of the *Defence of the secret Rosary*, which undertakes to justify the impieties and extravagances of that *Libell*? Is it of those he esteems so profitable to the publique, and recommends without naming them, for fear the people should be informed, that there is hardly any work set forth by *Port-Royal*, which is not ranked in the number of prohibited Books, taking up a great deal of room in the *Roman Catalogue*? Have you no other proofs wherewith to justify your Faith, then that which gives us cause to suspect it? Can you alledge no other Writings to prove your opinions *Catholique*, save those which the *Roman Church* has prohibited, because full of *Hereticall Maximes*?

Be it that all the Texts you have drawn out of them, appear most *Orthodox*, it follows not, that those which I have quoted render you not suspect of *Intelligence* with *Geneva*. All that can be gather'd from that diversity is, that you are contrary to your self; that in your Books are found many contradictions, but no appearance of your justification: that they all have two faces, which you shew or hide according to the time, the one *Catholique*, the other *Calvinist*. If men cry *heretick*, when you shew the *Geneva*-face, you make it vanish, and dexterously turning the Medall, shew the *Catholique* face in an instant. So you never publish an *Heresie*, but you have your *Apology* ready made: you couple together *Truth* and *Error*, *Poyson* and its *Antidote*; and by an artifice common to

all the enemies of the true Faith, you employ one part of your works to defend the other, excusing the crime at the same time that you commit it. This craft, I confesse, may surprize the ignorant, but cannot justifie you before the wise.

You are accus'd for instance, of this Maxime of *Aurelius*, *That every sin that violates chastity, destroyes Priesthood*, which differs in nothing from the Heresie of the Hussites; and you answer that he sayes in the same Book, *That the Church cannot take away the power of Order*; because the Character is Indelible: Behold indeed a manifest contradiction; but that is no justification.

You are tax'd for saying, *That Christ admits us in time to the participation of the same food which the Blessed enjoy in eternity, without other difference*, save that here he affords us not the sensible sight and taste of it, which is the language of the *Calvinists*; and you answer, *That the Author of the Letters to a Provincial, says, that there are many other differences between the manner of his communicating himself to Christians here, and to the Saints above.* I know not whether he be avowed by you, for he averres that he has no establishment at *Port-Royall*, fearing least you should be oblig'd to warrant all his Letters: But in fine though he were, his testimony would be, at most, but a manifest contradiction, not a just defence.

You are accus'd of saying, that the practice of the Church favours the generall impenitence of all men: and to divert the blame, you answer in your Apology, that you condemn not the ordinary

nary practice of Penance, which is now in the Church. 'Tis clear, that this is only to crosse and contradict, not to purge and justifie your selves.

You are charg'd with writing in the Book of *Frequent Communion*, that the Church is corrupted in her Doctrine of Manners; and you answer, the contrary is also found in your Apology, to wit, that the Church is incorruptible, not onely in her Faith, but even in her Doctrine of Manners. This evidently shews the truth of what I say, that you fill your Books with contradictions: But it proves not what you pretend, that men ought to receive them for justifications.

'Tis not enough to shew for your defence, that of two contrary Propositions, whereof one is Orthodox, the other Hereticall, the former is in your Books: It must be shewn that the latter (the Hereticall one) is not there; which done, you will have right to burst out in reproaches, and say to every one of your Accusers, *mentis impudentissime*. But if effectively it be there, if of all the Heresies I have tax'd you with, there is not one, but what is faithfully extracted out of your Works, who sees not, that all the opprobrious accusations you return men for their good advice, fall upon your selves; and that instead of evincing your divorce from *Geneva*, they prove you culpable not onely of the Errours, but even of the Insolence of Heretiques?

Think on it, Sirs, I conjure you; and if you would have us entertain more favourable thoughts of your Faith, brag no more (as Mr. *Arnauld* does) that you never fell into error.

Acknowledge that you are subje& to failings: yet that as you have the weaknesse of men to be mistaken, so have you their docility to be undeceiv'd, and admit of purer lights. Retract your errorrs, re-enter *Sorbon* by a generous disavowment of your evill opinions, and submit your private judgements to the Pope. What ever else you do, that is lesse then this, I may say without Raillery; *You will never be good Catholiques.*

An

AN ANSWER to the
JANSENISTS Se-
venteenth Letter: By
Father *Annat* of the
Society of Jesus.

Argument.

1. **T**hat the Jansenists, quitting the defence of the other Accusations and Impostures laid to their charge, endeavour to clear themselves, in their last two Letters, onely of the crime of Heresie; and therefore by their silence are convicted of the other crimes, viz. Imposture and Calumny. 2. That the Summe of their excuse is reduced to two Mediums: The first is the Pretext of Difference betwixt Decisions of Fact, and of Right; which is answered fully in the Tract called, The Answer to the Jansenists Complaint of being called Heretiques. 3. The second Medium, which is by the Tomists opi-

nion of Efficacious Grace, (which is *Catholique*) to defend the *Jansenian* opinion, is here refuted: and it is shewed, that *Janſenius* neither explicateth, nor defendeth his opinion, as the *Tomists* do, but as the *Calvinists* do; asserting what *Geneva* asserteth; and denying what *Geneva* denieth. Therefore *Calvins* Disciples allow of *Janſenius*; (as hath already been shewen, and again is recapitulated) but the Church condemneth him: Consequently his Opinions are Heresies.

Dear Reader,

THe seventeenth Letter of the Secretary of *Port-Royall* is now newly arriv'd; dated the 23. of *January*, and published the 29. of *February*. All the *Interim* was but requisite for its journey from *Osnabruck*, where he affirms it was Printed; the *Jansenists* being unwilling to put it to the Press at *Paris*; so obedient they are to the Civil State and to the Ordinances of the Magistrate.

It is a long Letter of the size of the other sixteen; which like the precedent (by me newly answered) tends to prove, that the *Jansenists* are no Hereticks. For, as to their merited title of *Impostors* and *Falsifiers* in their Letters to the Provincial, (which was all I pretended to demonstrate in my Book of *The fair dealing of the Janſe-*

Fansenists) their Secretary yields us the victory; and will no longer contend but with those that call them *Hereticks*, as I had occasionally done in the Preface of the Book. From this accusation he intends to vindicate the Party, by the difference there is between the judgements of the Pope and Councils touching questions of Fact, and their judgements concerning questions of Right; the former not being infallible, as it may be the later are; and by the unquestionable certitude of the Doctrine of *Efficacious Grace*, (that is, *Grace efficacious of it self*) maintained in the Writings of *Fansenius*; and which there is no probability that the Pope intended to touch.

By this it appears that the Secretary played the *Schoolman* at the beginning, in his first four Letters, disputing against the censure of *Sorbon*; and perceiving that he advanced little by striving to overbear a judgement maintain'd by the authority of the Pope and Bishops, was forc'd to fall upon the *Jesuites Morall*, which furnish'd him with the matter of the Twelve following Letters. But being also driven out of that field by the conviction of his falsties, he returns again to the Scholastick in his Seventeenth, disputing of the infallibility of Pope and Councils; and of the truth of the Doctrine of *Efficacious Grace*.

It would require a Letter longer then his, to refute all his extravagances, illusions, bravadoes, falshoods, vanities, and all that he speaks impertinently, and contrary to the respect he owes to the *See Apostolique*. I shall onely take notice of his two principall *Mediums* to prove that he is

no Heretique: As to the first, which is the pretext of difference between decisions of Fact, and decisions of Right, the Reader will see, that there is nothing necessary to be added to what I have lately said in answer to the *Fansenists Complaint*; and that the stories he reports concerning Pope *Honorius* and others, avail him not at all.

As to the point of *Self-efficacious Grace*, the good Secretary understands it very ill, and shews not onely that he is no Doctor, (as he confesseth of himself) but that he deserves not to be one. He pretends that the Five Propositions are not hereticall in *Fansenius's* sense, if that sense be no more then the Doctrine of *Efficacious Grace*; not seeing that by the same argument *Calvin* may justifie his Doctrine on the same subject; affirming also, that he pretends nothing else, but to defend the verity of *Efficacious Grace*. The Secretary must learn, that there are two wayes of defending *Efficacious Grace*, one which is Hereticall, and relying upon Hereticall Principles: the other Orthodox, maintained by Principles established in Councils. *Calvin* follows the first, and is therein Hereticall: The Catholique Doctors, *Thomists*, *Scotists*, *Sorbonists*, *Jesuits* agree in the second: and therefore notwithstanding their particular disputes, they all remain in unity of Faith, and in the Communion of the Church.

To know therefore whether *Fansenius's* Doctrine be secured by his profession of defending *Efficacious Grace*, it must be known which way he defends it; whether by *Calvin's* way, or that of the Catholique Doctors.

Calvin

Calvin so defends *Efficacious Grace*, that he believes it leaves us no other liberty, then the liberty from *coaction*, or *constraint*; subjecting us in other respects, to a *necessity of acting*; which deprives us of the power of resisting it, so long as Grace perseveres.

The Catholique Doctors agree that *Efficacious Grace* so rules the Will, as it leaves us a power of dissenting; so that these two things are found together, Grace in the Will, and in the same Will under Grace a power sufficient to hinder its consenting to Grace: and they doubt not, but this is the true sense of the words of the Council of Trent, *Potest dissentire. Bannez* and *Molina*, and all Catholique Doctors, even the most divided in their opinions, and the most opposite in the disputes of Grace, are united in this point.

They are so likewise in this other, That Grace under that formality of *efficacious*, is not so necessary to good actions, as that it cannot be *sufficient* without it, and give us *all power* requisite to make that which God requireth of us, and which yet we perform not, to be truly possible to us, even when we fail to do it; whence it frequently happens, that through our own fault, Grace attains not its effect.

I ask the Secretary therefore, whether *Fansenius* be of that opinion, when he teaches, that we need not fear *lest necessity*, by *what name* soever call'd, deprive us of liberty; so it be not a *necessity of coaction*? Or when he disputes against the indifference of liberty, (and leaves us not any that Calvin has denied; nor acknowledges any

any that *Calvin* has not likewise acknowledged? Or when he takes *sufficient* Grace for a *Monster in Divinity*, and denies, that there was ever any medicinall Grace, that had not its effect? Or when he imputes as errour to the *Semipelagians* their saying, *That the Will can obey or resist Grace?* And seeing it is evident, that this Doctrine is dissonant to the Catholique Doctors way of explaining *Self-efficacious* Grace, and is rather consonant to that followed by *Calvin*, it must be concluded, that reducing the sense of the Five condemned Propositions to the sense of *Efficacious* Grace, as it has been explicated by *Fansenius*, is to reduce it to an hereticall sense: and that all they who follow this explication, are not onely Disciples of *Fansenius*, but of *Calvin* too.

Whence it appears, that the Secretary accuses me in vain for having granted, that the deceased Pope touched not, in his Constitution, the Controversie of *Efficacious* Grace. For in the *Cavilli*, from whence he hath taken it, I speak expressly of the point in controversy between the Fathers of *St. Dominique's* Order, and the *Jesuites*. 'Tis very true, the Pope was not willing to touch that; but he touched the point wherein they and we are agreed, in confirming it by the condemnation of the Heresie of *Fansenius*, which is opposite to it, as being the sense of *Calvin*.

Wherefore 'tis no wonder if the *Calvinists* have every where stretch'd forth their arms to embrace the *Fansenists*, owning them for their School-fellows. The Protestant Cantons, by the mouth of *Henry Ottius*, chief Professor of the

the University of Zurich, cries out; *In nostras cum consortibus Fansenius transit partes*, Fansenius and his Followers are come over to our side; and they finde so great a conformity between their Doctrine of Grace, and that which the Jansenists have expounded in their *Catechisme*, that they verily believe there is, *nec aliud, nec plus, nec minus*, neither more, nor lesse, nor any other thing taught in the one, then in the other. The States of Holland encourage the Jansenists by the voice of Samuel Marex Pastor and Professor of Groyning, who exhorts them to stand firm. *Maße illâ vestrâ virtute, viri docti, quòd audeatis resistere impio illi pontifici*. Be of good courage, sayes he, you generous and learned Jansenists, seeing you dare resist that wicked Pope. With the rest joyns England, who makes even her *Mercuries* attest, That the Doctrine censured by Sorbon, is in many things the same with that of the reformed Churches. Du Moulin does not, when at Sedan he avowes the same uniformity of Doctrine. Rouffelet publishes it at Nismes; Eustache at Montpelier; and of the two famous Apostates L'Abadie, and Le Masson, who are now at Montauban, the first confesses, that to Calvinisme he passed through the gate of Fansenisme; the second, that he learn'd Fansenisme in Calvin, long before Fansenius printed his *Augustinus*. We have in our hands the Book he hath lately printed, containing the Motives of his Apostasie, which hapned the last year, after he had preach'd the Lent foregoing in the Diocesse of Roven. It is not necessary to dilate any more on this Subject, there being so ma-

ny printed Pieces , which demonstrate the conformity of the Doctrine of *Jansenius* and *Calvin* concerning *Self-efficacious Grace* ; to which the *Jansenists* have never been able to answer.

As to that which the Secretary addes near the end of his Letter, of the compassion he has to see me *forsaken of God* , I have three things to reply. The first, that since his spirit of jealting and scurrility seems to have *left him* , his Letters are very flat, and he grows tedious and contemptible to those that read him. The second , that a *Novendiall* devotion at the Holy Thorne, would be well employ'd , to obtain of God the cure of his blindenesse: The third , that I conceive a particular confidence , by seeing my self forsaken of God in the opinion of those, who believe he has forsaken his Church , and *goes daily destroying it*, as the *Jansenists* do, by adhering to the traditions of the deceased Abbot of St. *Cyran*.

If the fancy take him to make any reply , let him not send his Writings any more to *Osna-bruck* : For it is but to make a toil of a pleasure. *Amsterdam*, *Leiden*, and *Geneva*, are much more commodious ; since in all those places he shall not onely have permission to print his Works, but an *Approbation* to attend them. After all , *The Jansenists are Heretiques*.

An ANSWER to the
Seventeenth and Eight-
teenth Provinciall Let-
ters; and to another of
an unknown Person to
Father *Annat*: which is
inserted into the Se-
cond English Edition
betwixt the Seaven-
teenth and Eighteenth.

Argument.

I. **T**hat the Author of the Provinci-
all Letters complains, that he is
called Heretique, when at the same breath
he vents Heresie. 2. That all that he saith
for his vindication from Heresie, maketh
O o 2 him

him suspected of Heresie. 3. That the Jesuites dependance on their Superiours, (which he objecteth) is their security, as his Independance is the Source of his ruine. 4. The Superiours of the Jesuites proceeding, in Printing Books. 5. An Answer to an Argument wherein it is said, that the Jesuites take the Piety of their Adversaries for a pretense of calling them Heretiques. 6. That it is a groundlesse accusation (which reflects on the Pope, and Synod of France) to say, the Jesuites procured the condemnation of Jansenius; though nothing is, or can be, produced, that ever they did in order to a false Information. 7. Three other Calumnies against the Jesuites refuted. 8. Ten Objections, by which the Jansenists would prove themselves no Heretiques, refuted, and proved to be of no force at all. In the refutation of the Fifth Objection, the Texts of Jansenius are cited, where he plainly teacheth all that is condemned in the Popes Bull as his Doctrine. 9. The Jansenists severall Histories, and passages of the Fathers and Councils, shewed to be impertinent, and to argue him to be no good Subject of the Church. 10. His Hypocriticall Piety to Jansenius his

his memory; and his false asserting the matter to be of no consequence, whether the Propositions be in Jansenius, or no.

S I R,

HAVING perused your Eighteenth Letter, which here in *England* hath (as well as the former) no little Vogue among Protestants, I thought fit to answer it; to let the world see, how senselesse a Piece it is. For indeed I must tell you, there is not one Reason in it, which favours either of Divinity, or of Philosophy, or of common Sense. But howsoever, because it speaks against the Popes Bulls, and rails at the Jesuites, it is welcome to all, but only the poor remnant of Catholiques; who with great Resentment, seeing you to pretend to the name of Catholique, say of your Writings, *Filii Matris meae pugnâverunt contra me.* The Sonnes of my Mother fight against me. Had you writ a Consolatory Missive to us here in *England*, you had done something worthy the name of Catholique, and besecming a good Subject of the most Christian King: But to call your self a Catholique, and write against the Authority of the Sea Apostolique, (for which we here suffer so much, that we are even pointed at in the Streets by the name of Papists,) is a thing that breedeth nothing but scandall and confusion in the House of God.

For this reason I count it my duty to let all the world know, that your Letter is neither Catholique, nor Rationall; as having neither Faith, nor Sense in it. And to take your Arguments all in their full force, and confute them totally, I will rip up what you say in your Seventeenth Letter, and your Friend in his to Father *Annat*: for they all drive at the same mark. I know Reverend Father *Annat* hath answered your Seventeenth Letter; and in his Tract against the Complaint of the *Jansenists* hath in substance confuted the main points of the other two: so that there would not be need of saying any thing more, did not your Letters do speciall hurt here in *England*. For all that you advance in favour of *Jansenisme*, is looked upon here as equally availing for the defence of Protestant, and Puritan, and Anabaptist, and Quaker, and the other innumerable Sects, into which our poor Nation is divided: For this reason I presume, Reverend Father *Annat* will give me leave to reassume what he hath said against the Seventeenth Letter, and prosecute it to the end of the Eighteenth.

To begin then; you enter upon your Seventeenth Letter with a Complaint, that you are called *Heretique*, and challenge all the world to shew, where you have taught any thing Hereticall: and yet (which is a strange madnesse of yours) at the same breath that you make this challenge, you declare your self *Heretique*. I need not then go back to your former Writings, to tell you on what account that Title is given you; The whole subject of your Seventeenth and Eighteenth.

Eighteenth Letters makes the matter clear. The Pope and whole Catholique Church hold the Jansenists Heretiques; you hold the Jansenists are not Heretiques. The Pope hath declared, that the Five Propositions, condemned in *Innocent* the Tenth's Bull, are Hereticall in *Jansenius* his sense: you say those Five Propositions are not Hereticall in *Jansenius* his senses. And for this you are deservedly called Heretiques. We Catholiques in England say with *St. Hierome*, (*Epist. ad Damasum. de Hypostasie nomine.*) *Siquis Cathedræ Petri jungitur, meus est.* He that agreeth with the Chair of Peter, is ours; and on the contrary he that agreeth not with the Chair of Peter, is not ours. We ask with *St. Ambrose* (*Orat. de obitu fratris.*) of every new Sect, *Whether it agrees with the Catholique Bishops, that is, with the Church of Rome?* (*Rogavit, Si cum Episcopis Catholicis, id est, cum Ecclesiâ Romanâ, consentiret.*) We conclude with *St. Irenæus*, Disciple to Saint Polycarp, That it is necessary that every particular Church, that is, all the Faithfull, should agree with the Roman Church, by reason of her Prerogatives. *Lib. 3. cap. 3. Ad Romanam Ecclesiam propter potentiores Principalitatem, necesse est omnem convenire Ecclesiam, id est, eos qui undique sunt fideles.* This is our sense; and for this we must judge you an Heretique, who speak a language unknown to Rome, and do contradict that Authority, which in all ages Fathers, and Doctours, and Councils have submitted unto.

I know, Sir, you bring many Arguments to
win.

vindicate your self, and to prove, That the Jansenists are no Heretiques. But I shall, God willing, shew you the nullity of them. But before I come to that, to disintangle the matter, I think fit to refute two Things, which serve you for Bravadoes onely, and matter of Calumny; not for any argument to prove that the Jansenists are no Heretiques. The one of these things is, what you say concerning your self: The other, what you lay to the Jesuites, which is so mixt with the Arguments you bring, that it is necessary to take it apart, that both it, and the Arguments, may be clearly answered.

For your self then, Sir, you say (pag. 296. of the second English Edition; which is that I alwayes follow in this Letter.) That you are *alone*. And pray, Sir, how came you to be *alone*? 'Twas because you separated your self from the Catholique Church. You are *alone*. And so was *Arius*, *Eutyches*, *Nestorius*, and all other Arch-Heretiques, when they first began to oppose the Church. You are *alone*; and therefore suppose you cannot be argued of Heresie: you should have discoursed quite contray. You are *alone*, and therefore to be suspected: for Separatists cannot (likely) be sound in Faith. But, Sir, if you be *alone*, as you say you are, without relation to any, how cometh it, that in the Eighteenth Letter, pag. 337. &c. you take upon you to make Proclamations in the publique cause of all the Jansenists? Who intrusted you to speak in their name, and to deliver their sense? How shall we believe what you tell us, That they will submit, when the places are shewed them in *Jansenius*.

senius ; or when this Pope shall have again heard them at *Rome* ? How shall we know, that they are not already satisfied in their conscience ? Since as you say, you are *alone* , and have no relation to them of *Port-Royall* , that is , to the Jansenists. No, No, Sir , you are not *alone* ; you speak for the whole Party ; you are the mouth of the Caball ; you act for all the Jansenists : And if they should desert you , you would not yet be *alone* ; for the Calvinists , the Lutherans , the Anabaptists, the Quakers, and all that renounce Obedience to the Church of *Rome*, would shake hands with you. You know well enough , your Letters were welcome at *Charenton*, and are made much of in *Germany* , in *Holland* , in *England*, and all the Nations , which are divided from the Faith of the Catholique Church. Say therefore no more, That you are *alone*.

The next thing that you say for your self is, That you are *hid* , and the Jesuites finde themselves wounded from your *invisible hand* , pag. 297. A Thief might well comfort himself with this ; it is his happinesse to be *hidden*. *Omnis, qui malè agit, odit lucem*. Every one that doth evil, would gladly be invisible. But that Truth should seek hiding-holes in a place where it may safely appear, (as in *France* any Catholique Doctrine may) that, Sir , I never heard. Appear therefore; or else every one will conclude against you : for every one knoweth , that he is to be suspected in all he saith, who is forced to hide himself like an Out-law ; and is so forsaken of all, that (as you speak of your self) *he hath no relation to any Community, nor to any person whatsoever,*

soever. Embrace therefore the Truth, and you will not need to hide your self: The Catholique Church is visible; and you need not make your self invisible, unlesse it be to become a member of the invisible Church, which is not Catholique.

The third Thing you say for your self is, That you make a Protestation of your Faith in these words, pag. 296. *I have not any dependance save that on the Catholique, Apostolique, Roman Church, where I am resolved to live and die in the Communion of the Pope, the Sovereign Head therereof; out of which I am perswaded there is no Salvation.* Then you ask, *what course can be taken with one, that talkes after this rate?* You know, Sir, what course can be, and is, taken, with you, for all this; you know, that the Decree made *feriâ quintâ, die sexto Septembris, 1657.* telleth us, That Pope *Alexander* the Seventh condemneth this very Letter of yours together with all the rest, notwithstanding this Protestation. These words indeed, if they be reall, might prove you no Protestant; but not no Jansenist: For notwithstanding these words you maintain Jansenisme; you spit your venome at his Holinesse, you condemn his Bulls, and calumniate those, who endeavour to perswade all to submit to the censures of the Church: I mean the Jesuites, of whom (to come to that) you tell us.

In the first place this, pag. 298. *There is a vaste difference between the Jesuites, and them that oppose them. They do really make up one Body, united under one Head; and their Rules*
allow

allow them not to print any thing without the Approbation of Superiours, who by that means become accountable for their Errours: whereas you are accountable to no body for what you write; nor no body responsible for you. All this you say to tax the Jesuites, and prove your self irreprehensible; and you do not mark, that really you commend the Jesuites in it, and disgrace your self, and discover the Source of your errors. Had any man advised you, and reviewed your Papers before they went to the Presse, they would not have been so full of grosse errors. Had you had any dependance on any learned and vertuous man, he would have told you, that you could not impute to the Society the inventing of the Doctrine of Probabilities, and the like, which had been taught some hundred of years, before the Society was in the world. He would have told you, That to cite Auhours falsely, as you do almost perpetually, was a direct means to disgrace your own Writings; that to tax good opinions, was but to discover the blindenesse of your own passion; that to joyn with Janfenists, was but to declare against the Church. In fine, he would have told you all that, which since to your shame you have been told by those who answered your Letters, and laid your ignorance open to the world: and by this means he would have saved your labour, saved your credit, and saved your conscience. But your having no dependance on any body, made you leap headlong into the precipice, into which your passion lead you blindfold.

On the contrary, the Jesuites by the dependance

dance which they have from their Superiours, have stood firm, and their Doctrine, like a rock in the Sea, hath received the boisterous waves of your calumnies and contradictions, without being ever shaken in the least point. I do not say this to averre that all their Writings are irreprehensible; I know some Jesuites have writ things which the Pope hath censured, (as that, which you take notice of, of Father *Halloix*) and they have willingly submitted to his Holiness's censures: Some opinions also have been unanimously impugned by all the rest of their Order, and forbid by their Generall. This is allowed. Yet that which I say is, that their Doctrine as to all your Objections, hath stood unshaken and irreprehensible. And as I did in the Preface to the *Impostures*, so again I defie you (according to the conditions which there are set down) to shew me any one point of the *Morall Doctrine* of the Society, which is reprehensible. If by the Popes admonition, or of themselves, they discover any errour in any particular Authour of theirs, they presently correct it. So for example, that which you alledge of Father *Amicus* in your Eighteenth Letter, was long since commanded by Father *Generall* to be razed out of the Book; though *Amicus* were not the first, nor the onely Authour, that had taught that opinion. Now that in a great number of Writers it should sometimes happen, that an unallowable opinion should escape correction for a time, is a pardonable errour of humane frailty. On the contrary it is laudable vertue that maketh them renounce any such errour, as soon as it is known.

This

This advantage then Subordination to their Superiours brings to them, that their errors are soon corrected; nor can they be taxed for what they themselves endeavour to redresse in the frailty of particulars: much lesse are their Superiours criminall, if perhaps some one or two opinions chance to displease.

For that which you bring concerning the Obligation of the Superiours, is too frivolous to need an Answer. It is senselesse to think, that the Generall of the Society, from whom all authority of Printing is derived, can view all the Books written by the whole Order. If we should allow their Generall (that which is never heard of in one man) abilities enough to judge of all the Books, writ by the severall Authours of the Society in all the severall Sciences; at least we cannot think, that he knoweth all the languages, in which they are written: nor can he possibly have time to read them all; no, nor is it practically possible to convey them all to him, from the severall places of the world, over which the Jesuites are spread. These are fabulous dreams, fit for you, Sir, to make matter of a Calumny with, but not to be believed by any rationall man. All that he can do is this. He deputes some able men, three or four, to view every Work that is to be printed; and then he regulates himself according to their judgement. Now when this is done, as it is among the Jesuites very exactly, it seldom happeneth, that their Books need the Popes Censure: if they do, then as soon as the error is perceived, it is their desire to correct it. All this I have said to satisfy the

Reader ; who by this will judge ; that as it cannot easily happen, that the writings of the Jesuites should be scandalous, so it may happen , that the three or four Revisours , whose judgement must carry it for the present , may be overseen : such is the nature of humane frailty. And if any man can finde a better way , the Jesuites will thank him for it.

But I go on. The second thing concerning the Jesuites , that I intend to take notice of , I finde in the Reply made to Father *Annat* , upon occasion of a Piece published by him , called, *The fair dealing of the Jansenists* , pag. 326. It is, that Father *Annat* (and the same is understood of the rest) produces the *Piety and Zeal of their Adversaries* as a mark of their Heresie. I answer, that it is not their true piety , but their false piety , their Hypocriticall Mummery which the Jesuites take as a mark of their Heresie. That which Christ noted in the Pharisees, *That they strained a Gnat, and swallowed a Camell*. For example , whilst you will not allow a Penitent to follow his Ghostly Fathers opinion, for fear of the Monster of Probability, you will, and do, allow those poor Souls of *Port-Royall*, to abstain Fifteen Moneths from Communion, contrary to the expresse precept of the Church. Whilst you will not allow , that a man may defend his goods, or honour, from an unjust Invasour, you will allow , with the Abbot of *St. Cyran*, that a man may, and must sometimes , kill himself. Whilst you cry out against *Revenge*, you teach , that to follow the interior Inspiration (so you call it) a man may, though contrary to the

the exteriour Law, kill his Neighbour. Whilest you cry out against the Jesuites admitting men unworthily to the Sacraments, you commend it as an act of great Humility to be content to abstain from Communion all ones life long till the last hour. 'Tis this impious Doctrine, (that you call *Piety*) which the Jesuites take for a mark of Heresie: These and the like Maximes of you Jansenists are cited in the Impostures, and in the Answers to your Letters, and justly taken by the Jesuites for marks of people fallen from the way of Truth.

The third thing, which you say concerning the Jesuites, is very often inculcated by you, but most largely in the Eighteenth Letter, pag. 343. &c. (and Letter 17. pag. 312.) *That the Jesuites have by false Representations deceived the Pope, and got of him a condemnation of Jansenius.* This is no small fault; and wherein though the Jesuites are chiefly accused, yet the Synod of all the Bishops of France, and Three Popes, and their Divines are involved: the Jesuites for being the Deceivers; the rest for being lead blinde so long in a matter which they ought, and might easily have examined. But what probation do you bring, Sir? None at all, but your bare assertion; and so you need no answer, but a flat deniall. Shew when, where, and how the Jesuites did thus deceive the world. All the world knoweth, that Pope *Urban*, when he first forbad the Book of *Jansenius*, (though not then as Hereticall) forbad also the *Theses* of *Lovain*, made by the Jesuites in defence of their Doctrine against *Jansenius*. Did the Jesuites procure

this? All the world knoweth, that Pope *Innocent* the Tenth was moved by the Bishops of *France* to examine the Five Propositions, which they presented him taken out of *Jansenius*. Were there any Jesuites in that Synod? All the world knows, that among those that were deputed to examine at *Rome*, there was but one Jesuit. For although Cardinall *Lugo*, a Jesuit of Eminent Learning, was also to have been one, yet at the Jansenists petition he was excluded. So that of Thirteen Examiners there was but one Jesuit; and his Censures, as you report them, the furthest from taxing the Five Propositions, that could be expected. Where then did the Jesuites appear in all this businesse? What did they do? Whom did they work upon? Certainly, Sir, you would not have been silent, if you had any thing to produce against them. You that have laid so many false Calumnies on the Society, would never have dissembled any true fault, which they had committed in so important a matter.

You tell us two things, which are meer Surmises, not Probations. One is, that *Jansenius* had taxed *Molina* a Jesuite of fifty errours. What then? Do you imagine *Jansenius* so great a Divine, that *Molina* must fly for his censures? I believe, no Jesuit ever thought so; and in effect it hath not proved so, but quite contrary: *Jansenius* his Book is censured as Hereticall, and *Molina* standeth in as good repute as ever. But allow, that *Jansenius* had found five hundred true faults in *Molina*; doth that prove, that the Jesuites procured a Bull by false Information; when

when it cannot be shewed, that they ever did any thing, which might make them suspected of such an intention.

You tell us then for a second Surmise ; *That the Jesuites hold this Maxime, as one of the most Authentique of all their Theology, viz. That they may without crime calumniate those, by whom they think they are unjustly molested.* Letter 18. pag. 343. I will not answer this false reproach with that uncivill language, which your Friend pag. 325. giveth Father *Annas* the Kings Confessour. Though you deserve it, yet I scorn foul language. But you must give me leave to tell you, that you are extremely out. Never any Jesuite taught this Maxime as you set it down : so far are they from holding it one of the most Authentique Maximes of their Theology. A Jesuite holdeth it a crime to lie : and truly should I know any of them, that should think they might calumniate others falsely, I should esteem them far otherwise then I do. You may therefore file this up with the other false Calumnies, you laid on the Jesuites ; for this Proposition cannot be found any where but in your Letters : no Jesuite ever taught it ; no, I dare say no Catholique Doctour ever imagined it.

Of like falsity with this are those unjust aspersions, which you in several places of your Letters cast on the Jesuites ; (which I note in the fourth place) you say pag. 351. *That the Jesuits raise a disturbance in the Church*, whilst it is evident, that they endeavour to allay the disturbance which you raise. All they do is to preach and

teach doctrine consonant to the Popes Bulls, to the sense of the Church, to that which Kings and Princes, and all Catholique Bishops and Doctors allow of, and agree in. To be obedient is not to raise disturbance; but to be refractory, as you are, isto raise disturbance. Therefore Pope *Alexander* justly calleth the Jansenists, *perturbatores quietis publicæ*, perturbatours of the publique peace, because they raise disturbance in the Church.

Again you say, pag. 303. *That the Jesuits daily fasten new Heresies on the Jansenists. First, the Propositions were called Heretical; then their quality was urged, then it was translated to word for word; then it was brought into the heart; then into the hand.* To all this I answer, that whereas you attribute to the Jesuites the fastening of Heresie on their Adversaries, you cannot be ignorant, that they never did call you Heretiques, till the Pope had first defined it, and the Bishops and whole Church allowed it. Nor hath there been any change in the Church as to this point. What Pope *Innocent* first defined, that Pope *Alexander* did again define: and because you had found new evasions, he added a fuller declaration. All the change was on your parts. First you said the Propositions were in *Jansenius*, but were not Hereticall: then you said they were Hereticall, but not in *Jansenius*. And when the places were shewed you, you tell us, they are not in *Jansenius* in the same sense which they are condemned in: so it is you that change; not the Jesuites, who never desired more or lesse, then that

that the Bulls should be received. You are the *Proteus's* that change daily your shape to elude the force of the Popes Constitutions: and so you are for this reason called by Pope *Alexander* in his Bull, *Filii iniquitatis*, *Sonnes of Iniquity*.

Finally to end this matter, you say the Jesuites quarrel is at the person of *Jansenius*, pag. 340. not at his errors. But the contrary is manifest: for you cannot say, that ever they did any thing against his person; and you will not deny, but they have alwayes been against his errors.

But now I come to your arguments, by which you would prove, that the Jansenists are not to be called Heretiques. I will let them down by way of Objections, not as they lie in your Letters, but according to the connexion of the substance of them: nor will I observe your words, which abound with Tautologies and frivolous excursions. But I will put them in some form, as much as they will bear; that when they are seen in their full force, the answer may be the better understood. For every argument I cite but one or two places, though you repeat them over and over many times, for to make your Letters the longer. I hope you will not be angry, that I keep something of a School-form: if you be, it is no matter; the Reader, I am sure, will be eased by the Order.

1. *Objection.*

You object then in severall places of your Letters thus. * It is not matter of Faith, that the Five condemned Propositions are in *Fansenius* his Book: Therefore they that defend *Fansenius* his Book, are not to be called Heretiques. The Antecedent you endeavour to prove by severall Arguments, which make the following objections, which I shall by and by refute. But now I deny the Consequence; and tell you, that your Discourse is Null in this, that though the Antecedent were true, yet the Consequence doth not follow. For to make the Consequence good you must suppose this Proposition true, *No man can be called an Heretique, unless it be an Article of Faith, that he be an Heretique*: which is extreemly false. For as in other crimes, so in Heresie, a Moral, or Physicall evidence is enough to condemn any one of Heresie. For example, I hear one tell me seriously and often, that he doth not believe the Three Persons of the Trinity; and that though he know the Church believeth a Trinity, yet he doth not, nor will not believe it; without any controversie, I may judge this man an Heretique: although it is not matter of Faith, either that he is a man, or that I hear him speak. Again, suppose I do not hear him speak, but hear from irrefragable witnesse of many honest and understanding men, that he hath made this profession deliberately, or that he printeth and teacheth this; without contro-

versie

* Letter 17. pag. 316.

verſie I may judge him an Heretique : and yet it is not matter of Faith, that theſe witneſſes tell me true. But it is enough to have either a Phyſical, or Morall Evidence to judge one an Heretique. And this (as I ſaid) is common to all crimes, as well as Hereſie. The Iudge, when he condemneth a man to death for murder, needeth not put it in his Creed, that infallibly this man hath committed Murder : nor needeth he have Phyſicall Certainty, but 'tis enough that he have a Morall Evidence, *Secundum allegata & probata*, (as the Law ſaith) according to what is alledged and proved by witneſſes ; which notwithstanding may all erre. Juſt ſo in our caſe, though it were allowed not to be of Faith, that the Five condemned Propoſitions are in *Fanſenius* his Book, yet without ſcruple we may, and in reaſon ought to condemn the Book as Hereticall ; the Church having condemned it for ſuch. This proceeding is authorized in Scripture, and that ſilly to our caſe. *Hereticum hominem*, ſaith St. Paul *ad Titum* 3. *poſt unam & alteram correptionem devota, ſciens quia ſubverſus eſt. Avoid the Heretique, after having once or twice reprehended him ; knowing, that he is ſubverted.* Where the Apoſtle telleth us, that after a man hath been once or twice admoniſhed of his Hereſie, if he mend not, he is to be avoided as one, with whom the Church holds no Communion : and his refuſing to ſubmit after one or two admonitions, St. Paul calleth a *knowing that he is ſubverted* in matter of Faith.

Now if this were ever clear in any caſe, it is in this we handle of *Fanſenius*. For to ſay nothing

thing of the severall Briefs made by Pope *Urban* against *Jansenius* his Book, the Five Propositions were extracted out of his Book by the Synod of *France*, who professe to have used all diligence in examining them. These Bishops presented the Five Propositions to Pope *Innocent*. He having made the matter be examined with all diligence, (the *Jansenists* themselves being present at *Rome*, and acknowledging them to be in *Jansenius*, and defending them as his Doctrine) after all condemned them, as appeareth in his Bull. After him Pope *Alexander* now sitting renewed the condemnation, testifying that the Propositions are in *Jansenius*, and defining, that they are condemned in his sense, as they lie in his Book. To these two Censures all the Bishops, and the whole Catholique Church have subscribed. Here are then two Admonitions and more, by which it is made known, that the Book of *Jansenius* containeth Hereticall Doctrine: we therefore (unlesse we will contradict the rule of *St. Paul*) must esteem it Hereticall, and know that it is *subverted*. We need not examine, whether it be matter of Faith, that the Five Propositions be in *Jansenius*, or no: it is enough, that it hath been once and twice and so many times declared to us, that we cannot but esteem it sufficiently certain, here being far more, then that which *St. Paul* requireth. So Sir, you see that your main Argument (which is the summe and substance of all) is so far from proving what you would inferre, that though your Antecedent were granted, yet the Consequence were of no force at all.

2. Objection.

It were ridiculous, say you, Letter 18. pag. 338: to pretend, there should be any Heretiques in the Church for matter of Fact. But whether the Five Propositions be in *Jansenius* or no, is pure matter of Fact. Therefore it is ridiculous to pretend, that *Jansenius*, or those that maintain his Doctrine, should be Heretiques. This Argument is very often inculcated in many places, though I cite but one. I answer, That understanding, as you do, Propositions written in any Book to be matter of Fact, 'tis a perfect madnesse to assert, that none can be declared Heretiques for matter of Fact. And the Consequences of that Assertion are so evidently absurd and Hereticall, that nothing can be more. For first it would follow, that never any Proposition in any Book could be declared Hereticall: for still you would say, it is ridiculous, that any man should be an Heretique for matter of Fact; and still it would be matter of Fact, whether the Proposition were in the Book, or no: and so no Books could be condemned in the Church. Secondly it would follow, that no person whatsoever could be condemned; and that we must not believe, that ever there was any Heretique in the Church, that can be named; (except those that are mentioned in Scripture) though *St. Paul* tells us, *1 Cor. 9. Oportet haereses esse*: and so we should never be obliged to avoid any one as an Heretique, contrary to what I alledged in the first Objection out of the Apostle. For still it will be

be made matter of Fact, whether *Arius* for example (and so of the rest) did hold this or that: For that *Arius* writ, or said, this or that, is matter of Fact. Thirdly it would follow, that as no Proposition in any Book could be defined by the Church to be Hereticall; so on the contrary no Proposition in any Book could be defined Orthodox, or to be consonant to the word of God, or the true word of God. And so we should by your wise argument come to doubt of every Proposition, even in the Holy Scripture. For still it will be (according to your ridiculous Maxime) matter of Fact whether that Proposition be in Scripture. And certainly it is as clear matter of Fact, whether the Scripture saith, *God will have all men saved, and come to the knowledge of the Truth*, as it is, whether *Jansenius* in his Book saith, *Christ did not die for all men*. And so by this argument we shall never be obliged to admit any Proposition as Scripture; which is to say we may deny, by your argument, all Scripture. And further, as to the whole Bible, it is as much matter of Fact, whether this or that Edition of Scripture be true Scripture, as whether the Five Propositions be in *Jansenius*: yet the Councell of *Trent* hath declared, that the *Vulgar Edition* shall be held Authentically, and he would be an Heretique, that would not allow it.

3. Objection.

Popes and Councells * may erre in matter of Fact,

* Letter 17. pag. 307.

Fact, as many stories alledged in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Letters prove : Therefore (perhaps) they have erred here ; and so it cannot be matter of Faith. I answer , That this may all be said as well of *Arius* , or *Nestorius* , or of any Heretique , who is not named in Scripture, as of *Jansenius* his Book : yet the Church hath said *Anathema* to many Heretiques by name. And look what crime he should commit, that should say , *Arius* never was an Heretique ; the self same should that man incur , that should dare to say , *Jansenius* his book containeth no Heresie. And certainly the Phrase of the Church hath alwayes been to call those Heretiques, whom the Pope condemneth as such , whether there be matter of Fact or no contained in the condemnation. So the *Quartodecimani* are by St. *Augustin* Hares. 29. and by the whole Church called Heretiques , because they would not obey the Decrees of the Pope and Church ; and yet the observance of Easter on such a day had more of matter of Fact in it , then what Pope *Innocent* , or Pope *Alexander* declare concerning *Jansenius*. And all this hath been ever practised in the Church of God upon Christs Authority, who saith, *Qui Ecclesiam non audierit, sit tibi sicut Ethnicus & Publicanus*. He that heareth not the Church, (whether it be in matter of Fact or no) let him be unto you as an Heathen and Publican, that is, as one quite out of the Church. As for the stories you alledge , I shall answer you , when I have done with your Objections. Now I observe , that these three main Objections so often inculcated , whereby you would

Qq

prove,

prove, that it is but matter of Fact, and so not of Faith, but a matter wherein Popes and Councils may erre, do not prove any thing at all. For notwithstanding the possibility of error in matter of Fact, which many Catholique Doctors allow, yet it is not to be presumed, that here is any error, but quite contrary it is to be supposed certain that there is none, unlesse we will be temerarious and refractory to the Church; we having two Popes, and a Synod of France's Assertion redoubled, that all diligence was used; and knowing also, that the matter was very easily cleared, the Question being onely, whether the Book, which they had in their hands, had the Propositions or no: finally the whole world being certified, that all parties were agreed, that the Propositions were in *Jansenius*, before ever the condemnation was thought of, as you may see in severall places of this Book; namely in the Sixteenth Letter, and Father *Annats* Answer to the Jansenists Complaint. Now then I proceed to a fourth Objection, by which you would prove, not onely that the Popes and Councils may erre, as hitherto, but that in effect they have erred.

4. Objection.

Many Learned men have read *Jansenius* all over, and cannot finde the Five Propositions; therefore they are not there: and so the Synod of France, and the Popes, who condemned those Propositions as *Jansenius's* erred. I answer first, that this is a Negative Argument, and

and so in effect proves nothing against the Positive Assertion of the Synod of France, which found them there; and the Definition of the Pope, who defineth that they are there. But to answer again, I ask who were those sixty Persons that read *Jansenius*, and could not finde those Propositions? Perhaps Doctour Sr. *Beauve* was one, whom pag. 300. you call *the Kings Professor in Sorbon*; but you do not tell us, that he was turn'd out of his place for Iansenisme: which I have from a good hand. Or were you one, Sir? If you were, and the rest like you, I do not wonder that you could not finde the Propositions in *Jansenius*, though they be there. You that could finde, in so many Authours of the Jesuites as you have falsely cited, that which is not there, might have the trick of not finding in *Jansenius* that which is there. It is a great deal easier to read an Author, and not to find that which is there, then to finde there that which is not there; as you, Sir, are evidently convinced to have done. The Fourteenth Imposture, and the small piece of *Lessius* inserted in the end of this Book, maketh this evident. You can finde; or say you finde, in *Lessius* that which he hath not: and why may you not more easily not finde, or say you cannot finde; in *Jansenius* that which is clearly there. You therefore; when you tell us that above sixty* Persons have read *Jansenius*, and cannot finde the Propositions there; ought to let us know, who those sixty were; and if they please to appear, they shall be shewed the places.

5. *Objection.*

The places cannot be cited; * therefore they be not there: and so still the Church erreth. But pray, Sir, who is it that you challenge to cite the places? Would you tell his Holinesse that you will not believe him, till he citeth the places, that is, will not believe him till you see it. That is not the duty of a Childe to his Father; nor would any Servant be so saucy with his Master. Or would you say this to the Synod of so many grave and learned Bishops, as in *France* collected the Propositions out of *Jansenius*; and for the greater satisfaction of all the world have given it under their hands, that the Propositions are truly in *Jansenius* to their knowledge, as you may see in their Subscriptions put in the beginning of this Book in the History of *Jansenisme*. Is it to these you would say *they cannot cite the places*? That were to be very disrespectful, and to suspect them strangely either of grosse ignorance, or of extream malice. But you tell us, (Letter 18. pag. 330.) 'Tis the Jesuites you mean; 'tis they cannot cite the places, and yet they call you Heretiques. And what then, Sir? Suppose no Jesuite in the world could cite the places, must the Church therefore be out? or must the Jesuites not give the Propositions the same name, which the Popes and universall Church gives them, that is, to call them Hereticall, and condemned in *Jansenius* his sense, and as they lie in *Jansenius*?

What

* Letter 18. pag. 342.

What if the Iesuits should answer, that since the Popes and Synod of France thought not fit to cite the places, they judge it a dutifull Deference not to cite them neither? Or what if no Iesuite hath ever looked in *Jansenius*? What is that to us Catholiques, who dutifully and obediently believe the Church, that telleth us they are in *Jansenius*? We believe in the Catholique Church, as our Creed teacheth us; and the Iesuites believe in the same Church: and whether they have read *Jansenius* or no, we and they must say, the Five condemned Propositions are in *Jansenius*. Truly, Sir, I cannot hold laughing, when I read page 342. that you desire the Iesuits to cite the places of *Jansenius*, as you have cited their corrupt Maximes; which is to say, that you desire them to cite wrong places: for you know, Sir, you never cite right.

But, Sir, that the world may see how impudent you are, and how resolved to deny Truth, where-soever you finde it, I desire all to take notice, that long before your Seventeenth or Eighteenth Letter, (where you urge this Argument so insolently) the places were cited, and publicly allowed to be truly cited, and that even by your own selves, as is evidently convinced in Father *Annats* Answer to the Iansenists Complaint, where you have the Iansenists own confession, and the Sorbonists citing the places; and besides Father *Annat* hath also cited the places: All that can be replied is, that the (a) page is not cited; which is a meer childish reply, when the Book and Chapter is cited. After all this, if you

Q 9. 3. will.

(a). Letter 17. pag. 202.

will needs make a clamour, you do but shew that Hereticall Spirit, which you would so fain hide : for never any Catholique used such extraordinary obstinacy , as this is, which maketh you resolved rather to deny that you have eyes to see, that which all the world , that will look in the Book, doth see , then to submit to the Authority of the Church : which considered , you deserve not at all to be shewed the places. Yet because here in our Countrey your asseverations may do hurt, not to Catholiques, (for they know whom they are to believe ; they know the respect they owe to the Church) but to Protestants, who may take your bold Assertions for Truths , and so think, upon your credit , that the Pope , the Synod of *France*, and the Catholique Church are all in an error ; to take away this occasion of scandall I will set down the places , and the page too , as you desire , where the Propositions are fully taught in *Jansenius*. Though I intend not this for to adde any Authority to the Popes Bulls, or to the Synod of *France*'s assertion ; for what can it adde to light a candle at noon-day ? Not would I have any man think , that if I have not cited the places to his gust, therefore they are not in *Jansenius*. No, any man may dispute against my opinion ; none against the Church. Yet I am perswaded the places are so clear, that no man having once read them , can make any doubt, but that the Propositions are truly taken out of *Jansenius*, and condemned in his sense ; which is that that Pope *Alexander* saith , *Ex libro Cornelii Jansenii excerptas, ac in sensu ab eodem intento damnatas fuisse definimus & declaravimus.*

mus. We define and declare that (the Five Propositions) are gathered out of the Book of Cornelius Iansenius, and that they are condemned in the sense intended by him:

And because both the Bull, and the Book of *Iansenius*, are written in Latin, and cannot be examined but by those that understand Latine, I shall content my selfe to cite them in their owne language. Those, who understand not Latine, may be satisfied with the citations in English already set down in Father *Annats* Discourse, before the Answer to the Sixteenth Letter. In citing the page and column of *Iansenius* his Book, I use the Impression of *Paris*, of the year 1641.

Prima Propositio condemnata.

Aliqua Dei Præcepta hominibus justis, volentibus & conantibus secundum præsentem quas habent vires, sunt impossibilia: Deest quoque illis gratia, quâ fiunt possibilia.

Iansenius Tom. 3. lib. de Gratia Christi Salvatoris, cap. 13. pag. 135. columna prima prope initium, post soluta argumenta in contrarium, sic ait.

Ex hæc indubitata doctrinâ quædam non parvi momenti ad hanc rem spectantia inferuntur & clarescunt. Primum quidem, esse quædam hominî præcepta, secundum statum & vires in quibus constitutus est, impossibilia.

Secundum, non adesse semper gratiam quâ
possimus

possimus, hoc est, qua eadem præcepta implere sufficiamus.

Tertium, hanc impotentiam reperiiri non solum in excecatis, & obduratis, & infidelibus, (de quibus nunquam Augustinus vel Ecclesia, sed solum Scholastici nonnulli ex humanis rationibus, dubitarunt) sed etiam in fidelibus & iustis, qui & fidem Christi & charitatem Justitiæ susceperunt.

Quartum, hanc impossibilitatem fidelibus accidere, non tantum quando nolunt præcepta facere, sed etiam quando volunt.

Hæc Fansenius loco citato. Postquam autem multis Augustini sententiis (licet perperam intellectis) doctrinam suam fuscè stabilisset, tum demum pag. 138. colum. 2. lit. C. sic concludit.

Hæc igitur omnia plenissimè demonstrant, nihil esse in Sancti Augustini Doctrina (ita scilicet semper Augustini tribuit, quod ipse sentit) certius & fundatius, quam esse præcepta quædam, quæ hominibus, non tantum infidelibus, excecatis, & obduratis, sed fidelibus quoque & iustis, volentibus, conantibus secundum præsen-tes quas habent vires, sunt impossibilia: Deesse quoque gratiam, quâ fiunt possibilia. Hoc enim ex Sancti Petri exemplo aliisque multis manifestum est.

Secunda Propositio condemnata.

Interiori Gratia, in statu naturæ lapsæ, nunquam resistitur.

*Fansenius Tom. 1. libr. 5. de Hæresi Pelagi-
anâ.*

anâ cap. 17. pag. 120. col. 2. lit. E. de Gratiâ Christi post Adæ lapsum datâ, quam vocat initio capituli 17. Christianum Adjutorium, & sæpe simpliciter Adjutorium vocat, sic loquitur.

Non est ergo Adjutorium ullum, quòd solùm possibilitatem (id est potentiam) volendi atque agendi adjuvat, ut eo pro solo nuru hominis concurrente voluntatem obediendi sibi sumat homo vel tribuat, sed quod ipsam voluntatem atque actionem invictissimè dat & facit.

Tom. 3. lib. 2. de Gratiâ Christi Salvatoris, cap. 4. pag. 41. columnâ 2. lit. A.

Adjutorium vero infirmæ captivæque voluntatis vult esse tale, (scilicet Augustinus vult, cui Jansenius suam sententiam semper tribuit) quo fiat ut velit; hoc est, esse hujusmodi, ut simul ac datur, ipsum velle voluntati detur; & si non detur, nunquam velit: quia sine illo nunc propter infirmitatem velle non possunt.

Et eodem Tom. ac libr. cap. 24. pag. 82 col. 2. lit. E.

Gratiam Dei Augustinus ita Victtricem statuit, ut non raro dicat, hominem operanti Deo per Gratiam non posse resistere: sed è contrario Deum, non quicquid voluntatem facturam prævidet, sive absolutè, sive conditionatè, sed quicquid omnino voluerit, in voluntate operari.

Et capite 25. reflectens ad ea, quæ proximè citato capite 24. dixerat, sic incipit.

Hæc itaque est vera ratio & radix, cur nulla omnino medicinalis Christi gratia effectu suo careat, sed omnis efficiat, ut voluntas velit & aliquid operetur.

operetur. Quod quamvis gratiæ istius congruæ Auctoribus (intelligit Theologos Scholasticos, præcipue Societatis Jesu) permirum videatur, veritas tamen est in Scripturis Sacris & Augustini scriptis explorata.

Et paulo post pag. 83. colum. 1. lit. A sic habet.

Apud Augustinum gratia & opus bonum ita reciprocantur, ut quemadmodum ex gratiâ datâ mox effectum operis consecutum inferre solet, ita vice versa ex defectu operis gratiam non esse datam.

Porro Titulus istius capituli 25. est talis.

Decimò ejus (gratiæ scilicet) efficacissima natura declaratur ex eo, quod nulla prorsus eff. & u- caret, sed cum in omnibus, quibus datur, infallibiliter operatur.

Qui ergo dicit de interiori gratiâ post lapsum datâ, gratiam ipsum voluntatem & actionem invicissimè dare & facere; Gratiam ipsum velle voluntati dare; Hominem operanti Deo per gratiam non posse resistere; nullam omnino medicinalem Christi gratiam effectui suo carere, sed omnem efficere, ut voluntas velit & operetur; ita ut ex defectu operis possit inferri defectus gratiæ, quæ nunquam effectui caret, sed in omnibus, quibus datur infallibiliter operatur. Qui hæc, (inquam) dicit, nonne manifestè docet totum, quod hæc propositione asseritur, viz: Interiori Gratia in statu naturæ lapsæ nunquam resistit? Ex his ergo locis convincitur, hanc secundam Propositionem verissimè dici in Bullâ Alexandri Septimi ex Cornelii Jansenii libro excerptam esse, & in ejus sensu damnatam. Innumeri-
tamen

tamen loci alii sunt, quibus id ipsum docetur :
quibus citandis supersedeo.

Tertia Propositio condemnata.

Ad merendum & demerendum in statu naturæ lapsæ non requiritur in homine libertas à necessitate; sed sufficit libertas à Coactione.

Fansenina Tomo tertio 1000 libro sexto, qui est de Libero Arbitrio, ferè nihil aliud agit, quam ut probet, nullam aliam necessitatem repugnare libertati ad merendum & demerendum in statu naturæ lapsæ, præter necessitatem coactionis: speciatim tamen hæc habet. Capite Sexto distinguit ex Augustini doctrinâ duplicem necessitatem. Unam vocat in ipso Titulo. necessitatem coactionis; alteram necessitatem simplicem, seu voluntariam. Voluntaria autem necessitas est illa, juxta Fansenium, cum quâ voluntas operatur licet necessario. Coacta illa, quæ etiam repugnantibus, invitâ, & nolentibus nobis fit; ut mors, nutritio per cibos sumptos, & similia. De his verò pag. 268. col. 2. lit. D. sic ait.

Doctrina igitur Augustini est, necessitatem illam primam (scil. coactionis) capitaliter repugnare voluntati; non autem illam necessitatem, quæ simul est voluntaria; qua scil. necesse est aliquid fieri, non repugnante sed immutabiliter volente voluntate. Mira videbitur Scholasticis ista doctrina; & tamen in Augustini principiis est indubitata.

[Et

138

25 176

Et eodem capite pag. 269. col. 1. lit. D.

Hac autem submota necessitate (*cogente voluntatem*) nullam aliam timet libertati voluntatis; quantumvis dicatur esse necessarium ut velimus: ubi de necessitate determinationis ad unum eum imprimis loqui ex multis manifestissimè liquet.

Et pag. 270. colum. 1. lit. B.

Nunc vero in Augustini sensu adstruendo pergamus. Nam eadem illa doctrina, Quod sola necessitas coactionis adimat libertatem, non necessitas illa simplex & voluntaria, ex aliis ejus locis non difficilè demonstrari potest:

Et pag. 309. capite 38. quod est ultimum libri Sexti, col. 1. lit. C. de Antiquorum sensu sic loquitur.

Nihil omninò de necessitate Actus voluntarii curavêrunt; sed non obstante immutabili necessitate, omnem omninò rationalem voluntatem (hoc est voluntatis motum) & liberam, & electivam sui objecti posuêrunt, sola exclusâ violentiæ coactionisque necessitate.

Et prope finem pagina 309.

Unanimiter constantissimèque docent, voluntatem hoc ipso, quo rationalis est, esse liberam.

Nullam Immutabilitatis, Inevitabilitatis, vel quocunque voces nomine, sed solam coactionis necessitatem ei repugnare.

Et libro octavo de Gratiâ Christi Salvatoris, pag. 371. cap. 9. colum. 2. lit. D.

Juxta principia eorum (*Patrum*) nulla Gratiæ efficacia, nulla necessitas actibus voluntatis liberis formidanda est, sed sola vis coactionis, & necessitas violentiæ.

Quarta

Quarta Propositio condemnata.

Semipelagiani admittebant Gratia interioris necessitatem ad singulos Actus, etiam ad initium Fidei: Et in hoc erant Hæretici, quod vellent eam Gratiâ talem esse, cui posset humana voluntas resistere & obtemperare.

Duas partes habet hæc Propositio. In primâ assertitur Fansenium docere, Semipelagianos, seu Massilienses, admisisse Gratia interioris necessitatem ad singulos actus, etiam ad initium Fidei. — Hanc partem docet Fansenius Tom. 1. libr. 8. cap. 1. pag. 188. columna 1. lit. D. ubi de Semipelagianis sic habet.

Solâ Christi Gratiâ & Baptismo sentiunt hominem à perditione posse liberari.

Et § sequente.

Fatentur hanc Dei Gratiâ, non solum propter peccati remissionem, quæ in Baptismo datur, esse necessariam, sed imprimis ut ad incipiendum & perficiendum quodcunque opus bonum hominis lapsi infirmitas adjuvetur.

Et Capite 3. ejusdem libri pag. 189. col. 2. lit. C.

Cum igitur duplices Gratia sint, hoc est, duplicia divinæ largitatis auxilia, remota & proxima, quibus homo ad propositi divini scopum, salutem æternam, provehatur, neutra ipsi cuiquam ex judicio divino subtrahi volunt, sed omnibus esse promiscue præparata. Remota voco, quæ

R r

gratiâ

gratiâ quâdam propinquiore & actuali indigent, ut ad salutem homini profint, ut Incarnatio, in Cruce Redemptio, Baptismus, & hujusmodi. Proxima, ipsas Grantias internas, quas dicimus actuales, quæ in ipsum voluntatis modum influunt.

Secunda pars Propositionis condemnata est, In hoc erant Hæretici, quod vellent eam Gratiâ talem esse, cui posset humana voluntas resistere, vel obtemperare. Hanc autem docet in fine capitis citati; ubi hæc verba habet.

Ex quibus manifestum est, omnibus omnino Semipelagianis duo ista communia fuisse dogmata, & veluti Cardines erroris: Quod Deus generali quodam proposito, quantum in se est, vellet omnes omnino homines salvos fieri; & consequenter in omnes omnino gratiam suam indifferenti quâdam bonitate profunderet, quâ possent, si vellent, ad salutem salutisque remedia omnibus proposita pervenire.

Et capite sexto pag. 195. col. 2. lit. C.

In hoc ergo propriè Massiliensium error situs est, quod aliquid primævæ libertatis reliquum putant; quo, sicut Adam, si voluisset, poterat perseveranter operari bonum; ita lapsus homo salutem credere posset, si vellet: Neuter tamen sine interioris gratiæ adjutorio, cujus usus, vel abusus, relictus esset in utriusque arbitrio & potestate.

Rursum Tom. 3. lib. 3. de Gratia Christi Salvatoris, cap. 1. pag. 103. col. 2. lit. E. postquam ex alijs capitibus rejecerat omnem gratiam sufficientem, seu omnem illam, cum qua

qua posset homo operari, si vellet, tum eandem ex hoc etiam capite his verbis rejicit.

Quia est Adjutorium, quod Massilienses ad credendum necessarium esse, atque ita sufficere statuebant, ut cum eo credere posset homo, si vellet. Qui tamen tanquam Hæretici proscripti sunt, non aliam ob causam, nisi quia tale auxilium homini sufficere putarent.

Quinta Propositio condemnata.

Semipelagianum est dicere, Christum pro omnibus omnino hominibus mortuum esse, aut Sanguinem suum fudisse.

Quod Semipelagianis tribuat Fansenius hanc assertionem, Christus pro omnibus mortuus est, seu Christus est omnium Redemptor, patet ex Libro Tertio de Gratia Christi Salvatoris, Capite 20. Quod sic incipit.

Sed aliud Argumentum pro Gratiâ sufficienti omnium proferri solet, quod Christus est Redemptor omnium, juxta illud 1. ad Tim. 2. *Qui dedit semetipsum redemptionem pro omnibus.* Et paulò post — Respondetur, & hoc Argumentum ad nauseam usque à Pelagianis, præsertimque Massiliensibus, inculcatum fuit; ut mirum sit recentiores tanto studio trita Hæreticorum arma colligere, & obsoleta recudere.

Et paulò post rursùm de iisdem Massiliensibus, lit. D. Hæc habet.

Tanquam firmissimam Basim errori suo collo-
caverunt illa Scripturæ loca, quibus Deus dicitur
omnes velle Salvos fieri, arque esse Redemptor
omnium.

Fam vero suam sententiam Fansenius eodem capite, pag. 164. col. 1. lit. A. sic exprimit.

Nec enim juxta doctrinam Antiquorum, pro omnibus omnino Christus passus, aut mortuus est; aut pro omnibus omnino tam generaliter sanguinem suum fudit: Cum hoc potius, tanquam errorem à fide Catholicâ abhorrentem, doceant esse respuendum. Omnibus vero illis, pro quibus sanguinem suum fudit, & quatenus pro iis fudit, etiam Sufficiens Auxilium donat, quo non solum possint, sed reipsa velint & faciant id quod ab iis volendum & faciendum esse decrevit. Nam per illa occultissimè justa, & justissimè occulta consilia sua, quibusdam hominibus dare prædestinavit Fidem, Charitatem, & in eâ Perseverantiam usque in finem: (quos absolute prædestinatos, electos, & Salvandos dicimus) aliis Charitatem sine Perseverantiâ; aliis Fidem sine Charitate. Pro primi generis hominibus, tanquam veris ovibus suis, vero populo suo, tanquam absolute salvando, semetipsum dedit ac tradidit; pro istorum peccatis omnibus omnino delendis, & æternâ oblivione sepeliendis Propitiatio est; pro istis in æternum vivificandis mortuus est; pro istis ab omni malo liberandis rogavit Patrem suum, non pro cæteris, qui à Fide & Charitate deficientes in iniquitate moriuntur: Pro his enim in tantum mortuus est, in tantum rogavit Patrem, in quantum temporalibus quibusdam gratiæ effectibus exornandi sunt.

E#

Et ut alia innumera loca omittam, in fine hujus Capituli 20. quod & ultimum est, & conclusio libri. pag. 165. col. 2. lit. E. sic loquitur.

Nulla modo principiis ejus (*Augustini*) consentaneum est, ut Christus Dominus, vel pro infidelium in infidelitate morientium, vel pro justorum non perseverantium æternâ salutē mortuus esse, sanguinem fudisse, semetipsum redemptionem dedisse, Patrem orasse sentiatur. Scivit enim, quò quisque ab æterno prædestinatus erat. Scivit hoc decretum, neque ullius pretii oblatione mutandum esse; nec seipsum velle mutare. Ex quo factum est, ut juxta Sanctissimum Doctorem, non magis Patrem pro æternâ liberatione ipsorum, quam pro Diaboli deprecatus fuerit.

And now, Sir, I hope you will not say, that the places cannot be cited; since there is nothing said in any of the Five condemned Propositions, which is not in the Quotations I have here brought. And besides these there are innumerable other places, wherein *Fansenius* abuseth the Authority of *St. Augustin*, and under his name delivereth the same Heresies. For you know, Sir, that 'tis *Fansenius* his Mode, to make *St. Augustin* say, what he would have thought: wherein he hath been very injurious to that Learned Doctour and Light of the Church; whom after so many Ages he hath perverted, to make him become a Defender of Heresie. But I go on to your other Objections.

The sixth Objection.

(a) *Fansenius* in these Five Propositions teacheth nothing, but what the *Tomists* and *Dominicans* teach; But the *Tomists* are not Heretiques; Therefore the Propositions in *Fansenius* are not Hereticall. I answer, This is one of those means, by which you endeavour to evade the force of the Popes Definitions; which Pope *Alexander* in his Bull points at, when he telleth us, that certaine perturbatours of the publique Tranquillity endeavour by subtile interpretations to elude the force of Pope *Innocents* Constitution. For here you would either bring the *Dominicans* Doctrine under the same censure of Heresie, by telling us, they teach the same with *Fansenius*; or else shelter your selves under their shadow, by telling us, the *Dominicans* are good Catholiques: and therefore you, who teach nothing but what they teach, are also good Catholiques. But I suppose, the *Dominicans* will not be much troubled at you and *Fansenius* for this. For since *Fansenius* saith, (though falsely) that *St. Augustin* teacheth these Propositions, 'tis not to be wondred, that he abuseth the *Dominicans* as much, as he doth so great a Doctor of the Church; and the other Saints and Fathers, of whom he either telleth us, that they were in an errour, or else that they taught his opinions. Nor was *Fansenius* the first that used this way of discourse. The Calvinists carried the Lanthorn before him; who attribute to *St. Augustin* all their

(a) Letter 17. pag. 305.

their Errours in this matter ; and cite the Dominicans for their opinions, as may be seen particularly in *Prideaux* his *Decem Lectiones* ; in which he useth the same Argumenes, which *Fansenius* afterward used, so fully, that I believe there is scarce an Argument, which *Fansenius* hath in all his Tomes to prove any of the Five Propositions, or to confute the contrary Arguments, which may not be found in *Prideaux*. In particular he groundeth his opinion upon *St. Augustin*, and proveth it by the *Tomists*, and namely by *Alvarez*, as may be seen in his Second and Fourth *Lections*, and in all the first six generally: where he often (as *Fansenius* also doth) attributes to the Jesuits Semipelagianisme, and would make the Dominicans defenders of rigid Calvinisme.

To the Argument then I answer, that the *Major* is false. The *Tomists* Doctrine is very different from *Fansenius* his Doctrine, as it is from *Calvins*. I could easily prove this: But the *Tomists*, as they have vertue enough to keep themselves within the Church, so they have learning enough to defend their own Doctrine. In the mean time it is enough to say, that never any *Tomist* advanced the Five Propositions of *Fansenius*, or any of them, in his sense ; and that *Fansenius* himself impugneth the *Tomists*. And as to the Argument of this Objection, it is a great deal better to put it thus. The *Tomists* Doctrine is Catholique, as all allow ; But the Five Propositions are not Catholique, as the Church believeth: Therefore the *Tomists* do not teach the same with *Fansenius* his five Propositions.

This.

This discourse you snarle at ; yet it is a great deal better then yours. For your discourse erreth in the first Principle of all Discourse ; which is to argue *à maioribus ad minus nota* , from the things that are more known , to those that are lesse known. Whereas you do quite contrary ; and out of the lesse known and lesse certain you would overthrow the more known and more certain. You would overthrow the plain sense of the Bull by the Dominicans opinion. Now that the Dominicans opinion is as you say, is a thing lesse known and lesse certain , then the Definition of the Bull ; for two Reasons. First, because the *Tomists* or Dominicans (who can give the best account of their own Doctrine) absolutely deny , that they hold as you say, that is, with *Fansenius* ; and tell us, that you and the Calvinists falsly impose on them that which they never taught. Secondly , because that if really the Dominicans (which is not so) should teach the Five Propositions, as *Fansenius* doth , it is certain and known to all Catholiques, that more credit is to be given to the Definitions of the Pope, then to any Sentiments of any particular School, either Jesuits, or Dominicans , or Scottists, as every one of them will, and do allow : And so, if it were granted, that the Dominicans held the Five Propositions, yet that were a lesse certainty, then what the Popes Definition gives. So that, to repeat the Syllogisme once more, we may and must, justly and reasonably, invert your Syllogisme , and say, The Doctrine of the Dominicans , or *Tomists* , is Catholique : But the Propositions of *Fansenius* are not Catholique ;

lique : Therefore the Dominicans do not teach the Propositions of *Fansenius*.

The Seventh Objection.

Father *Annat* saith, That *Fansenius* is justly condemned, because he holdeth *Calvins* way concerning Efficacious Grace : But he doth not hold *Calvins* way, as is proved by many Sentences, wherein he condemneth *Calvin* : Therefore *Fansenius* is not justly condemned. This is another of your subtle evasions, to elude the Bull. To this I answer, That I am of Father *Annats* opinion, that there is no difference between *Fansenius* and *Calvin*, as I conceive it may easily be proved. But whether Father *Annat* and I judge right or no, it importeth not. For though it were proved, That *Fansenius* and *Calvin* held the Doctrine of Efficacious Grace in a very different manner, yet it doth not follow, that the Pope hath not justly condemned *Fansenius*. All that followeth is, That Father *Annat* and I are out in our opinion ; which will not prejudice the Church at all. The Definitions of the Bull are clear, and cannot be everted by my opinion, or Father *Annats*, or any bodies ; they containing a greater certainty, then any private mans, or any particular Schools Opinion, as I said to the Sixth Objection. And *Calvin* is condemned on another account, and was so, long before *Fansenius* was.

Now as to your defence, wherein you heap up Sentences of *Fansenius* against *Calvin*, I must tell you first, That you, that quarrell

rell so much at others for not citing the Page of *Jansenius*, ought to have cited the page, especially you being guilty of perpetuall forgery and falsification in your Citations. Secondly allowing (which is not granted) that the places are very truly cited, what followeth? Onely this, that *Jansenius* teacheth Contradictions. For in the places I have cited, he clearly teacheth all that is in the Five Propositions, and in the places that you cite he teacheth the contrary: so the conclusion must be, that he teacheth both against the Church and against himself, and contradicteth both the principles of Faith, and his own Doctrine to boot. Which I have no difficulty to grant. And this Answer satisfieth also those things, which you bring to clear your self from Jansenisme; by shewing, that you have said many things contrary to the Five condemned Propositions: For though that be true, yet it is also true, that you maintain *Jansenius*, and say, the Five Propositions are not Hereticall in his sense, which is enough to make you deserve the name of Jansenist.

The Eighth Objection.

The Commissary of the Holy Office, one of the chiefeft Examiners, * saith, the Five Propositions could not be censured in the sense of any Author: Therefore they are not condemned in the sense of *Jansenius*.

I answer first, that this Objection (were all true that is assumed) is extreemly frivolous. For

* Letter 18. pag. 342.

[what?]

what? Two Popes say in their Bulls, that the Propositions are taken out of *Jansenius*, and condemned in his sense; and one of the Thirteen Examiners (as you make him to speak) thought, before the Bull was out, that the Five Propositions could not be censured in *Jansenius* his sense, or in the sense of any other Authour, because he conceived them to be presented to the Examiners not as the Propositions of any Authour. Who are we to believe? The two Popes that have effectively censured the Propositions in *Jansenius*? Or one Examiner, who if ever he thought as you relate, hath now doubtlesse changed his Opinion? Every Childe will tell you, that one Examiners opinion cannot prevail against the Popes Definition, in what matter soever, much lesse in this. Secondly I answer, that this citation (for you are alwayes unfortunate in your citations) is taken out of a condemned Apocryphall Paper, which hath no credit, and ought not to be cited. This I say upon the best Authority on earth, that is, his Holiness's Decree of the Sixth of September 1657. where he saith, *Because there are spread abroad some Papers printed in the year 1657. with this Title. Tredecim Theologorum ad examinandas Quinque Propositiones ab Innocentio X. selectorum suffragia, seu (ut appellant) vota, summo Pontifici scripto tradita, his Holinessse doth by this present Decree forbid them, and doth declare and decree that no credit is to be given to them, as being Apocryphall, and that they ought not to be cited by any man.* So you see how little credit your relation has; and you may guesse, how little wit

wit he hath, that turned your Letters into Latin, who would have the Reader, upon his bare authority, to believe, that those papers are Authentically, though the Pope decree the contrary.

The Ninth Objection.

There are three principles of * Knowledge, Faith, Reason, and Sense; each have their severall objects, of which they are to be Judges; and each object is to be reduced to its own principle as true judge; matters supernaturall to Faith; matters of Discourse to Reason, and matters of Fact to Sense. But whether the Propositions be in *Jansenius* is matter of Fact: Therefore the Senses are to be judges of it. I answer, That if you will call this *matter of Fact*, and will have the eyes Judges whether the Propositions be in *Jansenius*, read the places which I have quoted, and there you will finde the Propositions. But as to your whole discourse of this Ninth Objection, I must tell you, 'tis a very ridiculous and erroneous discourse. What, Sir; must your understanding censure all the objects of Reason, so that you must not submit to any authority, either Humane or Divine? Absurd! Must your Senses be judges of all the objects, which contain matter of Fact; so that neither Reason, nor Revelation, nor the Word of God, can contradict it? Foolish. My eyes report, that a stick put half in the water is broken, or bent at the *Superficies* of the water: may not Reason correct this error of my senses? Faith teacheth

* Letter 18. pag. 347.

reacheth many things, that Reason cannot reach unto, though the object be not supernaturall; must not Reason yield to Faith, because the matter is an object within the extent of Reason? For example to have a soul is a *thing* (to use your own words, pag. 347. lin. 6, 7.) *naturall and intelligible*, of all which things you say reason is to be judge. Now suppose some one could not judge by any reason that occurreth to him, that he hath a soul; must that man never believe that men have souls? Again to judge of the presence of a Body is an object of Sense: I say there's fire, because I either see it, or feel it. I say there's a man that speaks, because I hear him. I say this is bread, because I taste it. And yet, Sir, how far our Senses are out sometimes, is evident in the Blessed Sacrament of the Altar; where all Catholiques believe, (as you professe you do also) that there is no Bread after the Consecration, though the Sight, the Taste, the Feeling, carry us to judge that there is Bread, as well after as before Consecration.

Truly, Sir, when I reflect upon your bringing this Argument, to prove that which you often say, (as Let. 17. pag. 298, and Let. 18. pag. 351. and in many other places) *That there are no Heretiques in the Church, and that the Church is without Heresie*, I cannot but take great compassion of your blindness. I see you take for an argument *that there is no Heresie*, that very thing, which is the originall Source and Cause of all Heresie. You would have every ones reason judge of all the objects of reason; and sense of all the objects of sense; and so you sweep away

S f

all

all submission, all respect to authority, all captivating the understanding in obedience to Faith: and by this very means you put an answer into every Heretiques mouth to maintain his perversity with. If the Antitrinitarians deny the Blessed Trinity, they tell you, 'tis against reason. If the Anabaptist refuse to baptize his Childe, he telleth you, 'tis against reason. If the Quaker refuse a civill respect (as to put off his hat) to any body, he telleth you, 'tis against reason. If the Protestant refuse to believe the reall Presence, he telleth you, 'tis against reason, and his sense dictates to him the contrary. Now if you urge Scripture against these men, they will answer with your own words, in which you abuse the authority of St. Thomas and St. Augustin, pag. 347. in fine, *When the Scripture presents us with some passage, whereof the literal sense is contrary to what the senses and reason judge of it with certainty, we must not endeavour to weaken the testimony of these (that is of our senses and reason) to submit them to that apparent sense of Scripture: but we must interpret Scripture, and finde out some other sense thereof.* And if you urge the Authority of the Church, they will all finde some matter of Fact to elude the Popes Bulls, and the Decrees of Councells, and it will be impossible to finde any Decree of Councell, or Pope, which hath not as much of matter of Fact, as the condemnation of *Jansenius* hath; since the very Decrees of Councells and Popes may be called in question on this account, that it is matter of Fact, whether the Decree be truly the Decree of the

the Councill, or Popes, or no. Thus do you put a weapon into every mad mans hand; and if any man will fancy himself to have certain reason to say, as *James Naylour* did, that he hath the Spirit of Christ, or is a second Christ, you will maintain, that such a man is not to submit his certain reason to any body. And so instead of making it good, *That there are no Heretiques in the Church*, you maintain the ground of all Heresie, and take away the Source of all Unity in Faith; which is submission to the Church.

The Tenth Objection.

Those of *Port-Royall*, that is the Jansenists, condemn the Propositions, which the Pope condemneth; they maintain nothing against him, or the Church. Therefore they are not Heretiques.

This is the main subject of the little Letter, which is put between the Seventeenth and Eighteenth, and in a manner all the reason of it; for all is a deducing of this in the example of the Arians, Nestorians, Eutychians, Monothelites, Lutherans, Calvinists, &c. who were therefore condemned, because they held Propositions which the Church condemned, and confessed they held them; which the Jansenists deny. But I answer, That the Jansenists do not condemn the Propositions, which the Pope condemns, nor maintain what he maintains. Pope *Alexander* in his Bull saith, *We define and declare, that the Five Propositions are taken out*

of *Jansenius* his Book, and condemned in the sense intended by *Jansenius*; and we do again condemn them as such; and we condemn the Book of *Jansenius*. The *Jansenists*, or those of *Port-Royall*, say, the Five Propositions are not in *Jansenius*, nor condemned in *Jansenius* his Sense; that the Book of *Jansenius* is not condemned, and containeth not Heresie. What can be more opposite to the Popes Definition?

Now what you reply, That this is not matter of Faith, to know whether the Propositions be *Jansenius*'s, or no, I have already answered you in the Second and Third Objection. Again for what you say, pag. 321. *That if any one that hath eyes to read, hath not met with the Propositions in Jansenius, he may safely say I have not read them there, and shall not for that be called an Heretique.* I answer, That he may say so without Heresie; for perhaps he understood not, or mark; not what he read, or read not all *Jansenius*: and meerly to say, I have not found the Propositions in *Jansenius*, is not to be an Heretique. But to say *they are not there*, * (as you do) and to maintain, That the Doctrine of the Book is good and wholesome Doctrine, and not condemned, that is to be a *Jansenist*, and to defend Hereticall Propositions. The sequell will shew the Truth of what I say, and declare the aim of these turbulent spirits. They do not say, we have read the Book, and cannot finde the Propositions there, for to make the world believe that they are Dunces, or cannot understand Latine; for it were not for their purpose to be
thought

thought simple fools: But they say so, That the world upon their credit may judge that the Five Propositions are not there; or (which is equivalent) that the Doctrine which is there, is good Doctrine, and not condemn'd. And so by saying this, they do really approve the Doctrine and Authority of the Book, and condemn the Church for fallibly censuring a good Book. Nor is this to guesse at their intentions, as the Authour of the *Provinciall Letters* saith (Let. 17. pag. 301.) For it is evident, that no man would tell us, as he doth, *That above Sixty Persons, all Doctours, have read the Book, and cannot finde the Five Propositions there*, for any other reason then to make the world think that they are not there, and that there is nothing condemn'd in his Book.

Now as he could not be esteemed a Christian as to his belief, who having the repute of a Doctour should say, I have read over all the *Alcoran*, and finde nothing in it against reason, and which may not well be believed: so he cannot be esteemed a Catholique, who after the Authority of the Popes Bull, the Synod of *France*, and the whole Church, should say, I have read over all *Jansenius* his Book, and finde no Hereticall Propositions there. Certainly it were no rash judgement, to thinke that man no *Romane Catholique*, who should say, I have read all *Luthers Works*, and all *Calvins* too, and finde not any thing there, which is not *Orthodox*; since the *Romane Church* hath condemn'd those Books. And so also it cannot be deemed a rash judgement to think him no *Catholique*, who saith as

much of *Jansenius*. For the Doctrine of the five Propositions is as plainly laid down in *Jansenius*, as any thing contrary to the Catholique Faith is in *Luther* or *Calvin*, or any Heretique.

And this, Sir, as it confuteth your reason, so I hope 'twill take away the wonder, you express so largely in the beginning of your Letter, at seeing those of *Port-Royal* called Heretiques; who, as you say, admit the Propositions condemned in the Bull. For if they allow the Bull, and condemn the five Propositions condemned in the Bull, they also maintain *Jansenius*, and defend the five Propositions in his Book; which they will have to be all good and Catholique. And in so doing they shew themselves to be manifest Heretiques, by really maintaining that which they verbally deny; or if you will have it in other terms, by granting the five Propositions to be Heretical in the Bull, and defending them to be Catholique in *Jansenius*, though they be the same in both places, as is evident to all that can read, by confronting the places; and to all that cannot read, by the publique Authority of the Church. Whereas on the contrary no man denyeth the Propositions to be in *Jansenius*, that deserveth any credit. For that the Author of the Provincial Letters telleth us, there are above sixty Doctours, who have read *Jansenius* and finde them not there, signifieth nothing: that Authour being a man that dareth not shew his face; a man convinced of notorious Impostures and falsifications; a man that advanceth so many things against reason, that he seemeth to have lost his wits, or drowned them in passion. And
yet

yet this very man, who brings this to excuse himself from Heresie, dareth not name one of those **Sixty Persons**; which maketh all men justly suspect, either that there are no such persons to be found, or else that they are not responsible men, since they dare not own, what he assureth, that they say. So that me-thinks this Argument of **Sixty Persons** which he bringeth, is just as if a man convinced before a Judge, by a number of sufficient legal Witnesses, of stealing a Horse, should answer for himself, that above sixty persons, whereof he will produce never a one, could swear, that they never knew him to be a Thief, though they have known him all his life time: which would never save that man from the Gallows.

And so, Sir, all the Arguments, by which you in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Letter, and your Friend in the Little Letter, which lyeth between these two, endeavour to prove, that the **Jansenists** ought not to be called **Heretiques**, are fully confuted: and it is made clear, that never a reason you alledge, excuseth the **Jansenists**, not onely from **Schisme**, (which your friend page 321. alloweth that they deserve) but from the title of **Heretique**: since they maintain in *Jansenius* those Propositions, which the Pope and the universall Church tell us, are **Hereticall** in *Jansenius*.

Now, as I promised, I will say a word or two to your Stories; whereby you would prove, that **Popes** and **Councils** may erre in matter of Fact. The first thing then that I say to all your Stories, and passages of **Fathers** and **Divines**, by which you

you would prove, that Popes and Councils may erre, is, that they need no Answers at all. This is evident, because they are all brought to prove that which is not in question betwixt you and your Adversaries. It is granted to you, that a Catholique may hold, that a Pope or Council may erre in matter of Fact; for example, that a Pope may upon a false Information esteem a man unjust, Simoniacall, or Hereticall, who is not so. It was therefore to no purpose for you to prove this with many Stories and Allegations; for it made nothing to your businesse. But, Sir, that which you were to have proved was, that they (the Popes and Synod) have erred in this matter of condemning *Jansenius*. But this is so impossible to do, that you never go about it, save onely by saying, that the Jesuits procured the Bull: which how fond a toy it is, I shewed in the beginning of this Letter, where I answered what you say against the Jesuits. This is the first thing I had to say concerning your Stories.

The second thing is, that your alledging these stories, as you do, maketh me much suspect that which you would so fain hide; that is, that you are an Heretique. What dutifull subject would rip up the faults, or disgraces, of his Sovereigns predecessours, when he were not forced upon it? or what Catholique would make it his businesse, to divulge the errours committed by Bishops and Popes, when it made nothing to the aim of his discourse? *Constantine* is commended for saying, that if he saw a Priest commit Fornication, he would cover him with his own robes, to hide that crime from all the world. But you tell us pag.

308. That you think fit to accustome us to the contrarieties, which happen in the Church in matter of Faith, and give us instances of one Father of the Church against another, of a Pope against a Pope, and of a Council against a Council. What Catholique, I pray, ever thought this fit? or what good can this produce? what could the sequel be, (were you a man of any credit in your stories) but that the people by this means should be lead by the hand, as it were, to condemn the Authority of Fathers, of Councils, of Popes, and of the whole Church? When I read your first Letters, I imagined you had some spleen against the Jesuits; but now I see your malice is against the Church. You load the Jesuits with calumnies, that it may be thought, that men of such wicked practices, as you describe them, might easily be believed to have wronged *Fansenius* by false accusations. And you set out many Histories of the Errours of Popes and Councils, that it might as easily be believed, that the Pope and Synod of *France* have erred, in condemning *Fansenius* upon the Jesuits false information. And so you leave nothing certain in the Church, nothing to be obeyed; for what is certain? what is to be submitted unto, if not the Decrees of Popes and Councils? But I desire the Reader to take notice, that as you have done in the Jesuits Books, so in the Histories of the Popes and Councils which you mention, you have falsified and misapplied many things, and given for certain, that which the best Authors have delivered as very dubious and suspected, as may be
seen

seen in *Baronius*, *Bellarmin*, and others; where is set down a clear answer to every one of these stories. But you did not think fit to set down the Answers; it was enough for you to bring the Objections, so to undermine, as much as you could, the Authority of the Church, by making the world think, Fathers were against Fathers, Popes against Popes, Councils against Councils: which never was in any matter, which brings any consequence to destroy the union of Faith, and submission to the Church, which is that you would overthrow. It would be too long a business to refute every particular story. I content my self then to tell the Reader, That 'tis you that tell these stories, that is, one, who for his perpetuall Imposture deserves no credit all. And that *Baronius*, and *Bellarmin*, and many Learned Controvertists beside, have solved all the difficulties which occur in these passages; all which have been objected by many Adversaries of the Catholique Church with more vigour; then this Pedant objects them with.

The last thing then which you say, and with which I conclude, is, That you tell us in the end of your Eighteenth Letter, That Jesuits wrong the memory of a Bishop, that died in the Communion of the Catholique Church, and make a great noise about a matter of no concern. Your piety to *Jansenius* his memory is but meer Hypocrisie. You would have him judged a Saint, though it were with censuring Pope *Innocent*, and Pope *Urban*, and Pope *Alexander*, and the whole

whole Synod of *France*; who are not excusable, if *Fansenius* his Book be Catholique. But you care not, that all the Popes and Bishops of the Church be thought never so wicked, so *Fansenius* passe but for a Saint: You care not how impious you be against all both living and dead, so you be but pious towards *Fansenius*, because of your affection to his Herrsie.

And how can you call this a matter of small importance, for which you make so great a noise, and which evidently is such, that the whole Church is concerned in it? If what you say be true, the whole Church is in an errour, for falsely condemning *Fansenius*. If your Arguments be good, there must be no power in the Church to condemn any Heretique; for never any was, or can be, more clearly and legally condemned, then *Fansenius* his Book. If you might have your will, the Church should lose all Authority in defining matters of Faith, because you will in all cases, as well as this of *Fansenius*, finde matter of Fact, wheresoever any words written or spoken do intervene; which shall serve you to cast a mist before the eyes of ignorant people to delude them, and winde them into an errour against Faith. The question is not betwixt the Jesuits of *France*, and an idle Libeller, whom they might easily contemne, but it is betwixt the Church of Christ and Heresie. If the Jesuites appear in this quarrell, they do their duty, and oblige all Catholiques, whose common cause they defend, in a matter,

ter, where (though you slight it) the Authority of the Church is at stake, and would be overthrown, if the Jansenists of Port-Royall could prevail. But he that secured his Church from the Gates of Hell, will secure it from Port-Royall. *Portæ inferi non pravelebunt,*

The

The Conclusion of the
 VV O R K, concerning
 those things which are
 not answer'd; and con-
 cerning the *Additio-
 nalls*, which deserve no
 Answer.

Reader,

BY perusing the precedent Work you will
 see, That the Authour of the Provin-
 ciall Letters remains still under the
 same censure of a Slaunderer, Falsifier,
 and Jansenist; That in all these Let-
 ters he hath not made good so much as one of the
 Twenty Nine Impostures laid to his charge:
 That he undertook a defence of Four or Five of
 them, but succeeded so ill, that he durst not ad-
 venture on the rest. Out of this I conceive eve-
 ry-rationall man will conclude, That (as hath
 often been inculcated in this Work) he ought
 not to be believed in any thing. And conse-
 quently, That the Reader ought at least to sus-
 pend his judgement, and not give his Verdict
 T t against

against any Authour of the Society, or others, upon this mans Testimony, till he hath viewed the Books. For none can justly be esteemed criminall, because an arrant Liar giveth him out for such.

This then is desired of all, That before they passe their censure, if they be able, they will be pleased to hear both Sides; and when they have read what this man objects, then view the Authours in their own Works: which as it seemeth but a reasonable request, so I am confident, it is enough to clear all the Casuists and Doctours, whom this man slandereth. It was thus a Lawyer of our Nation not long since did. For having read the Provincially Letters, he, who knew it was not a legall nor rationall way to judge before both Sides were heard, took some pains to turn to the Authours that were taxed. And he was soon satisfied. For having looked on three or four Citations, and found them all false, he gave no more credit to the Provincially Letters, but esteemed all of no credit; and cited a Maxim of the Law, *That he that is once convinced a Liar, ought never to be believed.* In this manner I appeal to all the men of England, that have ability enough to understand the Authours, and desire them to be Judges, provided onely they will be pleased to read the Authours in their own Works. And as for those, who for want of Abilities cannot look into Books of Divinity, I entreat them, that they will be pleased to ask that Question, which the Roman Orator did in a defence of his, *Quis quem accusat?* *Who accuseth whom?* The Author of the Pro-
vin-

vinciall Letters accuseth the Fathers of the Society of Jesus, and with them all the Schools of Divinity. Whom are we to believe? It is evident, that one single man ought not to bear down all the world: And more evident, that an ignorant man ought not to censure a number of Learned Divines: And most evident, that no man in reason can conceive a prejudice against the Doctrine of many great Divines, to whom the world hath for many years given publique applause for Learning and Vertue, upon the report of an infamous Libell, condemn'd of ignorance by learned men; forbid as scandalous to be read, by him whom the Authour acknowledges his lawfull Judge, (I mean by the Pope) and commanded to be burnt, and in effect burnt by the Hang-man; as the Provinciall Letters were, at least Seventeen of them, (for the Eighteenth was not then come out) at *Aix in Provence* by the Authority of Parliament, in the year 1657. and moneth of February.

All this maketh it clear, that those who cannot examine the passages, and confront what the Authour of the Provinciall Letters saith, with what the Authours, whom he slandereth, teach in their Works, ought rather to stand for the Torrent of Divines, and judge with the judgement of the whole Christian world, against an infamous Libeller; then siding with a Libeller to oppose so many and learned Divines. So this short Question, *Quis quem accusat?* This little reflexion will be a secure ground for those to go on, who cannot judge of the Authours in their own Books: and the want of this so easie reflexi-

on hath made some run into strange judgement, and draw such consequences, that I should be ashamed to tell, did not the desire I have to prevent the like, oblige me to it. I will tell you then two passages, which I have from persons that I esteem credible.

There was not very long since one, who seeing the multiplicity of Religions, that swarm daily in *England*, was resolved at length to embrace the Catholique Faith. But unfortunately it happened, that the person, before the day was come of being Reconciled, light on the Book of the Provincially Letters; and having read it, resolved never to become Catholique: and in effect quitted all former good thoughts, upon this Enthymeme, If the Doctours of the Catholique Church teach such horrid Maximes, what good can I there expect for my soul?

Had this poor creature but once asked the Question, *Quis quem accusat? Who accuseth whom?* It would have been easie to discover; that good thoughts were not on so slight authority to be laid aside; that a number of learned men were not to be condemned on the verdict of an infamous Libeller; that it was easie for a slanderer to belye all the learned men in the world; but that they were not therefore to be esteemed the worse; otherwise we must never embrace any Religion; for there is none, which some have not made invectives against, and endeavoured to disgrace: and we must renounce all Communities; there being none so holy, which the envy of some or other hath not railed at, and defamed.

This

This is the first passage. The second was of a sadder consequence then this. One there is in the World, who beareth the name of a Divine, who assevered that one might take the Oath of Abjuration, though (as he allowed it to be) against his Conscience; and in effect made some take it. His reason was this, The Authour of the Provincial Letters, saith he, telleth us, Let. 5. that the Jesuits in China permit the Christians to commit Idolatry by a subtil invention; viz. that of enjoyning them to bide under their clothes an Image of Jesus Christ, to which they teach them by a mentall reservation to direct those publique Adorations, which they render to the Idol Cachim-Choam, and their Keum-Fucum: since therefore that the Jesuits permit Idolatry in China, we may permit (saith this unworthy Divine) the Oath of Abjuration here in England. Did ever man hear such a senslesse discourse? If the Jesuits do permit Idolatry in China, they ought to be punished most severely; but no man ought to inferre, that because the Jesuits commit (as this story would have it) a most hainous crime in China, therefore we may commit as horrid sins here. But he that seduced those Venal Souls, who were so base minded, that they would sell their Faith, their Religion, their hope of Eternity, their God and All for a little pelf, ought to have reflected on the Question I put, *Quis quem accusat? Who accuseth whom?* An infamous Libeller, that dares not own his name; a Janse- nist, that denieth that Christ dyed for all men; a man, whose Works are infamous, and were burnt by the Hang-man as soon as they came out;

this man, I say, accuseth the Jesuits; and those Jesuits, who contemning all the contents which friends and countrey can afford them, for to preach the Gospel in the utmost bounds of the earth, undertake an Apostolicall life, and are (as Authentique stories from thence relate) seconded by the assistance of God, who blesteth their labours with plentifull Conversions of whole Nations, that seeing the Signs and Prodigies, where-with God confirmeth their words, willingly embrace the sweet Yoke of Christ, and lead a life of admirable sanctity. Is it credible, that such men should embrace so many labours by Sea and Land, and endure such hardship in unknowne Countries, for to crown their works with teaching, or allowing Idolatry? Certainly it is not. Much lesse can it be thought credible upon the report of such a Knight-errant as this Letter-writer is. The very reflecting on the person that accuseth and persons accused, maketh the matter clear, that I need not say any thing to refute this Fable. Although for the Readers greater satisfaction I tell him, that Father *Alvarez Scedo* and Father *Alexander de Rhades*, who lived in *China* (where this Idolatry is reported to be allowed) above twenty years, when they came from thence, averred, that there never had been any such thing allowed, or done, in *China*. But you will say, that the Authour of the Provinciaall Letters citeth for his relation diverse Authorities. I answer, that it is he that citeth them; and that's enough to let you know, the Citations have no credit at all.

But to return to the consequence, which this wicked

wicked Divine, and that other unfortunate person made, I must needs by this occasion warn all, that no consequences can be drawn out of the *Maximes*, which in these *Provinciall Letters* are attributed to the *Jesuits*. For if to build on Sand be ill, to build on a Lye is far worse. And although in this Answer all is not refuted, yet I assure the Reader, that there is nothing in all the *Provinciall Letters*, which has any more credit then what is refuted: all is but a fabulous Dream, all a false Slaunder, and the whole Book of the *Provinciall Letters* nothing else but a *Pacquet* of lies. It would require a very long work to run through all the *Objections* made in the *Provinciall Letters*, and would prove tedious to the Reader, to load him with a long volume, whilst he may justly be satisfied with what is here presented. Yet if hereafter I finde it necessary to answer every particular, I will do it, and undertake to make good all the *Morall* of the *Society* calumniated in the *Provinciall Letters*, according to those four conditions which I put in the *Preface* to the *Impostures*.

Now therefore there remains nothing else, but to answer the *Additionalls* of the *Second English Edition*. But looking on them, I finde them to be of such a nature, that they need no answer. I shall therefore shew you, why they need no answer, and do no more.

The first thing added in the *Second Edition* is called the *Jesuites Creed*; so childish a *Fopperry*, that though it seemeth there was a man in the world so foolish as to print it in *English*, yet I presume there is no body in *England* so foolish,

as to believe that ever any man taught it; nor any man of so weak a judgement, that will think it needs an answer. All I will say is, that it is a very fit Frontispice for so fabulous a Work, as the *Provinciall Letters*.

The next thing is the Picture of *St. Ignatius* amidst four other Jesuits at the beginning of the *Letters*, with ignominious Inscriptions; and at the end a headlesse discourse of *St. Ignatius*, and the Society founded by him; all which (inasmuch as it is against *St. Ignatius*) being Blasphemous, (for it is Blasphemy to speak disrespectfully either of God or his Saints) I suppose no Catholique will expect an answer to it: And no Protestant will judge that it was fit for a Catholique (who professeth a Reverence to Saints) to deride the Saints. But the Authour of the *Provinciall Letters* having writ contumeliously of the Church Militant, there remained nothing to be added, but to mock at the Saints in Heaven, and to sport with the Church Triumphant. Yet neither are excused; both may justly fear that which *Tobias*, speaking of *Hierusalem*, a figure of the Church, saith, chap. 13. ver. 16. *Maledicti erunt, qui contempserint te; & condemnati erunt omnes, qui blasphemaverint te.*

After those Blasphemies there follow severall Pieces, made (or said to be made) by the *Curez* in divers places of *France*, to which I will come presently, when I have said a word to the other Trifles packed up in the *Additionalls*.

In the page 70. to page 86. there's a great deal adoe made against *Caramuell*, who being of the

the Holy Order of St. Bernard, it belongeth not to the Jesuites to answer for his Doctrine: nor would any but a Mysterious Fool have packt his Doctrine into the Mystery of Jesuitisme. But I understand, he that printed this Book wanted not onely Grace, (which 'tis evident he did) but (which he was much more sensible of) money; and hoped to gain by the bulk of his Book, and so thrust in every thing to make so many more Sheets. And I suppose he is resolved, so long as this way will yield him money, to trade in Mysteries. We have seen a second part of *the Mystery of Jesuitisme*; and we are to expect a third, and a fourth, so long as there is hope of gain, the true Source of these Works, and the Mystery of all these Mysteries.

But to return, if any man have just reason to reply against *Caramuell's* Doctrine, I am informed, that he is still living, and now an Archbishop, and will easily be able to answer for himself; provided, that the Objections made against his Doctrine be put in Latin; for he will not study in English to answer a Libell: But if he should chance to die, his Order will out-live all these Calumniatours, and be able to defend it self, when the Adversary is such, that he deserveth an answer, which this man doth not.

Page 87. there are opinions of *Mascarenhas* and *Escobar*, both Jesuites: to which I need return no answer, because the Persons (as I am told) are living, and will (if need be) answer for themselves. In the mean time I must tell the Reader, that both *Mascarenhas* and *Escobar* are undoubtedly wronged, by him that hath extract-
ed

ed the Opinions much after the same *Mode* that the *Provinciall Letters* do: But if it happen, that either *Mascarenhas* or *Escobar* be truly proved to teach some things condemnable, that doth not excuse the Authour of the *Provinciall Letters* from being (as is proved) a manifest Impostour: and so it is but an impertinent appendix to his Work.

Now if upon another score, then that of verifying the *Provinciall Letters*, any man will form an accusation against *Mascarenhas*, or *Escobar*, or any other Jesuite, I desire him to have a care of three things. The first is to speak without Spleen. The second is to speak with Truth, and to cite right, according to the Authors plain meaning. The third is to bring some reason, or authority, why they mislike their Doctrine. This is a rationall way, and which will deserve an answer. But to cite by halves, and snarle now at this, now at that, and rove without fear or wit, from place to place, and from Author to Author, as it may serve to make sport in Tippling-houses, so it will never deserve a reply in Schools.

Page 100. we have a Letter of *James Boonen* Archbishop of *Mcobelin*, an annex of Seventeen Cases, and the judgement of the Faculty of *Lovain* concerning those Seventeen Cases. To all which the first Paragraph of the aforesaid Archbishops Letter giveth a very full answer. Where it is shewed, that the Archbishop was checked from the congregation of Cardinals at *Rome*, and commanded not to forbid the Jesuites hearing of Confessions, which he would have done,

done, and with some did do, by refusing them approbation. Furthermore he was commanded from Rome, that if he met with any thing, that he might be troubled at in approving the Fathers of the Society in order to hear Confessions, he should within three moneths signifie the just cause to the Congregation of Cardinals at Rome; and if he should neglect to give satisfaction, that then some other Bishop should be impowered to examine and approve them. All this is in the very first Paragraph; which when I read, I could not but wonder, to see how blinde Passion had made the Authour of the Additionals, who could not see, that by producing this Letter, he made a Defence of the Jesuits, whose reputation he would wound. *Sagittæ parvulorum factæ sunt plagæ eorum.* He telleth us, that the Archbishop of Machelin opposed the Casuists of the Society: here he flings his dart at the Jesuits. But withall he telleth us, That the Cardinalls checked the Archbishop, and commanded him to desist, under pain of impowering another to execute his office in his own Diocesse: Here he wounds himself, and brings a great commendation for the Society, whose proceeding the Congregation of Cardinalls (who issue not out their Decrees without his Holinesse advice) doth here maintain against that Bishop. Yet I do not say this to allow or disallow those Seventeen Propositions.

One thing I must adde, that this Archbishops being against the Jesuits is no disparagement to their Doctrine. He was a maintainer of Janse-
nisme, and for that suspended *ab officio & ingressu*

gressu Ecclesia, and at length threatned with Excommunication for refusing to submit to the Pope and receive his Bulls against *Janſenius*. Yet at length he repented, and was reconciled to the Church. But if he had such animosity against the Jesuits Doctrine, his successour, who now is Archbishop of *Machelin* and a worthy Prelate, hath testified his opinion to the contrary, by his approbation given to the Answers of the Provinciaall Letters, which are translated in this Book, as may be seen in the end of a Book intituled, *Reſponſes aux Lettres Provinciales publiees par le Secretaire du Port-Royall*, printed at *Liege*, 1657.

The last piece of these Additionalls is a Catalogue of all the names of the Casuists cited in the Provinciaall Letters and Additionals. A man would think, that in a catalogue of Names there should not be any thing to be reprehended: yet that this piece might be suitable to the rest of the Book, the Authour hath found a way to declare either his grosse ignorance, or malice, in putting diverse Authors as Jesuits, whom all the world know, not to be such. For example *Basilius Pontius* is writ in great Letters, as one whose Cases this Additioner judgeth specially criminall, and that all may redound on the Jesuits, he is in this catalogue called a Jesuit: yet *Basilius Pontius* is known to be of Saint *Augustins* Order. *Sancius* is also called a Jesuit, who was a Secular Priest. *Angelus* is also reckoned a Jesuit, though he were a *Franciscan* Frier: and *Navarre* is by no little mystery become a Jesuit in this Catalogue; and very ignorantly under one name

are

are confounded two very eminent men. For there is *Martinus Aspilcueta Navarrus*; an admirable Canonist, and most famous Casuist of the Order of the Canons Regulars of St. *Augustin*; and there is *Petrus Navarrus*, or à *Navarrâ*, a very gallant man, who was a Secular Doctour. All these this ignorant Additioner calleth Jesuites, that the blame, which he imagineth they lye under, may fall on the Society. But if they were Jesuites, they would prove a credit to the Society; their Doctrine being far above the censure of such an ignorant Additioner, who hath so little examined what is cited, that he doth not so much as know the Authors that are cited.

The like impudence and ignorance is shewed in the Index, put in the beginning of the First English Edition: where the Translatour endeavouring to fasten upon the Jesuites the names of horrid crimes, maketh rather an Index of his own blindness, malice, and passion, then of the Book. For example under the letter K. he hath this, *A man may be killed for six or seven Duckats, or a Crown*; and a little after, *A man may be killed for an Apple*. By which he would give the Reader to understand, That the Jesuites are strangely prodigall of mens lives, and their Doctrine guilty of unheard of cruelties. But if we look on the places cited, we shall see the case is quite altered, and that the Authour of this Index hath made it his businessse to encrease the *Fourbe*, and out-lye the *Provinciall Letters*, for to make the Jesuites more odious; The first of these *Maximes*, for which *Molina* is cited pag. 151, is in that pag. so set down, that *Mo-*

lina is notoriously falsified by the Authour of the Provinciall Letters: yet he retains something by which it is clear, That *Molina* speaketh of a Thief, who hath robbed you, for he hath these words, *Who hath taken from you the value of six or seven Duckats, or a Crown.* Now because the Doctrine, that alloweth to kill a Thief who hath taken from you though but a Crown, would not have sounded ill enough for this mans purpose, therefore he leaveth out both the term *Thief*, and the other words, which the Authour of the Provinciall Letters was not bold enough to suppress; to make it passe for a Maxime of the Jesuites, *That a man may be killed for six or seven Duckats, or a Crown.* Which Maxime carrieth all that malice in it, which this man would shew he beareth the Jesuites, whom he would have thought the most despicable and abominable thing of the world: whereas the Doctrine of *Molina* is blamelesse, as appeareth in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Impostures.

The other Maxime is, *That a man may be killed for an Apple.* By this the Index-maker would have it thought, That the Jesuites value mens lives so little, that for an Apple one man may kill another: which if it were true, you might kill a man, that would steal an apple out of your Orchard. But turn to the place cited, and you will read the malice or ignorance of this Index-maker. It is page 343. where *Lessius* speaketh thus. *It is not lawfull for a man to kill another to preserve a thing of little value, as for a businessse of a Crown, or for an Apple:* which words directly contradict the sense intended to be under-

derstood in the Index. There follow in the words of *Lessius*, in the place cited, these words, *Unlesse it should be a great dishonour to lose it. For in such a case a man may recover it, nay if need be, kill the person that hath it; because this is not so much to defend ones goods, as ones honour.* In which place *Lessius* doth not teach, That you may kill for an apple; but that a Person of Honour is not bound to stand still, and receive an affront, though the thing, in which he is affronted, be of no value. For example, a Gentleman carrieth a Rose in his hand, or an apple; an insolent Fellow, who would affront that Gentleman, snatcheth at the Rose; the Gentleman is not bound to let the Rose go, but he may safely hold it fast; and if the other proceed in his insolency, the Gentleman may endeavour to repell him: and if in the end of the strife the insolent fellow lose his life, the Gentleman shall not be guilty, saith *Lessius*, of his blood, provided that he keep (that which all Divines exact in such cases) *moderamen inculpatæ tutelæ*, the moderation of a blameless defence, that is, do no more then is necessary for his own defence, as *Lessius* requireth. Now this Doctrine, which gives the Honourable and Innocent Person a just right to defend himself, is very far from teaching, *That one may kill another for an Apple*, which *Lessius* never dreamt of. The Authour of the *Provinciall Letters* would impose it on him; but because he doth it not plain enough, the Index helps him out in belying *Lessius*. And this he doth in all the other crimes imputed to the *Iesuites*: which I call to make an Index of his

own malice, blindenesse, and passion.

Now then having run over all the other points of the Additionalls, let's come to the *Factums*, or Representations, of the Curez. Of these also I say, that they ought not to be answered. My reason is, because that the Pope hath already erected a particular Congregation of Learned men at Rome to examine the Book called *the Apology of the Casuists*, and the Writings of the Curez against this Book. Which being so, both parties are to expect their judgement from that Court, and to address their Complaints, or Defences, to Rome. And for my part I will expect their Censure, before I give mine, as I think it is the duty of every Catholique to do, and not to forestall the Popes judgement, whom both the parties concerned, that is, the Authour of the Apology and the Curez, do acknowledge their Judge in this cause. As indeed he is the sole ludge, in whose Arbitrement the quarrel can cease. For the matter being manifestly of those causes, which are called *Causæ majores*, it appertaineth not to any private Doctour, or School, to determine, and by that means to give rules to all Christendome; which cannot be done by any under the Pope. For this reason the Archbishop of Roven answered the Curez of his Diocese, who first stirred in this business, in these words, as they are set down pag. 2. in fine. in these Additionalls, *That this affair was of great concernment, and reflected on the whole Church*: Therefore he referred them to the Synod of France then sitting at Paris. Nor did that Synod define any thing as to particular cases, or condemnation of opinions

ons held by Learned Authors. All which sheweth us the importance of the matter; which being of the *Causæ majores*, or greater Causes; belongeth to the Head of the Church. This answer is according to the Doctrine of Gerson, sometimes Chancellour of the University of Paris. Tom. 1. de examin. doctrin. Consil. 3. and (not to cite others) according to Du Val a learned Sorbonist, and late Authour de potest. Sum. Pont. p. 4. q. 5. who speaketh thus. *Constat ex perpetuâ Ecclesiæ praxi, quâ nihil unquam de Fide aut Moribus, absque Romani Pontificis auctoritate & consensu decretum legimus. Hinc est, quod Primates & Archiepiscopi in Provincialibus Synodis, præsertim ubi de Fide ageretur, Romani Pontificis auctoritatem semper exoptarunt, rati non aliter sua decreta robur habere.* This is certain, saith he, out of the perpetuall practice of the Church, in which we finde, that nothing hath ever been decreed, concerning Faith or Manners, (now all Morall Divinity, or cases, concern Manners, as the rule of Manners) without the Authority of the Pope of Rome. Hence it cometh, that Primates and Archbishops in their Provinciall Synods (especially in matters of Faith) have alwayes desired the Authority of the Bishop of Rome, knowing, that their Detrees would not otherwise have any strength. So we ought in all reason to expect from his Holinesse, and no other, the condemnation, or approbation of the Authour of the Apology. I therefore will not go about to answer those things.

Yet because these *Faßums* of the Curez are spread here in England, for no other reason then

to discredit the Doctrine of the Society, I think it but reason to set down some Thoughts, which may induce the Reader to suspend his judgement, till the matter be decided at Rome.

The first is, That it is not certain, that these *Factums*, or Representations of the Curez are really and truly legall acts; because that some of the ablest Curez are said to have renounced them, and some to have professed, that their names were set by others to these *Factums*, when they knew nothing of it. This, if when it cometh to the Test, it proveth so, will shew, that the whole businesse is but a turbulent proceeding of some unquiet spirits, and not really the Deed of the Curez in generall, as is pretended. I know the last Piece in the Additionalls maintaineth, that the *Factum* is truly the Deed of the Curez. But I say, That still it is not certain, that either that, or the former, was really a Deed of all, as is pretended, and not rather the act of a factious party, that usurped the name of all. And although I will not interpose to decide the question, yet I say we in *England* cannot at all be sure, having no other ground, but the Additioner, or Printers assurance, which no man can justly esteem any thing at all; he being convinced in the former answers to the Additionalls to be maliciously bent to say any thing, that seemeth against the Jesuites, be it true or false, not sparing even Blasphemy.

The Second Thought is, That supposing it be allowed, that these *Factums* are legall, then all that followeth is contained in these two Consequences. First, That those Curez think, that these

these opinions are taught by the Authours whom they alledge. Secondly, That the opinions in the judgements of these Curez are not tenible, and ought not to be taught. Now as to the first consequence, that they are mistaken in divers of the opinions is most certain. For example in the very first of the Catalogue, pag. 17. there is a notable error. viz. They say, *That the Casuists teach, that a man may be confident he doth not sin, though he quit an opinion which he knoweth to be true, and is more safe, to follow that which is contrary thereto.* This is an error. For no Casuist doth teach, That you may quit an opinion, *which you know to be true*: that were a meer madnesse; no Probability can excuse you against a *known Truth*. But the whole Doctrine of Probability, according to all Casuists, supposeth a *doubt* on each side. See the four first Impostures, and you will be satisfied of this.

Now as to the second Consequence, which I said followed, if it be allowed that these *Fa-ctums* are valid and legall; to wit, That the the Curez think that these opinions (I speak now onely of those which are truly cited) are not tenible, and ought not to be taught. I answer, That though they think so, yet we are not bound to joyn in their opinion, till the Church hath spoken, and declared for them. The Curez are on the one side, and the chiefest Divines of Christendom that have ever writ, are on the contrary. Whom shall we believe? The Curez are not known to have taught Divinity, nor writ Treatises of these matters, in which they give their cen-
sure.

sure. They bring no reasons, nor cite no authorities. For my part I shall rather believe one learned Authour, who hath joyned long experience with solid Study, then forty unlearned men, either *Curez*, or Jesuits, or others. Which I do not say to villifie the *Curez*, but to reflect on the Authority which they oppose. For example, many of the cases, which are by the *Curez* supposed dangerous Propositions, are *Navarre's* opinions, though they do not cite *Navarre*, but some Jesuit. And I tell them, I will sooner believe *Navarre* alone, then a hundred such as never taught Divinity, never studied Canon-Law, (the chief ground of Morall Divinity) nor never had any Authority or name in the Church: whereas *Navarre* hath the approbation of all learned men in the world, is read in all Universities, and in the whole Church of God esteemed an Oracle of Learning. What then shall we say, when the *Curez* do not onely oppose *Navarre* alone, but *St. Antonine*, *St. Thomas*, *Gerson*, *Sylvester*, *Raymundus*, *Cajetan*, *Soto*, *Medina*, *Lopez*, *Peter Navarre*, *Angelus*, *Corduba*, *Sanchez*, *Suarez*, *Molina*, *Vasquez*, *Lessius*, *Layman*, and an hundred others? But of this again I advertise the Reader, that I pretend not to diminish the Authority of any Learned man, *Curé* or other: onely I say, it is not setting a number of hands to a Bill, which ought to sway, but Reason, Authority and Learning, that must be heard.

The third Thought concerneth the Apologist, that writ the Book, which most of these *Curez* are so violently set against, and which maketh so much noise in *France*. The man, whosoever he be

be (for he is unknown to me) is a very learned man ; and I believe they that censure him, will never be able to disprove him. And therefore I could wish, they would leave the censure to him, to whom it belongeth, that is, to the Pope , and that Judicature which the Pope hath erected for that purpose at *Rome*, whither the Apologist hath appealed. He cannot be condemned, but that very many of the main Doctours of all Universities and Religious Communities must be condemned with him. For he is so wary , that he advanceth nothing without great Authority, and rather delivereth the opinions of others then his own. I will not say, but that there may be some fault in him. I know divers have condemned him, and divers also maintain him : and unlesse a greater authority intervene, then what one private Academy, or any single persons verdict can give, he hath and will alwayes have the greatest part of Universities and Divines for him. The opinions, which he delivereth as *probable* are so, and will be so, till he that hath authority to decide, and teach the universall Church in matters of Faith and Manners , shall be pleased to teach us the contrary. When that is done, I suppose the Authour of the Apology will submit, and all good Catholiques with him. Till then, if I think the Apology is a learned Book, and containeth solid Doctrine, I think so with the Archbishop of *Tholouse*, and the Bishop of *Rennes* in *Bretagne*, whose Faith, Doctrine, and Life are such, that no man can call them in question ; and this every person may think, till Higher Powers dispose otherwise. This maketh it clear, that
all

all these *Factums*, or Writings, of these Additionalls, ought not to prejudice the Apologist; much lesse can they (as they are here intended in *England*) any wayes Patronize the Provinciall Letters, which are argued of manifest Imposture, in so many, and so notorious falsifications. Yet he that hath turned the Provinciall Letters into Latine, and calleth himself *Wilhelmus Wendrockius*, supposeth that all these *Curez* are for him, and that they joyn issue with the Janse-
nists.

The fourth and last Thought is, That I conceive we may justly, with due respect, ask some Questions of the *Curez*, which will breed occasion of wonder. First then I ask, why the *Curez* are so much against the Apology of the *Casuits*? That Book was made to vindicate the credit of all *Casuits* against the scoffing Irrisions of a Pamphleter. So that it seemeth, That to oppose the Apology may be construed to a desire of defending a Buffoon against a Religious Order, and against all *Casuits*; which I will not suspect of such Persons. Secondly I ask, why the *Curez* taking their Cases, which they would have condemned, out of a Book which containeth Janse-
nisme, never take notice of the greater errors, I mean the Heresies, contained in that Book. I know they endeavour an answer; yet it is such as doth not satifie. For still the wonder remaineth, why the *Curez* should not shew as much zeal, in desiring that Hereticall Opinions, which daily spread in *France*, should be suppressed, as they do, that the Morall Doctrine, which they esteem bad, should be condemned. Thirdly I ask, why
do

do not these Curez point us out some body, whom we may safely follow in resolving of Cases? By taking the authority from all Casuists, they leave us in the dark, and wholly guidelesse in the many doubts which daily arise. Is there no body who may safely be followed in matter of Cases? Is there in the Church no means to clear up doubts in Morality? Fourthly, to end these Queries, doth not this way of proceeding prejudice the Curez themselves, and take away all their authority in deciding any doubt, which may arise in every one of their respective Parishes? For if *Bonacina*, if *Sanchez*, if *Navarr*, if *Lessius*, if *Suarez*, if *Sylvester*, may not be believed; if their authority must not be heard, though Two, or Three, or Ten, (or as *Wendrockius* saith *ten thousand*) agree in a case, upon what account shall the Cure be believed? Allow the Cure as much vertue and learning as you will, yet he cannot expect to be generally esteemed more vertuous, or more learned then *Navarr*. And so, if one man, though never so learned, cannot decide a doubt, and appease a fearfull conscience, then all Curez and all Ghostly Fathers may sit still, and shall have no authority in settling consciences, and taking away doubts. And at length Spirituall Directours shall in matter of conscience have lesse credit, then a Physician or Lawyer in their Profession. Nay, these, if they be able and conscientious men, shall have more credit in matter of conscience, then a Ghostly Father. For the Physician shall be believed, if he tell his Patient, that he may eat Flesh on a Friday, or that he is not obliged to fast.

fast : and the Lawyer shall be credited, if he warrant his Client, that he may justly keep the Land which the Client doubted of. But the *Cure* shall have no authority left him in any doubt, for feare of the Monster of Probability. For whatsoever he saith, his Parishioners will tell him that he is but one Divine, and that one Divine (according to his own Doctrine) cannot safely be followed.

All this in my opinion doth evidently inferre, that we cannot upon the *Cure*s complaints condemne the Apologist, and those Casuists whom he citeth and followeth. Yet my intention is not to dispute against the *Cure*s, nor do I undertake to defend the Apologist. But as I begun, so I conclude, that since the Pope hath Evocated the Cause of the *Cure*s and the Apologist to himself, it is the duty of every good Catholique to expect those censures, and not to precipitate his own. But whatsoever be the event of the Apology, this is sure, that the Provinciall Letters are condemned by his Holinesse : and that they are convicted of manifest Imposture, Slaunder, Ignorance, and Heresie ; which being so, the Doctrine of the Jesuits, and other School-Divines whom those Letters inveigh against, ought not to be prejudiced on that account ; which is all that these Answers intended to shew.

*As the Author of this last Apology
judges, that the over the same
needed no other answer, and
yet the Apology he speaks of
had not so manifestly maintained An
no more false doctores in the
truth, as to be found in the true*

An Appendix in Answer
to a Book entituled,
*A further Discovery of
the Mystery of Je-
suitisme.*

I Thought to have ended here; having answered all that belongeth to the Provinciaall Letters and their Additionalls. But I am urged by severall Friends to take notice also of another Pamphlet, called, *A further Discovery of the Mystery of Jesuitisme.* For my own opinion, I conceive it to be so senselesse a Piece, that it deserveth not to be taken notice of: yet to condescend to the desire of others, I will do as I have done in the Additionalls, that is, I will shew that nothing in that Book deserveth an answer.

There are in it Six Pieces; whereof the two first are made by one *Peter Farrige*, during the time of his Apostasie from the Society. That these deserve no answer is palpable for three reasons. The first is, That they were made by an Apostata, who renounced the Catholique Faith, in which he had from his infancy been bred;

broke

broke his vows to God, forsook his Religious Order upon private disgusts, and run away first to *Rochel*, and then into *Holland*. All which (if there were nothing else) maketh it evidently manifest, That he is not a competent witness against the Society. A Thief may as well be chosen judge of honest dealing, and a Rebell of Allegiance, as an Apostata of Religion. But such is the misery of those that persecute the Society, that, as the Jews did against Christ, *Quærebant falsum Testimonium adversus eum*. They sought for false witness against Jesus, so they seek for false witnesses against the Jesuites. They heed not, who beareth witness; nor whether it be like to be esteemed true: All they desire is, to finde some body, that will speak against the Jesuites. But as it happened with Christ, so in this doth it happen to the Jesuites; *Non erat conveniens testimonium illorum*. They brought no competent witness against Christ, nor do these that bring this authority of *Farrige's*, bring a competent witness against the Jesuites. This first reason might be enough; yet the two others speak plainer.

The second reason then is, That *Farrige*, whilst he writ these things, was not onely a Runnagate, such as I have described him, but was so upon record; condemned by the Parliament of *Bourdeaux*, and hang'd in effigie for his enormous crimes. Now who is so senseless as to judge, That a man by Act of Parliament condemned of Apostasie, Breach of Vows, Calumny, and made publicly infamous upon record, can be credited in those Detractions, which

which make part of his condemnation?

Thirdly, If all this be not enough to shew what I intend, at least *Farrige's* own Recantation, and his Penance for his Enormities, speak so plain, that nothing can be added. It is notoriously known to all the world, That *Farrige* persecuted by his own crimes, which gave his restless conscience no quiet day nor night, did after two years and a half of his Apostasie, or thereabouts, make a publique Recantation, to ask forgiveness of the world for the scandall he had given, and of the Society for the notorious wrong he had done it in the severall relations: which he solemnly professeth to have been effects of his blindness and passion. This is so peremptory, that it voids all that can be said to the contrary.

Yet our Preface-maker will have it clear, That an Apostata, in his actuall committing of the foulest crimes is more to be believed, then a Penitent man in his most serious protestations: which is a Mystery that would never be believ'd out of *Bedlam*. The Translatour, for the sole proof of what he saith, relateth, That a Clergy-man told a Father of the Society, *That they* (the Jesuites) *had overshot themselves in it, and had been better vindicated, had the Recantation been more modest.* Let's suppose, if you will, that this relation were true; what followeth? just nothing. For who was that Clergy-man? Perhaps *Monsieur Vincent*, a Minister of *Rochel*, of whom there is mention made in the beginning of the second Piece of this Mystery. But he was publickly convinced of Falsity and Impo-

ture, in his own Town of *Rochel*, by the Lieutenant Generall of *Rochel*, as appeareth by his Act of the 28. of March in the year 1648. So that this Clergy-mans word signifies nothing. I say not this, because he is a Calvinist, but because he is convinced of Imposture.

But perhaps some may think, That by the name of *Clergy-man* is understood some Priest of the Catholique Church. To this I answer, That I do not think any of them were so simple, as to talk so foolishly; nor so forgetfull of their duty, as to Patronize an Apostata's Acts, and give them credit against a Recantation, which the Author publicly owned both in *Flaunders* and *France*, and thought himself obliged to set out, so to satisfy for his crimes, and to restore the good name to every one of those particulars, whom he had unjustly wronged. And so much for the two first Pieces. For I will not trouble the Reader, either with *Farrige's* Recantation, or the Parliaments Condemnation of him, or the Popes Censure, and long Penance he was obliged to perform, or the other severall pieces which were set out against him, whilst he remained in his Apostasie. If this poor mans fall was great, his Penance was also great, which he willingly embracing is become an example of a good Penitent. His fall is a memoriall of our frailty, and his Penance an argument of the great mercy of God to him, and an Inductive to those that have fallen like him, to do Penance like him.

The Third Piece of this Book hath for the Title, *The Secret Instructions for the Superiours*

ours of the Society of Jesus These are a part of the Mystery too. But the answer is easie. It is all a meer Fable. Never any such Instructions were given in the Society. But he that made the Libell thought fit to vent his own passion under the Title of *Secret Instructions*, &c. Now as to the Invention, or *strange Discovery*, of these secret Instructions, it containeth indeed a Mystery. It is not *strange*, That a Colledge being ransack'd, this Book, if it were there, among other Papers should be found there; which he that sets the Work forth, calleth a *strange Discovery*. But the strangeness is, That this Book should be found there, where it never was. This is the Mystery. It were no wonder to have found a Book, where it was; but to finde it where it was not, there's the *strange Discovery*. This is much like *Montalt's* juggling; who can finde in *Lessius*, that which is not in *Lessius*, as I have shewed in the Fourteenth Imposture; and generally appeareth in all this Work. To answer therefore to this secret, I tell you aloud, That there never was any such thing in the Society. I need say no more; for this Pamphlet hath been confuted long since, and shewed to be a meer Forgery.

The Fourth Piece is a *Discovery of the Reasons, why the Jesuites are so generally hated*; by Fortunius Galindus. To which I answer, That they are not generally hated by Catholiques; and so the whole discourse proceedeth (as Philosophers speak) *de subiecto non supponente*; which supposeth an error in him that holdeth the discourse, and would give a reason why that is thus.

or thus, which is not at all. If one would discourse, and bring many reasons, why the Sunne hath not shined these twelves years past, what would you answer to all that mans discourse? You would tell him (as I tell you) that such discourse needeth no answer; it being manifest, that it proceedeth upon a supposition which is an error. If you had asked, why they that are not Catholiques, or live not as Catholiques ought to do, but are abandoned to their pleasures, do not love the Jesuites, I could have given you the reason. But the Title of this discourse is argued of Falstie, in all the testimonies that can be expected. Run over all *France, Spain, Italy, Poland, Sicily, Germany, the East and West Indies*, and you will finde the Jesuites are every where seated, every where honoured, every where loved by Catholiques, who have invited them to every place they are in. If they have some Adversaries that be good Catholiques, they are but few; and it is no wonder, that some, though zealous Catholiques, may by error *disesteem* the Society; for none of them do (as the Title of this Discourse supposeth) *hate* the Society. This Discourse therefore failing in the very Title, I shall not say any thing more of it. Only I observe, it is much contrary to that complaint, which many, and among the rest *Montalt* in his Provinciaall Letters maketh. For he testifieth his great regret, that the Jesuites are every where esteemed. You ought to have remembred this. For you know the Latine Proverb, *Mcmorem oportet esse mendacem.*

The Fifth Piece is a *Discovery of the Society*
in

in relation to their Politiques. A gallant Title, and I should have been very glad to have read the Work over and over, if I had met with any thing of Truth in it. For I esteem the Society a very *Politique Body*; which hath a very prudent *economy*. But in perusing this Piece, I finde it no better then a dream of a crack'd brain. The two grounds of all this Policy are notorious flanders, and known for such all the world over. The first is, That the Jesuites build their Politiques on calumnies and flandering of others; which is as far from their practice, as it is from true prudence. There is nothing in the world more foolish, then to think to raise ones self to any standing Dignity by calumniating others.

Lauda ut lauderis, Marce; ut ameris ama, saith the Poet. Nothing begets greater hatred then calumny: and so the Jesuites Politicks and insinuating themselves cannot go upon that principle. The other is, their insinuating themselves into all States and Court-affairs, which giveth them a great knowledge of all that passies in the world, that they can acquaint their General of all things. Pretty. But by what way do they thus insinuate themselves into all Princes Favours? There 'twas you should have spoke; for there's the craft. But I do not intend to dispute nor refuse. The whole Discourse is stuffed with such open falsities, that I need not say any thing. 'Tis openly false, that the Jesuites ever inform their General, as you set it down, of State affairs, or that they meddle with State affairs, so severely forbid among them. 'Tis openly false,
and

and an intollerable flaunder to say, they make use of the *Secret of Confession* for this informing their Generall, as you assever page the sixth. 'Tis openly false to say, That they refuse to hear the Confessions of poor people, as you assever in the same page. 'Tis openly false (to come home to *England*) to say, That the Archpriest is a Jesuite *in voto*, as you say page 21. All that you say of Jesuites *in voto* is a meer fable: and all that Discourse of yours concerning Father *Parsons*, page 20. is a fiction and a meer dream. And so I will leave it to sleep with its Authour in his grave.

The last Piece of the Mystery is a Prophecie with a Comment upon it. The Prophecie is taken out of the Four Centuriatours of *Magdeburge*; out of whom, many a Fable may be taken: for they are full of them. The Saint, who is said to be the Authour of it, is St. *Hildegard*, who lived (saith the *Short view* of the life of St. *Hildegard*, set before the Work I now speak of) in a Monastery, built by some Magicall Assistance, and there was a strange Conflux of the superstitious Multitude to her. Thus doth this Commentatour set forth his Prophecie, with such circumstances that must make every rational man suppose it a meer fable. But if the Text be not good, I must tell you, the Discourse upon it is worse. Never was there such a Rhapsody of Non-sense, as this hollow-brain has made for to crown the Mystery of Jesuitisme.

First he is sure, the Prophecie was meant of the Jesuites, because he hath applied it all to them. *Ipse dixit*. He might as well, and perhaps.

haps (if this sell off currantly) will apply all the Apocalypse, and the twelve lesser Prophets, to the Jesuites: for I defie him to make more Nonsense of any thing, then he hath done of this. For to exemplifie in one onely passage, in his first Paraphrase, one of the reasons, why the Society (as he will have it) is call'd *Gens insensata*, (an insensate people, or a foolish senselesse Nation) is because St. Ignatius did once fast a whole week together. Did ever man talk so *insensatè* (so senselessly?) And what will this man judge of *Simeon Stylites*, of *Moses*, and of Christ himself, who fasted fourty dayes together? But I will not go on with arguing against a man, that hath had no care, neither of Truth nor Reason, nor appearance of either, in any one page of his Work. So that if he would have taken pains to discredit himself, and credit the Fathers of the Society, he could not have done it better, then by this *insensate* manner of impugning it. But so it is, the Integrity of those Fathers, their Learning and their Piety is such, That as that gallant Prelate of France and Ornament of the Purple, Cardinall Peron was wont to say of them, *A man may be a good Catholique without having any particular affection for the Society of Jesus; but he cannot be an enemy of that Order without error and impiety*: which saying is most true of all the Religious Orders in Gods Church.

This Piece of *Lessius* was promised in the Fourteenth Imposture. The Reader is desired to examine the Citations of that Imposture by *Lessius* his own words. *Lib. 2. de Justit. Cap. 9. Dubit. 12. pag. 98, 99.*

Dubitatio 12.

utrum pro defensione pudicitiae & honoris liceat occidere eum, qui tentat violare.

Num. 76.

Respondeo & dico primò, Licitum est mulieri, Adolescenti, & cuivis alteri, pro defensione pudicitiae occidere Invasorem. Est communis sententia Doctorum: quamvis D. Augustinus lib. 1. de libero Arbitrio cap. 5. videatur dubitare. Ratio est; quia pudicitia pluris meritò
alti;

æstimatur, quam multæ opes : præterquam quod in hac re sit periculum peccati. Idem Ethnici senserunt. Nam, ut scribit Cicero oratione pro Milone, Adolescens, qui Tribunum occiderat volentem vim inferre ejus pudicitæ, à Mario exercitus Imperatore absolutus fuit.

Num. 77.

Dico secundò, Fas etiam est viro honorato occidere Invasorem, qui fustem vel alapam nititur impingere, ut ignominiam inferat, si aliter hæc ignominia vitari nequit. Ita docet expressè Sotus ar. 8. Navarr. cap. 15. num. 3. Sylvester verbo *Homicidium* 1. qu. 5. Et Ludovicus Lopez, cap. 62. Antonius Gomez, Tom. 3. cap. 3. n. 23. Julius Clarus § *Homicidium*, num. 26. ubi dicit *periculum famæ æquiparari periculo vitæ*. Ratio est, quia hic conatur auferre honorem, qui meritò plurius apud homines æstimatur, quàm damnum multarum pecuniarum; ergo, si potest occidere, ne damnum pecuniarum accipiat, potest etiam, ne hanc ignominiam cogatur sustinere.

Num. 78.

Notandum est, variis modis honorem alterius posse impeti & auferri; in quibus videtur concessa defensio.

Primò, Si baculum vel alapam nitaris impingere: de quo jam dictum est.

Secundò, Si contumeliis afficias, sive per verba, sive per signa. Hic etiam est jus defensionis. Nam, ex sententiâ omnium, licet contumelio-

sum

sum occidere, quando aliter ea injuria arceri nequit, (quanquam ipse armis non invadat) ait *Petrus Navarr. libr. 2. cap. 3. num. 376.* Etsi autem id non inveniam apud auctores expressum, tamen videtur ex illis posse colligi (præciso scandalo, & aliis gravibus incommodis) quando contumeliæ sunt atroces, & aliâ ratione vitari nequeunt. Ratio enim naturalis dicitur, licitam esse eam defensionem, quæ necessaria sit ad contumeliam depellendam & comprimendam: alioqui daretur licentia improbitati, optimos quosque contumeliis vexandi; quæ tamen multo quam damna rei familiaris sunt acerbiores, magisque mordent animos. Cavenda tamen vindictæ libido. Non enim licet privam auctoritatem contumeliam vindicare, sed tantum compescere; quod etiam in vitæ & rerum defensione servandum: tanti interest, quo animo quid agas. Verum hæc sententia non est sequenda. Satis enim esse debet in Republicâ, ut injuriæ verbales verbis repelli, & legitimâ vindictâ comprimi & castigari possint.

Num. 79.

Tertiò, Si illatâ alicui alapâ cesses, vel etiam fugias; multi Doctores censent in hoc casu, si vir nobilis, vel honoratus hujusmodi injuriâ sic affectus, posse statim repercutere, vel fugientem insequi, & tantum infligere verberum vel vulnere, quantum putatur necessarium ad honorem recuperandum. Ita tenet *Navarr. cap. 15. num. 4. Henriquez. de Irregularitate, cap. 10.* ubi citat multos pro hac sententiâ: inter cæteros *Jasonem, Cordubam, Mantium, Pennam, Cla-*

rum;

rum, Cajetanum, & Antoninum. Eandem docet Petrus Navarr. lib. 2. cap. 3. n. 380. & citat pro hac sententiâ Mercatum. Idem tenet Victoria Relect. De fure belli. num. 5. ubi dicit, *Eum, qui colaphum accepit, posse statim repercutere, etiam gladio; non ad sumendam vindictam, sed ad vitandam infamiam & ignominiam, etiamsi invasor non esset ulterius progressurus.* Unde sequitur, si ille fugiat, posse læsum statim insequi & percutere: si enim potest repercutere manentem, cur non fugientem?

Probari potest hæc sententia. Primò, qui rem meam accepit, & cum eâ fugit, potest à me percuti, ut eam relinquat, vel reddat, si aliter nequit recuperari. Atqui is, qui illatâ gravi ignominia fugit, honorem meum quodammodo secum defert. Nam in potestate illius est eum mihi restituere, offerendo satisfactionem: ergo possum illum percutere, ut honorem meum restituat, vel saltem ut eum sic recuperem.

Dices, est dispar ratio; nam res adhuc extat, & manet tua: sed contumeliâ illatâ, honor jam perit: ergo hæc non est defensio.

Respondeo, In eo est paritas, quod sicut res potest recuperari, ita etiam honor; qui in signis excellentiæ & hominum æstimatione consistit.

Secundò probatur; Quia si damnum à te rebus meis illatum non posset aliâ ratione sarciri, quam tui percussione, posses statim percuti, ut illo modo fiat damni reparatio: ergo si violato honore, non potest aliter fieri reparatio, quam si feriatur is, qui eum læsit, poterit fieri. Debet autem hoc fieri in continenti, dum adhuc læsio

honoris veluti pender, suspensis hominum de tuâ fortitudine & generositate judiciis.

Tertiò, quia alias dabitur licentia improbis, quodvis genus contumeliæ in quemvis ingerendi; nam solâ fugâ, vel cessatione tuti erunt: præsertim quando desunt testes, qui eos norint, vel quando non morantur in eodem loco.

Hic tamen adverte, si læsor veniam petat, offendit non posse; quia quantum in se est, honorem restituit; unde si alter velit ipsum impetere, poterit se tueri, ut rectè notat Petrus Navarra.

Num. 80.

Ob has rationes hæc sententia est speculativè probabilis; tamen in praxi non videtur faciliè permittenda. Primò, ob periculum odii, vindictæ, & excessus. Si enim D. Augustinus ob has causas ægrè admittit, ut quis pro vitâ tuendâ alterum possit occidere, quantò minus in tali casu ob honorem tuendum concederet? Secundò, ob periculum pugnarum & cædium. Unde qui tali casu occideret, puniretur in foro externo, ut docet Gomez; supra num. 24. etsi mitius; tum quia aliter dedit causam; tum quia homo intenso dolore perterritus non est omninò sui compos.

Num. 81.

Quartus modus est, si homini meo falsis criminationibus apud principem, judicem, vel viros honoratos detrahere nitaris, nec ullâ ratione possim illud damnum famæ avertere, nisi te occultè interficiam. Petrus Navarra n. 375. inclinatur
licitur

licitum esse, talem è medio tollere. Eandem, tanquam probabiliorem, defendit Bannes q. 64. ar. 7. dub. 4. addens idem dicendum, etiam si crimen sit verum; si tamen est occultum, ita ut secundum justitiam legalem non possis pandere: idem tenent quidam alii recentiores. Probari potest.

Primò, quia si baculo vel alapâ impatâ velis meum honorem vel famam violare, possum armis prohibere: ergo etiam, si coneris linguâ. Nam parùm videtur referre, quo instrumento quis nittatur inferre noxam, si æquè efficacitèr nocbit.

Secundò, quia contumeliæ possunt armis impediri; ergo etiam detractiones.

Tertio, *Periculum famæ æquiperatur periculo vitæ*, quod est commune pronunciatum Jurisperitorum, inquit Clarus num. 26. Atqui ob periculum vitæ evadendum, licitum est occidere: Ergo, &c.

Quartò, quia jus defensionis videtur se extendere ad omne id quod necessarium est, ut te ab omni injuriâ serves immunem: monendus tamen detractor prius esset, ut desisteret.

Num. 82.

Verum hæc quoque sententia mihi in praxi non probatur, quia multis occultis cœlibus, cum magnâ Reipublicæ perturbatione, præberet occasionem. In jure enim defensionis semper considerandum, ne ejus usus in perniciem

Reipublicæ vergat ; tunc enim non est permit-
tendus. Accedit, quod etsi speculative vera esset,
tamen vix in praxi posset habere locum. Nam
infamia vel est illata, vel non est. Si est illata,
non extinguitur per mortem infamantis. Si non
est illata, plerunque non satis constat, aliter non
posse eam impediri : ac proinde non poterimus eo
modo defensionis uti.

F I N I S.

These few *Errata* the Reader is desired to
correct with his Pen.

PAg 121. lin. 5. for *one twentieth*, read *one and
twentieth*. pag. 382. lin. 27 for *à Popâ*, read *à
Papâ*. pag. 428. lin. 24. for *contray*, read *contrary*.
pag. 452. lin. 20. for *Augustini*, read *Augustino*.
pag. 453. lin. 20. for *possunt*, read *poteſt*. pag. 478.
lin. 16. for *credit all*, read *credit at all*. pag. 479.
lin. 8. for *Herrſie*, read *Hereſie*. pag. 491. lin. ulc.
for *ſuſpended ab*, read *ſuſpended and interdicted
ab*.

